The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2201: Chapter 2197: Flowing Cloud Star Sea_1 Chapter 2201: Chapter 2197: Flowing Cloud Star Sea_1 This roar of anger contained all of Grandmaster Daming's hatred.

Grandmaster Daming, absolutely unforgivable.

"I want you dead." Gale Venerable was already thunderously furious, uncontrollably angry, scaring Grandmaster Daming, who had lost his temper now.

Grandmaster Daming hated it in his heart too. If it wasn't for Yang Chen, how could things have gone that far? Gale Venerable was already in his grasp.

But it was all because of Yang Chen.

Moreover, he was the one who actively sought trouble with Yang Chen!

"Dammit, dammit!" Grandmaster Daming was filled with hatred in his heart, staring intently at Yang Chen. Then, seeing Gale Venerable already activating Dao Intent Inscriptions to come, he clenched his fists.

"Gale, let me explain." Grandmaster Daming still wanted to make amends.

He knew very well that once the matter of him attacking his fellow disciples got out of the Sky Dragon Star, he would probably be ruined for life, and people would punish him at that time.

However, he wanted to make amends, but would Gale Venerable give him that chance?

“Explain? Ridiculous! Do you think I would listen to your explanation?” Gale Venerable was now full of murderous intent, and he had no intention of making any more meaningless explanations with Grandmaster Daming.

Now, Grandmaster Daming was also scared, knowing that any explanation to Gale Venerable would be pointless, so he could only glare fiercely at Yang Chen, and then, turning around, without saying anything, he fled.

Grandmaster Daming’s quick escape was also a helpless move. Yang Chen’s demonstrated fighting power just now had greatly surprised him, and he felt that Yang Chen, this guy, actually had the level to stall the Nirvana Stage experts. If the other party and Gale Venerable were to cooperate, it would be hard to say who would win or lose.

Gale Venerable drove away Grandmaster Daming, and Yang Chen finally let out a sigh of relief.

However, Yang Chen did not completely relax his vigilance, stepping back and maintaining a certain distance from Gale Venerable.

Gale Venerable seemed furious, but he was actually very thoughtful, only forcing Grandmaster Daming to flee but had no intention of chasing after him at all.

Now that he had driven away Grandmaster Daming, Gale Venerable also turned his head, looking at Yang Chen, his eyes hard to read, not knowing whether he was a friend or foe.

Yang Chen was naturally vigilant, as he hadn't encountered any respectable figures since coming to Luo Star Island. Rescuing Gale Venerable just now was a helpless move, and he couldn't be sure that the other party would definitely thank him.

Fortunately, his concerns were unwarranted.

Gale Venerable cupped his fists, "Brother Yang Chen, I really appreciate what you did just now. I'm ashamed that I had such a bad impression of you. I initially thought that you, a Comprehension realm cultivator, had come here just to draw attention. To my surprise, you actually saved my life. From today on, I, Gale Venerable, owe you, Yang Chen, a life. If there's any errand in the future, I won't hesitate to go through fire and water for you!"

Some powerful ones are clear about right and wrong – if you save their lives, they will be willing to give theirs back to you.

But there are those who are not like that, like Grandmaster Daming, who might bite back at you if you save him, that would be good enough.

Yang Chen breathed a sigh of relief, "Senior Feng, you're too serious. I also have some conflicts with Grandmaster Daming, and if I meet him later, we'll be on the same side against him."

"Hmph, I'll never forgive that old thief. By the way, Brother Yang Chen, you even have the effect of absorbing Sa Qi. Why don't we go together, and I can protect you?" Gale Venerable couldn't help but say.

However, Yang Chen still had a strong sense of vigilance and shook his head, “Junior does not intend to go deep into the ancient castle, I’m afraid I’ll leave at any time, and I won’t accept your kindness.”

“So be it. In that case, we shall part ways here. When I return in the future, I will visit you personally to express my gratitude!” Gale Venerable knew that Yang Chen was on guard against him and could understand, so he didn’t say much more.

Seeing this, Yang Chen had some goodwill towards Gale Venerable, and the two separated here.

…

Following that, Yang Chen embarked on a journey to continue searching for Sa Qi. Whenever he encountered Sa Qi, he would forcefully devour it, converting it into his own strength.

As long as these Sa Qi entered his body, they would immediately encounter the Black Demonic Qi in his body and be suppressed like a grandson meeting a grandfather, becoming completely obedient.

In this way, after searching for about half a day, Sky Dragon Star finally said, “Alright, that’s about enough. The Sa Qi power in your body is now enough to get through the Flowing Cloud Star Sea and repel those Ancient Beasts.”

“Flowing Cloud Star Sea? What is that place?” Yang Chen couldn’t help asking.

“Just keep going straight ahead; you’ll find it easily at the end of this ancient castle.” Sky Dragon Star said.

Yang Chen heard this and nodded.

Indeed, it was easy to find. In no time, he had followed the path to the end of the ancient castle, as Sky Dragon Star had said.

A vast, colorful, and illusory expanse of Star Sea Territory loomed before him.

Located atop the Sky Dragon Star, it was a unique sight that could not be seen anywhere else.

Yang Chen’s arrival here immediately attracted the attention of many people.

“Hmm? It’s Yang Chen!”

“Yang Chen is here?”

Those who lingered here, without exception, were all Nirvana Stage experts with unfathomable cultivation levels. These Nirvana Stage experts all stood idly before the Flowing Cloud Sea Domain, not daring to make any rash moves.

Now, seeing Yang Chen arrive, some sneered, some disdain, and some remained silent, thinking that Yang Chen was out of their league. The better ones ignored him, while the worse ones had already begun to ridicule him.

The likes of Hollow Elder, who was already disdainful and said, “Yang Chen, I didn’t think you could avoid those Sa Qi and come here. Well, good for you, kid. But this Star Sea is a place for us Nirvana Stage experts to discuss how to break in. What are you, a mere Comprehension realm kid, doing here to join the excitement?”

Enemies always meet, and Hollow Elder happened to be here as well.

Yang Chen was quite helpless, completely ignoring him and instead asking Sky Dragon Star.

“Why aren’t these Nirvana Stage experts entering this Flowing Cloud Sea Domain?” Yang Chen asked.

“How can they enter? This Flowing Cloud Sea Domain is a special Star Sea Territory, covered with countless magnetic forces beneath it, making it impossible to fly across; one can only slowly swim through it. But there are countless Ancient Beasts in this sea realm, and each of them is very powerful. If these Nirvana Stage experts weren’t bound by the Flowing Cloud Sea Domain, they could easily deal with these Ancient Beasts. But once they enter the Flowing Cloud Sea Domain, their power is greatly reduced, and they are no match for these Ancient Beasts, so they dare not just jump into the sea,” Sky Dragon Star explained.

“No wonder. Then how can we deal with these Ancient Beasts? If the Nirvana Stage experts can’t handle them, can I?” Yang Chen couldn’t help asking.

“Didn’t you hear what those people said earlier? They’re all trying their best to avoid Sa Qi, and they’ve trapped themselves in a thought trap and will never cross this sea in their lifetime. But you’re different; you’ve absorbed Sa Qi and already possess the conditions to cross this sea realm,” Sky Dragon Star said.

“How so?” Yang Chen asked, puzzled.

“The Sa Qi you emit from your body is the thing those sea realm Ancient Beasts fear the most. As long as you release the Sa Qi at any time, those Ancient Beasts will not dare to approach you!” Sky Dragon Star explained.

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2202: Chapter 2198: Entering the Sea Area, Ancient Beasts Attack_1 Chapter 2202: Chapter 2198: Entering the Sea Area, Ancient Beasts Attack_1 Yang Chen said excitedly, “So, these Nirvana stage experts have deliberately avoided the Sa Qi, and have already avoided the only condition that can cross this Flowing Cloud Sea Domain?”

“That’s right, which is why I said that I have given you special privileges. These Nirvana stage experts are unable to integrate and transform the Sa Qi, so they can only avoid it. As a result, they can only stay in front of this Flowing Cloud Sea Domain, with no other options. But you are different.” Sky Dragon Star said.

Yang Chen nodded, “I see, so you’re saying that the other side of this Flowing Cloud Sea Domain is where the Fiend Qi inheritance is located?”

“No, the other side of the Flowing Cloud Sea Domain is just the Second Level Assessment. If you pass the Second Level Assessment, you can obtain the real inheritance. To be honest, although there are countless people who have been blocked outside the Flowing Cloud Sea Domain for

countless years, there are still one or two who have been able to pass through it. However, in the end, they all got stopped at the Second Level Assessment," Sky Dragon Star said.

"So, whether or not to cross the Flowing Cloud Sea Domain depends on your own ideas. If you insist on giving up now, I cannot stop you," said Sky Dragon Star.

Yang Chen laughed, "Where do you think I am going? I have come this far, there's no reason for me to give up now."

At this moment, Yang Chen approached the group of Nirvana stage humans.

Hollow Elder saw that Yang Chen ignored him and his temper flared. "I'm talking to you, boy, this is where the Nirvana Stage Experts discuss the sea, get out of my sight," he said coldly.

"You discuss your topic, I won't interrupt or hinder you. And I don't see anyone else trying to discuss anything with you, Hollow Elder," Yang Chen calmly replied.

At a glance, the majority of the Nirvana stage experts were attempting to challenge the sea.

Yang Chen saw two Nirvana stage experts releasing Dao intent inscriptions around their bodies, hoping to fly in the sky above the Flowing Cloud Sea Domain while protecting themselves.

However, just as Sky Dragon Star had said, it was impossible.

As soon as they attempted to fly, they were instantly attracted by the magnetic force of the Sky Dragon Star, drawn into the sea domain, and finally submerged.

How could these Nirvana stage experts give up easily? They tried their best to struggle and swim forward in the sea domain, but the end result was the same for all.

Countless ancient beasts, each hundreds of zhang in size, emerged from the Star Sea Territory. The ancient beasts born from these peculiar star seas were bizarre in appearance, but their combat abilities were astonishing.

In the sea domain, their huge bodies attacked, and even the strongest of the Nirvana stage experts found it difficult to resist.

“The Dao intent inscriptions are broken.”

“Ah, this is bad!”

These Nirvana stage experts used their trump cards and barely managed to escape the Star Sea Territory, gasping for breath. When they looked at the ancient beasts in the sea again, they couldn’t help but feel anxious and fearful.

However, the ancient beasts that had driven the humans out of the sea one by one, disappeared back into the Flowing Cloud Sea Domain.

Hollow Elder was infuriated by Yang Chen's words and wanted to kill him.

If it wasn't for the fact that this wasn't the right place to make a move, he would have attacked Yang Chen already. An Enlightenment Stage brat dared to provoke him, seeking death.

But soon, he was distracted by the ancient beasts. Seeing that the two Nirvana stage experts had been defeated so easily, he felt somewhat frightened as well.

"What exactly is this Star Sea Territory made of? Why are we, as Nirvana stage experts, also attracted by the magnetic force inside and have our strength greatly reduced when trapped in it?" The two Nirvana stage experts who had suffered losses gritted their teeth.

"When I entered just now, I felt my Dao intent power decrease by more than half. I could only use thirty percent of my full strength!"

An experienced and knowledgeable Nirvana stage expert said, "The Star Sea Territory is made of material from spatial turbulence, known as Starry Water. In fact, it isn't water at all, but waste discharged from void turbulence that accumulates together. It has an unusual color, and looks like a flowing river, hence it is called the Starry River or the Sea of Stars. Actually, this waste material from the spatial turbulence is the most terrifying. Most of the experts who are trapped in the void turbulence and cannot escape are killed by this material."

"So, does that mean it's almost impossible to cross this sea domain?" Hollow Elder widened his eyes.

"It's tough..." These Nirvana stage experts discussed it with each other.

Their discussions were quite heated.

Yang Chen was completely ignored.

After all, none of them believed that Yang Chen, an Enlightenment Stage, could contribute anything to their high-level discussions.

But Yang Chen didn't expect these people to pay attention to him in the first place.

He didn't plan on discussing anything with them anyway. Seeing that the time was almost right, Yang Chen stepped directly into the Flowing Cloud Sea Domain.

"Huh?"

Soon, some Nirvana stage experts noticed Yang Chen's actions.

"What is this kid doing??"

"Is he trying to get himself killed?"

One by one, the Nirvana stage experts discussed it amongst themselves, thinking that Yang Chen was trying to attract attention by doing something foolish and unseemly.

Hollow Elder laughed, “Don’t bother with him. This kid is just trying to get attention by being ignored. In reality, he doesn’t know how foolish his actions are. Does he think he can enter the Flowing Cloud Sea Domain like us, and still come out alive?”

“True, it’s absurd,” agreed the other Nirvana stage experts.

They didn’t mind watching Yang Chen enter the Flowing Cloud Sea Domain and become a laughingstock. After all, even if he was eaten by the ancient beasts, it would just be an amusing story to them. What did it have to do with them?

At this moment, Yang Chen entered the sea domain calmly.

He also tried to soar into the sky, but unfortunately the magnetic force of the Sky Dragon Star immediately pulled him down. The Nirvana stage experts sneered at him, thinking Yang Chen’s actions were incredibly naive.

Yang Chen didn’t take it too seriously. He sensed the Star Sea Territory, and felt as if countless ants were entering his body, hindering the normal operation of his Dao intent.

“No wonder my full strength cannot be utilized,” Yang Chen muttered to himself while releasing his soul and forming a domain.

Immediately afterwards, he sensed a large number of ancient sea beasts within his domain.

“Well, they’ve sensed me and are approaching me,” Yang Chen said with a faint smile.

He was not afraid, and instead took one step at a time, moving forward.

“It seems he doesn’t know that the ancient beasts in the sea have already targeted him and are treating him as a delicious meal,” sneered a Nirvana stage expert.

Hollow Elder also sneered secretly, hoping to see Yang Chen die horribly. The only downside was that he couldn’t kill Yang Chen with his own hands.

“They’re coming.”

Both the Nirvana stage experts and Yang Chen sensed it.

A massive ancient beast charged out of the sea, leaped high into the sky, and then dove down, aiming directly at Yang Chen.

Chapter 2203: Chapter 2199: Second Level Assessment_1 Chapter 2203: Chapter 2199: Second Level Assessment_1 From the moment the ancient beast appeared, no one believed that Yang Chen still had the power to return alive.

Even the Nirvana Stage experts had suffered terribly against the ancient beasts. If one was at the Enlightenment Stage, death was certain.

“Hmph, he brought death upon himself. Who else can he blame?” The Nirvana Stage experts showed no pity.

Especially Hollow Elder, he firmly believed that Yang Chen deserved to die!

However, just when everyone thought that Yang Chen was doomed, something very strange happened.

The previously ferocious ancient beast suddenly turned and fled in absolute terror, as if it had encountered something horrifying, running faster and faster, not even daring to get close to Yang Chen.

This scene left everyone dumbfounded, not knowing what had happened.

“What... what is going on?” A group of Nirvana Stage experts failed to understand the situation as they watched the ancient beasts flee in panic.

Yang Chen was still in the sea area, alive and well, even advancing more than halfway with no obstacles.

“How is this possible!”

The Nirvana Stage experts could no longer remain calm.

They focused their eyes on Yang Chen, thinking that his previous success had been a fluke, pure luck.

However, their thoughts were completely dispelled with the appearance of the second ancient beast.

When the second ancient beast appeared and attempted to attack Yang Chen, it also seemed to be struck by fear of something.

Immediately, it turned and fled without even looking back.

Were these ancient beasts afraid of Yang Chen?

The Nirvana Stage experts looked at each other, regret filling their hearts.

One incident might have been a coincidence, but two were definitely not.

They swallowed hard, realizing that they had just missed a significant opportunity. If they had communicated well with Yang Chen and not looked down upon him or deemed him unworthy of their status, would this have happened?

They had pushed Yang Chen away, thinking that they, as Nirvana Stage experts, could not afford to lose face. And now they had this situation...

“I don’t believe it. It must be a coincidence. There might be some special circumstances in this Star Sea Territory causing these ancient beasts to suddenly fear humans.” Hollow Elder was unwilling to accept this and jumped into the sea to prove his point.

However, he was quickly attacked by two ancient beasts, forcing him to retreat in embarrassment.

Clearly, there was no problem with the sea area; the only special case was Yang Chen himself.

“How could this be!” Hollow Elder felt humiliated, as if he had been slapped in the face by none other than himself.

He had mocked Yang Chen countless times, thinking that it was ridiculous for Yang Chen to be here. But Yang Chen’s actions had silenced him, showing that the truly ridiculous person was Hollow Elder himself.

Now, as he looked ahead, he saw Yang Chen, who was almost about to reach the shore, a height no other Nirvana Stage expert had ever achieved.

Many Nirvana Stage experts were filled with envy, jealousy, and hatred. They all knew what it meant to reach the other shore: Yang Chen could possibly inherit the Heavenly Dragon Star's legacy and accomplish something that no one had done in countless years.

Along the way, as long as an ancient beast approached, Yang Chen would use his Sa Qi to intimidate them.

And indeed, the effect of Sa Qi was extremely effective. As soon as it was unleashed, the ancient beasts would immediately cower and flee, utterly terrified.

In the end, Yang Chen crossed the sea completely, reaching the other shore and setting foot on the final mysterious area of the Heavenly Dragon Star.

"What does the second level assessment entail?" Yang Chen asked while scanning his surroundings.

In front of him was an endlessly vast desert.

The desert stretched out as far as the eye could see. Yellow sand blew past as if it connected with the end of the world, an eternal desolation.

What puzzled Yang Chen was that the Heavenly Dragon Star had stopped speaking.

“Huh?” Yang Chen sensed something odd.

He didn’t believe that the Heavenly Dragon Star hadn’t heard him. The only explanation was that it didn’t plan to answer his question.

Was this related to the second level assessment?

Yang Chen didn’t know why the Heavenly Dragon Star was being so secretive, but he dared not let his guard down. He took one step at a time, heading deeper into the desert.

His nerves were on edge, and it continued for one day, two days, three days...

After three full days of being on high alert without anything happening, even Yang Chen, with his high psychological endurance, couldn’t help but feel frustrated and annoyed.

What was the meaning of this desert as the second level assessment?

He hadn’t seen anything, just emptiness – what kind of assessment was this?

He even thought that the desert might be some sort of illusion formation and inspected it several times with the Lingxi Divine Pupil, but he didn’t find anything suspicious.

This made him even more upset, because the desert seemed endless. He felt like he was constantly walking in circles, making no progress.

During that time, he tried to contact the Heavenly Dragon Star several times, but to no avail.

Gradually, Yang Chen felt more and more irritable, as if he had a belly full of resentment that needed to be vented.

He was slowly losing control, even his eyes turning bloodshot, becoming increasingly restless and irritable.

On the first day, Yang Chen didn't notice.

Nor did he on the second day.

It wasn't until the third day that Yang Chen realized something was wrong.

"It seems like I can't control my emotions at all," Yang Chen mumbled to himself.

Just six days had passed, which normally would not be enough to make Yang Chen lose his self-control.

But now, the reality was just that.

“Is it due to the environment? Ever since I entered this area, it seems like I’ve been gradually falling into a state of demonization...” Yang Chen murmured to himself.

By the time he realized it, it seemed a bit too late. Yang Chen felt his blood pumping faster, his head swelling, and the evil energy and Sa Qi within his body surged uncontrollably.

Soon, his rationality was completely submerged.

A torrent of Sa Qi created from within his own body took control of him in its entirety.

“Ahhhh!” Yang Chen’s nerves snapped, and his defensive barriers began to crumble.

He started rolling on the ground, doing some wildly uncontrollable actions, and running around frantically.

This vast desert seemed endless, and Yang Chen couldn’t find his way out. The more he felt lost, the more his Sa Qi grew out of control. It seemed like he would soon become a living dead controlled by Sa Qi, left to rot eternally in this place.

And so, it continued for an entire day.

Yang Chen collapsed in the desert.

Then, he slowly stood up, and finally sat down cross-legged, taking a deep breath followed by a long exhale.

“That was close...” Yang Chen wiped the sweat from his forehead.

It had only been one day, but throughout that day, many terrible events occurred to him.

Even looking back on it now, Yang Chen still felt frightened. He had almost been killed by his own hand!

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2204: Chapter 2200: Ten Transformation Godhood_1 Chapter 2204: Chapter 2200: Ten Transformation Godhood_1 From the moment he entered the desert, the special environment here brought out the most primitive slayer qi in a person’s body.

This slayer qi would silently grow, growing to an incredibly terrifying degree.

When you discovered it, it would have already taken shape and it would be too late to reverse the process.

The only way was to absorb this slayer qi.

However, it was easy to absorb and convert someone else's slayer qi, but it was difficult to convert one's own.

Slayer qi is equivalent to emotions.

No technique could ever completely control emotions. The techniques Yang Chen learned from the North Devil Clan back then were only relative, as emotions were truly indescribable and hard to grasp.

Yang Chen had also almost fallen into the cycle of slayer qi before, but at the last moment, his critical consciousness activated the suppression of the dark demon qi.

With the help of the dark demon qi, he gradually turned this slayer qi into his own power.

It was precisely because of the successful transformation of this slayer qi that Yang Chen had a faint feeling of a breakthrough. Not in the realm of cultivation, but in one's actual strength.

"Yang Chen, congratulations on passing the second trial. This second trial may seem simple but is actually extremely difficult. It's the last test set up by the Supreme. If the candidate can't overcome their own slayer qi checkpoint, they are ineligible to inherit this legacy. Only those who can get past their own slayer qi can completely control all slayer qi." Heavenly Dragon Star said.

Yang Chen smiled, “Honestly, I think I got lucky.”

“Luck is part of strength. Look, over hundreds of thousands or even millions of years, no one has successfully passed this inheritance left behind by the Ten Heavenly Lords. You should be proud.” Heavenly Dragon Star said.

Yang Chen clasped his hands behind his back and nodded, “By the way, I felt a breakthrough in some part of my body after resolving the slayer qi, what’s that about?”

“Slayer qi is also part of the hidden impurities in your body. The desert just now was created by the Supreme after ninety thousand years of hard work. It’s the Ten-side Reincarnation Array that looks ordinary but can actually bring out the most primitive slayer qi from a person’s body. So although it seemed like you almost fell into the illusions of the slayer qi, if you succeeded, you would know just how precious this Ten-side Reincarnation Array set up by the Supreme is.” Heavenly Dragon Star said.

Yang Chen naturally could sense it.

Think about it – completely drawing out all the slayer qi from a person’s body? How terrifying?

“So, does that mean I no longer have slayer qi inside me?” Yang Chen asked.

“No, more accurately, it means you can control any slayer qi in your body at will. This slayer qi is no longer an impurity or a negative emotion in your body. You can think of slayer qi as a very happy thing.” Heavenly Dragon Star said.

Yang Chen laughed heartily, “If I can control slayer qi, how can I not be happy?”

“You can have whatever you wish now. There is nothing in the world more difficult than controlling oneself. Everyone wants to control others, but they don’t realize that controlling oneself is the hardest thing in the world.” After a moment of sentimentality, Heavenly Dragon Star returned to his usual calm, “Alright, now I will open the slayer qi inheritance left by the Supreme for you!”

Yang Chen stared intently, focusing his mind.

Under the control of Heavenly Dragon Star, a bright light appeared, followed by a giant statue that appeared before Yang Chen.

This statue depicted a giant Different Race. At a glance, Yang Chen immediately recognized it as the Earth Slaughter Clan.

“Is this the Ten Heavenly Lords?” Yang Chen asked.

“It is. This is a statue of the Ten Heavenly Lords, left behind by them in their lifetime. The technique is within this statue,” said Heavenly Dragon Star.

Yang Chen found this strange and stared at the statue before him. Suddenly, a bizarre scene occurred.

A string of characters appeared in his field of vision, the text quickly fluctuating. Yang Chen couldn't make sense of it.

These were Earth Slaughter Clan characters.

However, just as Yang Chen was feeling like it was bad, he suddenly discovered something eerily amazing: he couldn't understand the words on their own, but he could grasp their meaning.

It seemed that by merely looking at the statue, the essence of the technique had already been directly instilled into his mind. The text seemed more like a supplementary aid – if he could understand it, all the better; if not, it didn't matter.

For Yang Chen, indeed, it didn't matter that he couldn't understand it. He quickly memorized the entire slayer qi inheritance.

"Ten Divine Transformations!"

This was the full name of the slayer qi inheritance.

It was as if Yang Chen had opened a new path for himself.

The key to this Ten Divine Transformations technique, as Heavenly Dragon Star had explained, lay in the Demon Transformation and Madness Transformation.

There were a total of ten levels of the technique. The first five were for Demon Transformation, changing oneself into a demon state with a greatly increased fighting capacity.

The first five levels of Demon Transformation required certain demon beasts and Ancient Demon Clan materials as an auxiliary.

As for the Ancient Demon Clan, Yang Chen had the purest dark demon qi, so he didn't have to worry about that.

However, he was a bit bewildered when it came to materials from demon beasts.

Yang Chen didn't have to worry about materials for demon beasts, but it was stated explicitly that the more precious the materials, the better. This was because it was linked to one's fighting power after undergoing the Demon Transformation.

Each level of the Demon Transformation required the refinement of slayer qi into a Slaughter Qi Eye, to be stored in their body.

Each level required a minimum of five Slaughter Qi Eyes to activate.

Slaughter Qi Eyes were extremely difficult to refine, requiring a vast amount of slayer qi to make even one.

And then from the sixth to the ninth levels, they were Madness Transformations.

To maintain Madness Transformation, even more Slaughter Qi Eyes were required, but conversely, the post-Madness Transformation state was incredibly terrifying – nearly unstoppable, no matter if it was a god or a buddha in the way.

However, Yang Chen was amazed to find that the Madness Transformation, which had been boasted about for so long by Heavenly Dragon Star, was not even the highest level of the Ten Divine Transformations.

The highest level was the last one – the tenth level.

Heavenly God Transformation.

In the Earth Slaughter Clan, the True God stage was not called True God but Saturated State.

In the eyes of the Earth Slaughter Clan, there was only one god – Heavenly God. Heavenly God was considered supreme and invincible in their eyes.

Therefore, the final level of the Ten Divine Transformations was named Heavenly God, implying an invincible state.

Upon unlocking this state, slayer qi would push a person to the pinnacle of power.

“I really look forward to what the Heavenly God Transformation is like. For now, I’ll start by refining the Slaughter Qi Eye according to the technique.” Yang Chen closed his eyes and entered meditation.

“Refine!”

Yang Chen began to gradually convert the remaining slayer qi in his body into a substantial state. Not long after, a Slaughter Qi Eye was born within him.

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2205: Chapter 2201: The Power of Third Transformation_1 Chapter 2205: Chapter 2201: The Power of Third Transformation_1 The process was quite smooth.

With one Eye of Evil Qi, it meant that he could now initiate the First Level of Demonic Transformation.

However, due to the lack of demonic beast materials, he could only use Black Demonic Qi to initiate the first level of demonization, and he couldn’t achieve a complete demon transformation yet.

Using the Eye of Evil Qi to start demonization was much stronger than using the Black Demonic Qi randomly.

According to the Ten Transformation Godhood, Yang Chen analyzed briefly.

If all went well, with his cultivation level, he could initiate the third level of demonic transformation and fight against the weakest Nirvana Stage experts. Of course, he would still lose in the end, but he would be able to protect his life.

When he reached the sixth level, he would be confident of maintaining a balance of power.

If he were to enter the berserk state, it was even possible for him to take advantage of Nirvana Stage experts at his current cultivation level, which was not impossible.

Yang Chen couldn’t help but be surprised.

Moreover, the Eye of Evil Qi had more than just the effect of initiating the demonic transformation. In urgent situations, he could also release the Eye of Evil Qi for attack, creating an Evil Qi explosion.

This Evil Qi explosion could turn people with unstable minds into a state like Gale Venerable. Even Nirvana Stage experts would have to deal with the explosion carefully, otherwise, they would be in bad luck.

Yang Chen was secretly delighted, the effect of the Eye of Evil Qi was quite extraordinary, he had to cultivate more of them.

However, to Yang Chen's disappointment, he could only cultivate four of them with the Sa Qi in his body.

These four Eyes of Evil Qi could only let him reach the third level.

To initiate the demonic transformation levels in the Ten Transformation Godhood, the number of Eyes of Evil Qi needed to double as it progressed.

One became two, two became four, four became eight, and the number doubled level by level. With four Eyes of Evil Qi, he could only initiate the third level of demonic transformation.

That is to say, to reach the tenth level, he needed to refine at least five hundred Eyes of Evil Qi.

"I have so much Evil Qi, but I can only refine a few Eyes of Evil Qi?" Yang Chen wondered.

Sky Dragon Star spoke, "You're not satisfied with refining four Eyes of Evil Qi? Let me tell you the truth, you should be grateful that you have that trace of Black Demon Qi. The reason you can refine four Eyes of Evil Qi is because you have used the Black Demon Qi to suppress the massive amount of Evil Qi in your body. You should know that the Evil Qi you suppressed in the outside world was mostly accumulated after the super powerful ones failed in the second level assessment and perished. In the end, it was all released into the ancient castle by me."

"The Evil Qi generated by those powerful ones here, coupled with the ones born earlier, can be considered massive. Each person's Evil Qi is a lifetime masterpiece of a Nirvana Stage expert. You have absorbed so much and combined with the ones born in the desert, so you can refine four Eyes of Evil Qi. Otherwise, you wouldn't be able to refine even one."

Yang Chen listened to these words, slightly shocked, “Is the Eye of Evil Qi that difficult to refine?”

“What do you think? Back then, Ten Directions Celestial Venerable didn’t really refine the number of Eyes of Evil Qi required for Ten Transformation Godhood. It’s evident how difficult it is to refine the Eyes of Evil Qi. But you have Black Demon Qi, so your ability to store and suppress Evil Qi is far beyond that of others. According to Ten Transformation Godhood, your cultivation speed of Evil Qi should be much faster than others.” Sky Dragon Star said.

After carefully studying the Cultivation Methods, Yang Chen found that many methods were recorded for cultivating Evil Qi.

It was the same principle as cultivating True Qi and divine power. Converting True Qi to Evil Qi and then converting Evil Qi to Eyes of Evil Qi.

“You can try to find an Ancient Beast first and test the power of demonization. Although you can’t reach the level of demon transformation by combining monster transformation and demonization, just demonization alone can enhance your strength considerably!” Sky Dragon Star explained.

“I have the same intention, luring an Ancient Beast onto the shore.” Yang Chen said with a faint smile.

Immediately, he took a step forward, arrived at the Flowing Cloud Sea Domain, and began devising ways to lure the Ancient Beasts over.

Without releasing his Evil Qi, he was soon noticed by these Ancient Beasts. Then, Yang Chen used his skills to lure an Ancient Beast onto the shore.

Since he could only lure the ones near the shore, it wasn't too difficult.

Although the strength of the Ancient Beasts would be greatly reduced when they came onshore, they still possessed power comparable to or even stronger than Nirvana Stage experts in the sea, which should not be underestimated.

Yang Chen lured a Golden Lion that was hundreds of zhang in size to the shore. Enraged by Yang Chen, the Golden Lion chased him frantically. Seeing Yang Chen stop, it opened its mouth and bit at him.

"Let's test the power first!" Yang Chen saw the Golden Lion bite down and turned his Dao Intent into substance before striking

He used the strongest Unyielding Dao Intent.

Unyielding Dao Intent was fierce in offense, clashed with the Ancient Beast, causing extreme loud noises. Yang Chen couldn't help but retreat a few steps, looking at the Ancient Beast with surprise, obviously subdued by its power.

"Good fellow, even if it can't match the power of the Nirvana Stage, I'm afraid it would be tough for an average Enlightenment Stage Dao King to deal with it." Yang Chen muttered to himself.

He would have to suffer some losses if he used only Unyielding Dao Intent to deal with this Ancient Beast.

It wouldn't be difficult to defeat this Golden Lion if he really put his mind to it, after all, the Golden Lion was an Ancient Beast with limited intelligence, and the outcome could be discerned from one strike.

However, he came here to test his demonization abilities.

"First Level of Demonic Transformation, initiate!"

First transformation.

Yang Chen instantly unfolded the Black Demon God Wing, and a large amount of demonic Qi supported by Evil Qi emerged from his body and hovered around him.

Afterward, Yang Chen used Unyielding Dao Intent to form a crushing punch.

"Boom..."

The explosion reverberated, and the momentum spread.

With this explosion, the surroundings were shattered layer by layer. Yang Chen's Unyielding Dao Intent and the Golden Lion were evenly matched.

“It has indeed improved a lot.” Yang Chen was quite surprised.

Demonization was an all-round enhancement that put him in a state of rampage.

“Second Level Demonic Transformation!”

Yang Chen activated the second level of demonization, vowing to compete with this Golden Lion.

As the demonization was enhanced again, Yang Chen at this moment appeared even more strange, with demonic Qi opening up around him and howling in all directions.

Yang Chen activated the second level of demonic transformation and threw another punch.

It was Unyielding Dao Intent as well, with the same strength as before.

But the power was completely different, and with a single punch, the Golden Lion’s bite became useless, and it began to retreat continuously, falling into a disadvantage.

“Now try the third level of demonic transformation.” Yang Chen was delighted with the astonishing effect of the first two transformations.

With the third level of demonic transformation, he directly defeated the Ancient Beast!

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2206: Chapter 2202: Encountering a Siege_1 Chapter 2206: Chapter 2202: Encountering a Siege_1 Now, they just want to see how terrifying the power of this Third Layer Transformation is.

Yang Chen activated the Third Layer Demonization.

The four Eyes of Evil Qi within his body maintained an astonishing amount of Sa Qi energy, and Yang Chen’s demonization reached its peak state.

Immediately, he raised his hand and gently pointed forward.

He felt the power surging, and his entire body burning with strong bloodlust.

The Dao Intent had already gathered, ready to erupt, unstoppable.

Yang Chen made his move, accompanied by a punch of Unyielding Dao Intent, transforming into a physical state and smashing down from the void. This Dao Intent mixed with overflowing satisfaction, causing the entire desert to become enveloped in rolling black smoke, which was difficult to disperse.

The ancient beasts roared ferociously, as if they wanted to vent all their power. However, when they saw Yang Chen's move coming down, they were afraid, and an instinctive fear appeared in their eyes.

However, it was already too late for fear, as Yang Chen's punch had already landed with a rumbling sound.

This punch was a punch of annihilation, an absolute suppression of strength. Even Yang Chen himself could hardly believe how horrifying his power had become.

In an instant...

Everything in front of him was instantly leveled. The Golden Lion, which was originally hundreds of zhang in size, disappeared under Yang Chen's punch, directly destroyed and turned into nothingness.

"Too strong..." Yang Chen had to admit it himself.

The Third Layer Demonization, each layer surpassing the previous one.

If he could also figure out the Monster Transformation, his strength would enhance even more.

Thinking of this, Yang Chen's smile grew wider.

Next, it's time to go back.

Yang Chen returned along the original path, swimming all the way back. As long as he released a little bit of Sa Qi, the ancient beasts in the sea area wouldn't dare to do anything to him. Under Yang Chen's Sa Qi, they obediently backed off.

Soon, Yang Chen returned to the original shore, where a group of Nirvana Stage Experts were waiting for him.

When he came back, Yang Chen undoubtedly became the focus, and the eyes of a group of Nirvana Stage Experts never left him.

However, what made Yang Chen worried was these people. It seemed that he was too careless. He had obtained the Fiend Qi Inheritance, and he came back so blatantly. Would these Nirvana Stage Experts let him leave so easily?

After all, this was the inheritance of the Tyrant Star, and who wouldn't want to get it? As soon as they thought it was the inheritance of the Tyrant Star, the eyes of these Nirvana Stage Experts changed when they looked at Yang Chen.

"Yang Chen, what did you get from the opposite shore?" the Hollow Elder asked coldly, immediately questioning Yang Chen.

Yang Chen didn't have any good feelings towards the Hollow Elder, so he directly said solemnly, "Hollow Elder, I don't think I have any reason to tell you all this."

The Hollow Elder sneered, "Yang Chen, I seriously doubt your identity. We just studied this sea area, and humans can't get through the Star Sea Territory. But you were able to go all the way to the opposite shore and scare away those ancient beasts. This is not a normal method."

"So?" Yang Chen knew that the Hollow Elder had bad intentions.

"So, we suspect that you are a foreign race person. Yang Chen, don't you dare to confess honestly? Don't think that others don't know. You were able to force those ancient beasts to retreat invisibly. It's not a normal human means. We didn't even see you using True Qi, how did you do it?" the Hollow Elder said with a cold smile.

This was based on no evidence at all.

However, now there was not a single Nirvana Stage Expert to help him.

Yang Chen's heart grew cold...

So that's how it was; he had been careless. If he had known it, he would have waited almost a full month to come out. Now that he came out early, these Nirvana Stage Experts could not get through, so they were all waiting for him to come out.

At that time, if he was willing to hand over the inheritance, it would be fine. If not, they would first put a hat on him. Then, the group would join in, and he would be left speechless.

After that, a group of Nirvana Stage Experts would justifiably kill him. When they go back and report it, even the Celestial Experts would have no evidence to prove otherwise, and they could not punish all Nirvana Stage Experts.

Among them, the Hollow Elder took the lead, accusing him with the intention of slandering his reputation.

Then, there were echoed voices.

“I also feel that this Yang Chen is either not a foreign race person, or he definitely has something fishy going on. We Nirvana Stage Experts can’t even reach the other side. How did he, a small Comprehension realm, get there? We must investigate thoroughly!” Another cold voice emerged.

The owner of the voice was none other than Grandmaster Daming.

Yang Chen’s face was expressionless as he said, “So, just because I can get there and you can’t, it means I have a problem? Instead of that you all are useless!”

“Yang Chen, what else do you have to argue with?” Another Nirvana Stage Expert stood up, clearly red-eyed for the inheritance, “If you have no problem, would you dare let us search your body and memory? As long as we search your memory, I, Traces Venerable, will clear your name with my honor.”

Yang Chen burst into laughter. By now, he no longer wanted to give any face to these so-called Nirvana Stage Experts who only cared about their benefits.

“What a joke, a huge joke. My Yang Chen’s entire life of actions need no clearing from you, Traces Venerable! I don’t know you, Traces Venerable, so based on your one word, you want to determine my guilt and search my memory? Ridiculous! To put it nicely, you Traces Venerable are a Nirvana Stage Expert, but to put it bluntly, who do you think you are? Are you worthy to determine my innocence with your honor?” Yang Chen stared angrily.

Now that the fangs of these Nirvana Stage Experts were exposed, there was no need for him to be reserved or to reason with these Nirvana Stage experts!

He would rather rip up the cards than compromise!

“See that!”

The Hollow Elder sneered, “Yang Chen, you don’t dare let us search your memory, do you? You simply dare not. There must be a secret of a foreign race person on you!”

“You all just want to know what I got from the opposite shore. Let me make it clear to you all, I already have the inheritance of the Heavenly Dragon Star. I, Yang Chen, obtained it with my own ability. Now I will send this inheritance out. As long as the person who receives the inheritance, who among you would still say I’m a foreign race person?” Yang Chen said coldly.

“I won’t say anything for sure, but Yang Chen, give me the inheritance and I’ll make sure justice is done for you.”

“Yang Chen, give the inheritance to me, and I will definitely believe that you are innocent.”

A group of Nirvana Stage Experts, their true colors fully revealed.

Yang Chen sneered, “No one is saying I’m a foreign race person now? Unfortunately, this inheritance will rot in my stomach, and I will never give you a single bit!”

“You, Yang Chen!” A group of Nirvana Stage Experts grew furious upon hearing that Yang Chen was mocking them.

“Hmph, I told you there’s something wrong with this Yang Chen. He was just playing with your feelings. Hehe, I think he is a foreign race person!”

“Everyone, don’t waste your breath with this kid. Let’s just take action!”

“Hmph, suppress him and forcibly search his memory. I want to see how he can resist!”

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2207: Chapter 2203: A Turn of Events?_1 Chapter 2207: Chapter 2203: A Turn of Events?_1 Grandmaster Daming chimed in: “There’s no need to waste words with this brat. I’ve seen his temper before. He’s full of himself and arrogant. Even when facing death, he still dares to talk back. Later, when we search his memories, if we find out he is indeed of an alien tribe, we can just kill him directly. It would be considered restoring peace to Luo Star Island, or it would just cause more trouble!”

Yang Chen sneered in his heart, thinking that Grandmaster Daming's words were indeed high-sounding.

The others simply wanted to kill him, and would search his memories later. Even if he were innocent, these people would definitely kill him. At that time, everyone would claim there was a problem with him, who would know the truth?

Obtaining the inheritance was what they wanted most.

Yang Chen had already seen the wickedness of these so-called powerful ones, and it was precisely because of this that it was even more impossible for him to submit. Rather than surrendering, he would rather die today and never bow his head.

"Yang Chen, there's nothing I can do to help you now. However, I think your best bet is to hide in the Sea of Stars. Once you hide in the Sea of Stars, these people won't be able to do anything to you," Sky Dragon Star said.

"Yes, that's exactly what I had in mind," replied Yang Chen, lowering his voice.

These Nirvana Stage experts were like man-eating tigers. No, they were even more detestable than man-eating tigers.

When a real tiger was about to eat someone, it would just pounce. But these Nirvana Stage experts would first pretend that it was the victim's fault for being eaten, and that they had a reason for doing so, and that they were right.

In the end, they would eat you with relish.

Just like now, a group of Nirvana Stage experts discussed fiercely, saying, “Yang Chen, you have already provoked the anger of the crowd. We have the right to take you down by force!”

When the conversation ended, Hollow Elder was the first to rush up. Without a word, he displayed his Dao Intent Inscriptions which turned into a sharp sword, piercing directly towards Yang Chen.

Just as Yang Chen was about to resist, a figure suddenly appeared before him.

The figure abruptly blocked Hollow Elder’s attack, keeping it away from Yang Chen. Upon closer inspection, it was none other than Gale Venerable.

Gale Venerable appeared with an air of great determination.

His one strike was half as strong as Hollow Elder’s, and it nullified the opponent’s offensive.

“You people, you seem to want to obtain Young Brother Yang Chen’s inheritance by any means necessary. I always thought only Grandmaster Daming had such a face, but it turns out you are all the same. If you want to obtain the inheritance, fight for it yourself. It’s shameful to steal it from a young man,” Gale Venerable sneered.

The remaining Nirvana Stage experts were prepared for a tough fight. At this point, they would not back down simply because of Gale Venerable's words.

Hollow Elder even shamelessly defended himself: "What nonsense about the inheritance! It's absurd, Gale Venerable. Yang Chen's entire body is filled with suspicious aspects. I don't want to ask about his origin, but this youngster has reached the Enlightenment Stage at such a young age, being on par with Lu Nan. Just now, he was able to do something that we, Nirvana Stage experts, couldn't do, easily stepping into the Star Sea Territory and reaching the other shore. This is an impossible thing to do, so we have our suspicions. What's wrong with observing him?"

"Hahaha, how ridiculous. Hollow Elder, with just that, you can determine that Yang Chen is a foreign race person? Then I might as well say you're from a foreign race. I might as well say that Grandmaster Daming just tried to harm me too, he's also a foreign race person. If you want the inheritance, then just say so, there's no need for these useless words," Gale Venerable sneered. "Did you really think no one would see through your disgraceful faces?"

Grandmaster Daming and Hollow Elder retorted in unison, scolding: "Hollow brother, why bother arguing with this Wind? When I entered the ancient castle, I noticed something suspicious about Gale Venerable and had fought against him. I thought he would realize his mistake and change, but who knew that he and Yang Chen were on the same side! If that's the case, why should we waste any more words? Today, let's enforce justice for the heavens and restrain these two people."

"Grandmaster Daming, as long as I can go back alive today, I will definitely report this matter to Lord Heavenly Venerate and make you suffer for the rest of your life," Gale Venerable roared.

"Here they come," Yang Chen warned Gale Venerable.

At this moment, a group of Nirvana Stage experts had already begun to attack.

Yang Chen knew that even with Gale Venerable's help, they couldn't be a match for these Nirvana Stage experts. Gale Venerable was willing to help him in this critical time, and Yang Chen already felt content and grateful. He said, "Senior Gale, I won't bother with words of gratitude, just follow me into the Sea of Stars!"

When the conversation ended, Yang Chen was about to take Gale Venerable into his home ground, the Sea of Stars, so that the Nirvana Stage experts wouldn't dare to follow.

As long as they waited until the right moment to come out, someone would stand up for him.

However, he had to admit that these Nirvana Stage experts were well-prepared and one step ahead.

As he took a step forward, an invisible formation suddenly activated, and numerous layers of blue membranes appeared before him.

The blue membranes were filled with Dao Intent Inscriptions, sealing him outside the Sea of Stars and preventing him from entering the Star Sea Territory even half a step.

Hollow Elder laughed sinisterly, saying, "Yang Chen, you want to enter the Sea of Stars? Hmph, you don't even know what I specialize in. As long as I, Hollow Elder, am here, you won't be able to step into that sea territory. Just give up and hand over your life."

Yang Chen didn't expect Hollow Elder to have calculated so much against him. Biting his tooth, he said angrily, "Hollow Elder, you really are good at scheming!"

At that moment, Gale Venerable clenched his fists and stared at Grandmaster Daming.

With a gloating grin, Grandmaster Daming licked his lips: “Hahaha, Gale, too bad, you won’t have a chance to report to Lord Heavenly Venerate.”

Knowing that Gale Venerable and Yang Chen were aware of his secrets, he had to kill them both.

If his wicked deeds were reported to Heavenly Venerate, he would have trouble dealing with it.

As soon as Grandmaster Daming made a move, the others were no longer hiding their intentions and attacked as well, hoping to gain a share before Grandmaster Daming took the lead.

Seeing a group of Nirvana Stage experts charging forward, both Yang Chen and Gale Venerable felt their scalp tingle in fear.

“Yang Chen, if you want to escape, I’ll fight these people to the death today,” Gale Venerable roared.

“Hahaha, escape? Where are you going to escape to? None of you can escape,” Grandmaster Daming ridiculed with contempt.

Yang Chen clenched his teeth, knowing that the situation was dire.

But in the next moment, a sudden change occurred...

“Oh really? Who are you saying can’t get away?”

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2208: Chapter 2204: Sun Zu’s Domineering_1 Chapter 2208: Chapter 2204: Sun Zu’s Domineering_1 The sudden arrival of an icy voice made all the Nirvana Stage cultivators freeze, unable to move.

It wasn’t that they didn’t want to move, but the pressure brought by the voice was like the descent of a Heavenly God.

It seemed that the voice itself represented power, representing invincibility.

Under this pressure, they trembled like children, not daring to move a bit. They knew that if they dared to defy this voice, their fate would be death.

It must be a Heavenly Venerate!

That was everyone’s thought.

However, they couldn't figure it out because this voice was not that of Star Child Heavenly Venerate. It was someone else...

Then they saw an elder appear before them.

The elder stroked his beard, and standing next to him was none other than Venerable Xingtong. However, in front of this elder, Venerable Xingtong's posture was slightly lowered, and he even stepped back a bit, showing the high status of the elder.

As the group looked at the elder with confusion and fear, they realized that the pressure was not coming from Star Child Heavenly Venerate, but from the elder.

"Sun Zu!" Yang Chen was surprised when he saw the elder, and then joy appeared on his face. The man was Sun Zu.

Yang Chen hadn't expected Sun Zu to appear here. Naturally, he was overjoyed when he saw him. After all, Sun Zu's arrival meant that his grudges with these Nirvana Stage cultivators would be resolved in a different way today.

Sun Zu saw Yang Chen and nodded with a smile: "Not bad, not bad, Yang Chen. I have been watching you since I arrived. You did not disappoint me. You inherited the rare Overlord Star legacy at the Star Gazing Conference, making me very proud and satisfied."

Hearing Sun Zu's satisfaction, Yang Chen smiled and said, "So it turns out that Sun Zu arrived early. I, as a junior, couldn't meet you in advance. I hope Sun Zu won't punish me."

“Ah? Greet me from afar? If you had really come to greet me, perhaps today’s drama would not have happened. Right?” Sun Zu’s expression turned cold and then he said in a senior’s tone: “Xingtong, I want to kill a few Nirvana Stage cultivators today. You don’t mind, do you?”

At these words, everyone was dumbfounded.

This man was too arrogant. Even if you are a Venerable Level expert, would you dare to ask another Venerable if it’s okay for you to kill a few Nirvana Stage Experts?

Wasn’t this a total loss of face for the others?

Grandmaster Daming was initially fearful but relaxed. You have to respect the owner when hitting a dog. If you negotiate like this, would the owner agree?

However, several Nirvana Stage cultivators were quickly filled with despair.

Because Venerable Xingtong showed no anger but instead said with an appeasing smile, “Brother Sun, this is too much. Killing two is fine, but don’t touch all of them. We only have so many Nirvana Stage cultivators on Luo Xing Island.”

“Hmph, you little brat, now that you have grown wings, you no longer call me senior and directly address me as ‘Brother Sun’?” Sun Zu berated.

Venerable Xingtong coughed twice, cursing under his breath that Sun Zu should have left him some face. Yet, he had no power to refute. In front of Sun Zu, he was indeed a junior.

In fact, Sun Zu had already shown him some face by coming here. Just before his arrival, everyone had been calling him “little Xingtong” which made him, a Heavenly Venerate elder, incredibly embarrassed.

“Forget it. You are now a Venerable Level expert, and I won’t make things difficult for you. However, today’s matter requires an explanation from you,” Sun Zu said emotionlessly.

“If I hadn’t come today, ha! My Xuandao Sect’s genius would have been forced into a desperate situation. It’s ridiculous! I tell you, Venerable Xingtong, if Yang Chen really died here, I wouldn’t hesitate to destroy half of your Luo Star Island! Fortunately, things didn’t escalate. You’ll have to handle it yourself!”

Sun Zu said fiercely, “If this matter doesn’t get resolved, I don’t mind causing trouble on your Luo Star Island when I take Yang Chen back!”

Hearing Sun Zu’s arrogant words, all the Nirvana Stage cultivators were dumbfounded.

Wasn’t this Heavenly Venerate a little too arrogant?

Hollow Elder, knowing that he wasn’t from Luo Star Island, seized the opportunity and shouted, “What are you so arrogant about? Do you think that just because you are a Heavenly Venerate, you can look down on people? Star Child Heavenly Venerate is also a Heavenly Venerate, and you dare to disrespect him?”

He thought that by defending Star Child Heavenly Venerate, Star Child Heavenly Venerate would help him.

But he never expected that Star Child Heavenly Venerate would turn his head and say to Sun Zu, “This Hollow Elder is not from my Luo Star Island and is one of the main reasons for this conflict. Brother Sun, you can take out your anger on him.”

With a stunned look on his face, the Hollow Elder couldn’t believe his ears.

Could it be that Star Child Heavenly Venerate had just abandoned him?

“Sun Zu, this Hollow Elder has indeed caused me quite some trouble,” Yang Chen said coldly.

Sun Zu sneered, raised his hand, and slapped without a second thought.

In this slap, countless Dao Intent Inscriptions were contained, turning into mysterious forces, and crashing out with a bang.

When they came back to their senses, the already renowned Hollow Elder was instantly killed, leaving behind not even a trace after the bombardment.

Seeing this, everyone was dumbfounded.

The few Nirvana Stage experts shivered with fear, with their intestines turning green with regret. If they had known that Yang Chen had such a powerful backer, they would never have dared to offend him.

Now, Yang Chen wasn't killed, and someone who even had Star Child Heavenly Venerate behaving respectfully was about to seek justice for Yang Chen...

"What's next? I don't believe this matter is only due to one person." Sun Zu said emotionlessly.

Hearing these words, several Nirvana Stage experts trembled and felt despair once again.

Who would Sun Zu vent his anger on this time?

Who would he kill?

Just now, they had all watched Hollow Elder die a horrible death and knew precisely how terrifying Sun Zu was.

If others threatened them this way, Star Child Heavenly Venerate might have refused, but who was the one in front of them? It was Sun Yao!

Others didn't know, but who among the current Great Ascension cultivators wouldn't know Sun Yao? He was the earliest Great Ascension cultivator, and back when Sun Zu was dominating the world, he was just a junior in the Nirvana Stage.

Finally, after Sun Yao disappeared for countless years and suddenly reappeared, no one could have imagined it. They all thought Sun Yao was dead, but he wasn't. Instead, he had broken through to the Realmless Stage!

This scared all the people of the Twelve States. Boundless Stage Experts symbolized rarity throughout the Twelve States. The Taiyi Sect held the title of the number one sect in the Twelve States because it had two Boundless Stage Experts.

Thinking of this, Star Child Heavenly Venerate had no choice but to choose another Nirvana Stage cultivator to appease Sun Zu's anger.

How could he calm things down without appeasing his anger?

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2209: Chapter 2205: After Complete Awakening_1 Chapter 2209: Chapter 2205: After Complete Awakening_1 However, choosing another Nirvana Stage powerhouse had now become a problem.

They had just singled out Hollow Elder because he wasn't one of their own, and also because Hollow Elder had no background, so his death didn't matter.

Now, it was time for the Nirvana Stage cultivators under his command, and he really didn't want to make a move on them.

A group of Nirvana Stage powerhouses were now too afraid to even utter a word.

Seeing Star Child Heavenly Venerate's indecision, Gale Venerable stepped forward: "Two Heavenly Venerables, I, Gale, have something to say."

Star Child Heavenly Venerate was at a loss for ideas, but when he heard Gale Venerable speak up, he nodded: "Well, go ahead."

He was quite pleased with Gale Venerable because the latter was on good terms with Yang Chen. Unlike these people, who were all targeting Yang Chen? If Sun Zu hadn't shown up, he might have turned a blind eye, as long as Yang Chen's life wasn't harmed. But now, Sun Zu was here, and you're bullying Yang Chen?

That was asking for death.

Gale Venerable took a deep breath full of hatred and said, "Heavenly Venerate, this is the thing, when we entered this ancient castle, I was unintentionally infected with Sa Qi and was controlled by it. And guess what happened? Da Ming tried to take advantage of my situation and attempted to kill me. I was in great danger at that time, and almost died in Da Ming's hands. If it weren't for Yang Chen discovering it and helped me absorb the Sa Qi to recover my sanity, I would have already perished in Da Ming's hands."

"This Da Ming has harmed his fellow disciples. Heavenly Venerate, if this is not explained, I, Gale, will not accept it!"

Gale Venerable had already reached a point of no return with Grandmaster Daming and decided to take this opportunity to expose him to Star Child Heavenly Venerate.

Upon hearing this, Star Child Heavenly Venerate's half-squinted eyes flared with anger.

"Da Ming, is this true?" Star Child Heavenly Venerate asked coldly.

Sun Zu stood to the side, hands behind his back as if enjoying the show, and said, "Star Child Heavenly Venerate, it seems that there's quite a lot of drama among the young Nirvana Stage cultivators under your command."

"This!" Star Child Heavenly Venerate was embarrassed for a moment.

Isn't this just giving Sun Zu something to laugh at?

How could he not be angry?

At this moment, Da Ming's heart was also filled with panic. He knew that this matter could not be exposed. Once it was, he would die. In desperation, he hurriedly defended himself: "Heavenly Venerate, don't listen to his nonsense, you must not listen to his nonsense! Who can testify to this?"

"I can testify." Yang Chen stepped forward immediately, "Grandmaster Daming, have you still not admitted it at this point? You feigned being infected with Sa Qi and tried to kill Gale Venerable to

take advantage of the situation. You had a good plan, but unfortunately, you can't hide your actions if you want to keep them secret!"

For a moment, Da Ming panicked: "No, that's not right. Star Child Heavenly Venerate, don't listen to Yang Chen's nonsense! He has a grudge against me!"

"Then tell me, who can defend you on this matter?" Star Child Heavenly Venerate shouted.

In desperation, Da Ming's sweat was pouring down his face. He called out to the Nirvana Stage cultivators who had just been on the same side as him against Yang Chen: "Everyone, you help me testify, you help me testify!"

They didn't know anything about this matter, let alone say they were witnesses. Even if Da Ming had never done it, they wouldn't dare testify for him.

Just now, they had stood on the same side as Da Ming solely because of shared interests.

But now that Sun Zu was here, would they still speak up for Da Ming? That wouldn't be foolish, that would be tantamount to seeking death.

All the Nirvana Stage cultivators remained silent, some even chose to distance themselves from Da Ming, pretending not to know him.

Gale Venerable's anger had not subsided: "Grandmaster Daming, what else do you have to say at this point!"

Star Child Heavenly Venerate sighed, being alive for so many years and as sharp as a rabbit, he could easily tell the truth of the matter immediately.

It seemed that Da Ming had indeed harbored evil intentions.

Moreover, with Sun Zu's anger still present, he had to act.

"Grandmaster Daming, it was I who named you. But unfortunately, you dared to harm your fellow disciples and should be punished by death. Today, I, Star Child Heavenly Venerate, will represent the laws of all the past generations of Luo Star Island and execute you!" Star Child Heavenly Venerate roared angrily.

As soon as the words were spoken, his fist clenched, and Heavenly Venerate Level Dao Intent Inscriptions instantly transformed into streaks of light, enveloping Da Ming's body.

Da Ming wanted to resist and even refined his Dao Intent Inscriptions.

However, in the face of Heavenly Venerate Level techniques, his methods seemed so weak and insignificant.

With a bang...

Immediately afterward, Da Ming was completely reduced to ashes, disappearing like smoke.

A respected powerhouse of this generation was wiped out by Heavenly Venerate just like that.

Killing one of his own subordinates made Star Child Heavenly Venerate somewhat unhappy, but now he had some justifications to give to Sun Zu.

“Brother Sun, are you satisfied now?” Star Child Heavenly Venerate sighed.

“Well, not bad. Let’s put this matter to rest.” Sun Zu waved his hand, not too aggressive. After all, having two Supreme Level powerhouses among the top forces of the Twelve States was extremely rare and precious.

Star Child Heavenly Venerate didn’t want to mention the matter again, his gaze fell on Yang Chen: “Yang Chen, I never expected you to obtain a legacy from the Overlord Stars as soon as you arrived. It’s just a pity that you didn’t get the Dragon Pond Star Legacy.”

According to their previous agreement, if Yang Chen didn’t obtain the Dragon Pond Star Legacy, it meant that he wasn’t fully qualified to inherit the Slaughter God Spear.

This was Star Child Heavenly Venerate’s understanding.

However, Sun Zu was present next to him now, so he couldn’t say much, feeling just slightly less than perfect.

It was too late to go to the Dragon Pond Star now, as there simply wasn't enough time.

But Yang Chen said, "Star Child Heavenly Venerate, don't worry, all you want is for the junior to follow the path that Mu Gufeng took back then, right?"

"Yes, that's exactly it," Star Child Heavenly Venerate confirmed.

"It's nothing. As long as the memory of the Slaughter God Spear is fully awakened, it will tell me the inheritance that Mu Gufeng obtained in the Dragon Pond Star back then," Yang Chen said with a smile.

As for the Slaughter God Spear, Sun Zu just gave a faint smile. It was obvious that he had already heard about it from Star Child Heavenly Venerate, while the others were confused and didn't fully understand what was going on.

"Oh? Are you sure you can fully awaken the Slaughter God Spear to its previous state?" Star Child Heavenly Venerate asked, puzzled.

Yang Chen nodded, confident.

After devouring the Supreme Divine Tool, the Slaughter God Spear had already recovered a lot. The next item was the Breaker of Affairs.

As long as the Breaker of Affairs was also devoured by the Slaughter God Spear, then the spear would return to its peak. By then, the issue of the inheritance that Mu Gufeng had acquired in the Dragon Pond Star back then would no longer be a problem.

The Slaughter God Spear could tell him.

“Well, since you have the ability to obtain the Heavenly Dragon Star’s inheritance, you have already proven that you are qualified to inherit the Slaughter God Spear, and I have nothing more to say. I hope that one day, this divine spear can shine in your hands and be worthy of my discipleship,” Star Child Heavenly Venerate said with emotion.

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2210: Chapter 2206: Inheritance Bestowed_1 Chapter 2210: Chapter 2206: Inheritance Bestowed_1 Yang Chen could see that Star Child Supreme had deep affection for his disciple.

Yang Chen nodded. Star Child Supreme was neither a good nor a bad person. He respectfully said, “Junior will do his best.”

“Hmm.” Star Child Supreme no longer spoke more, and turned towards his few Nirvana Realm cultivators, “All of you useless fellows, come and stand behind me quickly.”

He said this out of fear that if Ancestor Su got angry again, these Nirvana Realm cultivators would also be punished, and he wouldn’t be able to bear that.

The few Nirvana Realm cultivators had been waiting for Star Child Supreme's command, and they immediately scuttled to stand behind him.

Ancestor Su didn't press further and instead asked, "Yang Chen, I've already arrived, and the Stargazing Convention is almost over. When will you accompany me back?"

"Ancestor Su, please wait a bit more, junior still has some matters to deal with. After handling them, I will accompany you back." Yang Chen said with a smile.

"Hmm, that's fine, I'll wait for you to finish your matters. Star Child, let's go." Ancestor Su waved his hand, indicating that Star Child Supreme should lead him away so that he would not appear in front of others.

Star Child Supreme dared not delay, and along with Star Child Supreme and a group of Nirvana Realm powerhouses, left like a divine dragon without a tail.

Seeing this, Yang Chen couldn't help but sigh.

Now, only he was left, and there was no need for him to stay any longer since Wild Wind Venerate had also gone back.

It was almost time for the Stargazing Convention to end, so he should return as well.

"Heavenly Dragon Star, I'm leaving." Yang Chen said.

Heavenly Dragon Star replied, “Hmm, before you leave, absorb more Slaughter Qi. Once you leave this time, I’ll also be leaving soon.”

“You’ve thought it through quite well, that’s right. It would be a waste not to absorb the Slaughter Qi in this ancient castle, which represents the Slaughter Qi Eye that can be refined.” Yang Chen chuckled.

Under Heavenly Dragon Star’s guidance, Yang Chen went on a crazed rampage in the ancient castle, absorbing Slaughter Qi everywhere.

This Slaughter Qi entered his body, and for Yang Chen, it represented his future Slaughter Qi Eyes. Naturally, Yang Chen would take as much as he could, and he absorbed dozens of clusters in one go.

In the end, Heavenly Dragon Star told Yang Chen to stop. He had to leave some for the next Stargazing Convention to define and examine the next batch of people. He couldn’t allow Yang Chen to absorb it all, so he asked Yang Chen to leave Heavenly Dragon Star.

Yang Chen didn’t exhibit insatiable greed, and once he had absorbed enough, he left the star.

As he returned to the Stargazing Platform, many people began to discuss.

“Yang Chen has returned from Tyrant Star.”

“I wonder if Yang Chen got any benefits from Tyrant Star?”

“Benefits? Hmph, you think too highly of him. Did you not see those Nirvana Realm cultivators return dejected? How can he gain any benefits from Tyrant Star?”

“Don’t worry, Yang Chen got nothing. If he really did, would those Nirvana Stage powerhouses return with their heads bowed in disappointment? They would definitely demand something from Yang Chen.”

As Yang Chen descended from Tyrant Star, a group of people started discussing animatedly.

Yang Chen heard these people’s discussions and didn’t bother to respond, as there was no need for others to know whether he had ventured into Tyrant Star and what he had gained from it.

At this moment, he returned to the Stargazing Platform and sat down cross-legged, quietly waiting.

After giving the Slaughter Qi Inheritance to Lu Nan as agreed and dealing with some matters, he would be able to follow Ancestor Su back.

Thinking of those old friends from Xuandao Sect, Yang Chen couldn’t help but feel nostalgic. In the blink of an eye, it had been many years since they’d seen one another.

As he was reminiscing, many people began to discuss once more.

This discussion wave reached a climax as someone flew out from a huge star. It was none other than Jiang Beisheng.

Jiang Beisheng descended from a star called Xuan Gu Star, and upon his emergence, everyone was very interested in whether he obtained a star inheritance.

“Look at Young Master Jiang’s expression, happiness all over his face. He must have succeeded.”

“Hahaha, I knew Young Master Jiang would succeed. Young Master Jiang truly has unparalleled talent, and Xuan Gu Star selected him early on.”

“Xuan Gu Star is a superior ancient star, right? If Young Master Jiang can gain its favor, his ranking will surely be high in this Stargazing Convention.”

Jiang Beisheng indeed appeared radiant and excited.

So when he came down, he even deliberately announced with a smile, “I, Jiang Beisheng, did not disappoint you all. After several twists and turns, I finally obtained the inheritance of Xuan Gu Star.”

“Hahaha, Young Master Jiang indeed has extraordinary talent!”

“It’s not like Yang Chen, who aimed too high and attempted Tyrant Star, only to return empty-handed!”

“In contrast, Young Master Jiang played it safe and eventually obtained the inheritance of Xuan Gu Star. When Bingshan Venerable announces the results later, Young Master Jiang will definitely have a place on the list.”

Many of Jiang Beisheng’s lackeys begin to flatter him immediately.

Jiang Beisheng heard that Yang Chen had indeed challenged Tyrant Star and ultimately returned empty-handed. He couldn’t help but glance at Yang Chen. When he saw Yang Chen sitting cross-legged, he immediately burst into laughter.

This idiot dared to challenge Tyrant Star, and it served him right that he got nothing.

Now, looking at it, their opponent was only a fluke to reach the Enlightenment Stage and was not a threat.

Jiang Beisheng, who had obtained the inheritance, was now in high spirits and no longer paid any attention to Yang Chen. He swaggered back onto the Stargazing Platform to await Bingshan Venerable’s announcement.

And so, as time passed, more and more cultivators returned to the Stargazing Platform.

Among them were some of Yang Chen's old acquaintances, such as Zhang WuTao and Bai Ying, who returned one after another.

Finally, Lu Nan returned from an ancient star. When he returned, he caused quite a commotion because the star he stepped on was the Ancient Star Longevity Star, the first among ancient stars.

And judging from Lu Nan's demeanor and expression, it was not difficult to figure out that he had already successfully gained Longevity Star's favor.

Upon his return, Lu Nan immediately landed beside Yang Chen and kindly laughed, "Hahaha, Brother Yang Chen, I'm really lucky this time, I didn't expect to get Longevity Star's inheritance. It's a great harvest. By the way, which star inheritance did you receive, and did you find a star related to Slaughter Qi Inheritance?"

Yang Chen smiled faintly, "Brother Lu Nan, you really are lucky. This time, I found the Slaughter Qi Inheritance for you!"

"What, really?" Lu Nan's pupils contracted.

He hadn't held any hope initially, but Yang Chen actually...

Yang Chen smiled, "Could I lie to you? Brother Lu Nan, find an opportunity, and I'll pass the inheritance to you."

Lu Nan laughed heartily, “Brother Yang Chen, this is great. With your words, I am relieved. Let’s set it for tomorrow, and I will express my gratitude to you then. Oh, where did you get this Slaughter Qi Inheritance?”

Yang Chen thought for a moment, and finally did not hide anything from Lu Nan. He straightforwardly answered, “On Heavenly Dragon Star.”

When he heard Heavenly Dragon Star, Lu Nan couldn’t help but lose his composure.

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2211: Chapter 2207: Announcing the Rankings_1 Chapter 2211: Chapter 2207: Announcing the Rankings_1 Lu Nan widened his mouth in surprise: “Brother Yang Chen, are you talking about the Heavenly Dragon Star? One of the three oldest Tyrant Stars and the one that hasn’t been mined yet? No way, did you actually get the Tyrant Star’s inheritance? Is this true or fake?”

Yang Chen smiled and said: “Brother Lu Nan, if you don’t believe me, I’ll just swallow the Slayer Qi inheritance myself.”

“No!” Lu Nan immediately became anxious: “Brother Yang Chen, I believe you, how could I not believe you? I’m just shocked and couldn’t accept it for a moment. I always thought that the Slayer Qi inheritance I wanted to find was on some ancient star, but I didn’t expect it to be inside the oldest Tyrant Star. It must be difficult for you to be willing to share the inheritance of a Tyrant Star with me.”

“Since I promised you, does it matter whether it’s a Tyrant Star or not?” Yang Chen said indifferently.

Lu Nan couldn’t help feeling grateful: “Yang Chen, we’re definitely friends.”

His words moved him, and he knew that Yang Chen couldn’t be let down.

Even he had to admit that he was generous. But would he have been so calm if he knew the inheritance of the Slayer Qi was related to the Tyrant Star?

He would definitely take advantage of the situation.

Lu Nan appreciated Yang Chen more and more, and chatted with him.

At the same time, Jiang Beisheng appeared arrogantly, not knowing when he had come over.

Both Lu Nan and Yang Chen had keen senses, and when they saw Jiang Beisheng coming, they turned their heads.

Yang Chen couldn’t help but feel puzzled while Lu Nan directly said coldly: “What do you mean, what are you doing here?”

Jiang Beisheng felt somewhat awkward when he saw Lu Nan's cold attitude towards him, but considering the other's identity, he still spoke politely: "Brother Lu Nan, I don't know if you'd be interested in sitting down for a chat? You traveled far to Luo Star Island for this clan event, and as a representative of the younger generation of Luo Star Island, I've never had a chance to sit down and talk with you properly. Now that the Stargazing Convention is about to end, we have both received inheritances from ancient stars, can we exchange some insights?"

Others may fear Jiang Beisheng, but not Lu Nan. He's not someone who would care about Jiang Beisheng's identity, so he bluntly refused: "First of all, you're not qualified. Secondly, you can't represent the younger generation of Luo Star Island. As for whether you can represent the younger generation of Luo Star Island, my judgment is much clearer than yours."

The implication was clear: Yang Chen was more capable of representing the younger generation of Luo Star Island than Jiang Beisheng.

Jiang Beisheng was unwilling to accept this and angrily said: "Absurd! Brother Lu Nan, you can say that I'm not good enough, but saying that Yang Chen can represent the young generation of Luo Star Island? He just happened to enter the Enlightenment Stage by luck. Don't let your eyes be deceived, he didn't gain anything from this Stargazing Convention and didn't get any star inheritances. What qualifications does he have to be compared with me?"

"Didn't get any star inheritances? Hahaha, Jiang Beisheng, are you dreaming? Brother Yang Chen has obtained the Tyrant Star's inheritance. What do you mean he didn't get any star inheritance? Who told you that? Did you tell that to yourself?" Lu Nan sneered.

"This!" Jiang Beisheng was extremely embarrassed.

What was going on?

He had just heard from his subordinates that Yang Chen didn't get any inheritances, but now Lu Nan claimed that Yang Chen had obtained the Tyrant Star's inheritance. What was the truth?

Yang Chen must have been boasting in front of Lu Nan. That must be it!

"Brother Beisheng, let's just ignore them." Bai Ying saw that Jiang Beisheng was embarrassed and tried to comfort him.

Jiang Beisheng didn't like Bai Ying, but her words provided him a way out.

Bai Ying then pulled Jiang Beisheng back and disdainfully said: "Brother Beisheng, why should you bother with this Yang Chen? Once the Stargazing Convention is over, there will be plenty of opportunities for my ancestor to take revenge on him."

"Yes, this Yang Chen is a bit high-profile. If he's not punished, I won't be at ease." Jiang Beisheng rubbed his eyebrows. "By the way, why hasn't your Ancestor Supreme Da Ming returned yet?"

"My ancestor must have gained something this time, that's why he hasn't returned." Bai Ying didn't think much about it, as she didn't believe there would be any issues with her ancestor.

Time passed, and most of the Nirvana Realm powerhouses had already returned, and all the strong people on the stars had descended.

However, what made Bai Ying anxious was that Supreme Da Ming had not yet returned.

She asked the other Nirvana Realm powerhouses, but when they heard the words “Supreme Da Ming”, they immediately shook their heads and avoided talking about it, as if they were afraid of him.

Bai Ying became more puzzled about what had happened, but she still believed that her ancestor hadn’t returned because of his huge gains.

However, as the stars gradually left and disappeared, she realized that something was wrong.

One star disappeared...

Ten stars disappeared, then twenty, thirty...

All the stars returned to the sky, eventually hanging high above, out of reach of the Stargazing Platform.

It meant that even if her ancestor was still on a star, he could never return now.

Sitting down on the ground, Bai Ying looked at the sky with tears in her eyes: “How...how could this be possible?”

Jiang Beisheng also didn't know what had happened. Supreme Da Ming couldn't just have disappeared.

At the same time, the Bingshan Venerable appeared, not knowing when he had come.

Everyone knew that as soon as the Bingshan Venerable appeared, he was going to announce some news.

"Alright, the Stargazing Convention is now over, and I'll announce the rankings here. I must say, there have been many unexpected surprises in this Stargazing Convention, which made me very happy. The results of this convention are much better than the previous one."

With a faint smile, Bingshan Venerable said, "Alright, I'll now announce the top five."

Many people looked forward to the announcement, and Jiang Beisheng confidently crossed his arms with a proud expression.

He believed that the star he had entered would surely achieve a good result.

"Fifth place, Jiang Beisheng, who received the Inheritance of Xuan Gu Star. Xuan Gu Star is an excellent star among the ancient stars, and Jiang Beisheng is a leader of the younger generation, a perfect match. Not bad, not bad, it's worth encouraging."

Upon hearing this, a group of Jiang Beisheng's subordinates immediately praised him excitedly.

However, Jiang Beisheng was unable to feel happy anymore, no matter what.

Something was wrong. With the Xuan Gu Star inheritance, he should have been in the top three, so why was he only in fifth place?

“Fourth place, Daoless Venerable, who received the Seasand Star inheritance. The Seasand Star is the fourth ancient star. Congratulations, Daoless Venerable.” Bingshan Venerable laughed.

Daoless Venerable was Zhang WuTao, who grinned when he heard Bingshan Venerable’s praise, obviously very satisfied with his achievements at the Stargazing Convention.

“Third place, Great Luo Venerable, who received the Inheritance of Raging Wave Star, the second ancient star. Great Luo Venerable, your harvest this time is extraordinary. Hahaha.” Bingshan Venerable laughed loudly.

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2212: Chapter 2208: The Incomprehensible Yang Chen_1 Chapter 2212: Chapter 2208: The Incomprehensible Yang Chen_1 This Nirvana Stage expert called Master Daluo was quite pleased, and with a few words of humility, he smiled and bowed his hands.

“It seems that the first place should be Lu Nan.” Jiang Beisheng thought to himself.

If Lu Nan were indeed the first place, although he would be somewhat unable to accept it, it would not be unbearable for him.

However, just as Jiang Beisheng's thought faded, Mountain Collapse Honor calmly said, "The second place is our friend from the Earth Fiend Clan, Brother Lu Nan, who has obtained the inheritance of the Longevity Star, the first of the Ancient Stars. Congratulations."

Lu Nan stood up and bowed his hands in respect.

"What!" Jiang Beisheng's eyes shrank.

"What's going on!"

He couldn't understand or figure it out. How could Lu Nan be in second place? Who was in first place then? It was known that Lu Nan had obtained the inheritance of the first Ancient Star, which should have made him the first place.

As he pondered, Mountain Collapse Honor announced at this time, "First place, Yang Chen, who has obtained the inheritance of the Tyrant Star and the Heavenly Dragon Star. My young Brother Yang Chen, you truly are amazing for having conquered the Tyrant Star."

"Just a fluke, just a fluke." Yang Chen bowed and said.

Upon hearing this, Jiang Beisheng became unstable.

Did Yang Chen truly obtain the inheritance of the Tyrant Star?

How did this happen!

A group of Jiang Beisheng's lackeys, as well as those who initially thought Yang Chen had not obtained any inheritance, were all dumbfounded.

What Mountain Collapse Honor said could not be false, so Yang Chen must have obtained the inheritance of the Tyrant Star.

So why did Yang Chen start off like that...

Wait a minute, it seemed that he had never said anything about not getting any inheritance. It was just their own thoughts from the very beginning.

They believed their guesses were correct but little did they know how foolish they were.

Thinking of this, a group of people felt embarrassed and ashamed, as they had just thought that Yang Chen had not received any inheritance.

Many people began to feel shocked.

“The inheritance of the Tyrant Star.”

“How many years has it been, and Yang Chen has finally obtained it? How did he make it happen?”

“Incredible, incredible...”

+”The Heavenly Dragon Star... as far as I know, no one has ever gotten the inheritance of the Heavenly Dragon Star.”

“Damn it, damn it.” Jiang Beisheng gritted his teeth.

Bai Ying comforted him, “Brother Beisheng, don’t worry. Even if that kid has obtained the inheritance of the Tyrant Star, he’s still just in the Enlightenment Stage. He has offended my family’s ancestor, and my family’s ancestor will not let him go. He’ll suffer sooner or later.”

Jiang Beisheng also hoped that Grandmaster Daming could kill this arrogant and conceited guy. After all, in his eyes, Yang Chen was just an Enlightenment Stage cultivator who dared to provoke a Nirvana Stage expert, which was indeed seeking death.

However, as he thought this, Mountain Collapse Honor’s expression suddenly turned cold after announcing Yang Chen’s result.

Many people were still immersed in the shock of Yang Chen obtaining the Tyrant Star inheritance, and in the blink of an eye, seeing the expression of Mountain Collapse Honor change and his face turning cold, they didn't know what had happened.

Mountain Collapse Honor said coldly, "In addition to the rankings, I have another matter to announce, and it is about Hollow Elder and Grandmaster Daming."

"Hollow Elder and Grandmaster Daming... "

"What's going on?"

A group of people looked at each other, not knowing what else could happen to these two revered individuals. However, it seemed that they indeed couldn't find any trace of the two great masters now.

Mountain Collapse Honor, with his hands behind his back, said, "It's a long story, but I'll make it short for everyone. Hollow Elder and Grandmaster Daming, while on the Tyrant Star, tried to kill Yang Chen and Gale Venerable. Their actions were extremely serious and beyond repair. Star Child Heavenly Venerate personally struck and killed the two of them as an example to others. I hope everyone keeps in mind that if anyone attempts to humiliate their fellow clan members on Luo Star Island, this will be the consequence. Even Nirvana Stage Experts are no exception."

Upon hearing these words, everyone was shocked.

Two Nirvana Stage experts died.

Hollow Elder and Grandmaster Daming had both fallen!

Upon hearing this, Bai Ying collapsed to the ground.

Grandmaster Daming was dead?

Her family ancestor was dead? Her support had died? Just now, she still thought that, as long as Grandmaster Daming was there, Yang Chen would pose no threat at all. But now, Mountain Collapse Honor was saying that Grandmaster Daming had died.

“It’s not possible, it can’t be...” Bai Ying could no longer imagine her future.

With the death of Grandmaster Daming, the Bai Family no longer had any Nirvana Stage experts, and without a Nirvana Stage expert, how could they maintain their position at the peak of Luo Star Island?

Her eyes rolled back, and she fainted.

Similarly, Ming Yue was also affected.

Ming Yue had been waiting for Hollow Elder to come out and join her, fulfilling her dream of becoming the wife of a respected one. However, when she heard that Hollow Elder had been killed by Heavenly Venerate, she collapsed to the ground.

“Is Hollow Elder really dead? Is Hollow Elder really dead? This must be fake, he had promised to marry me. How could he die just because of a mere Yang Chen!” Ming Yue said with tears in her eyes.

She began to regret it.

Once Hollow Elder was dead, she was left with nothing, and all her dreams of being someone special vanished.

If she had catered to Yang Chen back then, maybe the outcome would be different now.

...

The matter of Hollow Elder and Grandmaster Daming had everyone in the room unable to calm down. Many people had different opinions and views on the matter.

Zhang Wudao was also taken aback and couldn’t help but begin to worry. In fact, he was originally quite pleased when he obtained the inheritance of the Ancient Star.

But how could they have anticipated such a turn of events?

A mere Yang Chen was chosen by the Heavenly Venerate in a struggle with a Nirvana Stage cultivator, which simply did not make sense.

“Even if this Yang Chen belongs to Howling Supreme Heavenly Lord, it’s not likely Star Child Heavenly Venerate would kill his own Nirvana Stage experts just because of a single Yang Chen.” Zhang Wudao was at a loss.

He thought that he should reevaluate Yang Chen.

The star gazing conference was over, and Yang Chen’s fame had completely spread.

After the Star Gazing Conference, Yang Chen’s reputation grew louder and louder, going from being unknown to becoming famous throughout Luo Star Island. From the Nirvana Stage to the True God Period/Demigod Period, no one was unaware of his name.

Everyone knew that Yang Chen had achieved great results in the Star Gazing Conference by obtaining the inheritance of the Sky Dragon Star, which only existed in history and had never been acquired by anyone before.

In addition, Yang Chen’s mysterious origins made many Nirvana Stage experts begin to feel that they could not see through him.

When the appointed time came, Yang Chen arrived at the teahouse he had agreed upon with Lu Nan and handed over the Fiend Qi Inheritance to him.

When Yang Chen arrived, Lu Nan had already arrived early, and Mingling Venerable was also accompanying him.

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2213: Chapter 2209: The Matter between You and Zhang Xuelian_1 Chapter 2213: Chapter 2209: The Matter between You and Zhang Xuelian_1 Mingling Venerable, as always, didn't talk much and followed behind Lu Nan, looking completely respectful and submissive towards him.

However, it wasn't hard to see that Mingling Venerable's eyes were filled with excitement, suggesting that he was very eager to obtain this Fiend Qi Inheritance.

"Brother Yang Chen, you're here," Lu Nan laughed heartily.

Yang Chen faintly smiled and got straight to the point: "Yes, since I'm here, I won't waste any time. Brother Lu Nan, just disperse your soul and I will transfer the inheritance memories directly into your mind!"

Hearing Yang Chen being so straightforward, Lu Nan was overwhelmed with gratitude.

Yang Chen had only met him a few times, but he was willing to share the Fiend Qi Inheritance with him.

"Yang Chen, I can't thank you enough. From today on, I, Lu Nan, will be your brother. If you need anything, I will carry it out!" Lu Nan declared.

“Haha, Brother Lu Nan, you’re too polite. Take it!” Yang Chen transferred the inheritance into Lu Nan’s mind.

Lu Nan accepted the memory inheritance, and as the vast amount of memories spread in his mind, he was taken aback. He could sense the terrifying and essence of the Fiend Qi Inheritance.

“As expected of the Ancestor’s inheritance, indeed.” Lu Nan was excited, wishing he could jump three feet high.

How long had he been waiting for this day? The day he had dreamt of, to receive the Fiend Qi Inheritance left by his Ancestor.

“Hahaha, Uncle Mingling, we made it! With this inheritance, we can return to the royal family and strengthen it once again. The Ancestor’s inheritance is indeed profound and unfathomable. The truth behind the berserk transformation is something that our descendants of the royal family have always struggled to understand, but the Ancestor described it so clearly that it’s almost indescribable!” Lu Nan was jumping and dancing in excitement.

Mingling Venerable felt the same way, but he maintained a relatively calmer demeanor.

“Young Master, we have Brother Yang Chen to thank for all of this. Without him, we might never have had a chance to inherit the Fiend Qi left by our Ancestor in our lifetime. At the stage our Ancestor reached, the distinction between races and clans became less important to him. Leaving the Fiend Qi Inheritance to us and others doesn’t make much of a difference to him,” Mingling Venerable said with deep emotion.

“Indeed, Uncle Mingling is right. Brother Yang Chen, we really relied on your help this time. I can’t thank you enough. I will do as we initially agreed, and give you all my clan’s experience and understanding of Fiend Qi cultivation. It will be complete, I assure you. Besides, Brother Yang Chen, I assume you want to cultivate this Fiend Qi Inheritance too?” Lu Nan asked.

“Yes. I find this Fiend Qi Inheritance quite intriguing, and I’m quite curious about it,” Yang Chen replied in a gentle tone.

“Haha, Brother Yang Chen, it’s right for you to be curious. This Fiend Qi Inheritance is our clan’s highest secret art. If you want to cultivate it, that’s perfect. I also have some ancient materials left by our ancestors from the Ancient Monster Clan. I’ll share them with you, Brother Yang Chen. These ancient monster materials can help you complete your demon transformation. However, when it comes to materials from the Ancient Demon Clan, I’m afraid I can’t help you with that, as they are quite scarce for our clan,” Lu Nan said.

Upon hearing this, Yang Chen was overjoyed.

It was exactly what he needed. Ancient Monster Clan materials were extremely rare. The Demon Race and the Ancient Monster Clan were two different concepts.

He didn’t lack materials from the Ancient Demon Clan; after all, he possessed the unique Black Demonic Qi. Although Lu Nan had obtained the Fiend Qi Inheritance, he didn’t have the Black Demonic Qi. Thus, his cultivation speed would still be slower than Yang Chen’s.

Thinking about all this, Yang Chen lamented, “These ancient monster materials must be very rare, right?”

“What does rarity matter? Can they be rarer than the Fiend Qi Inheritance? As a prince of the Earth Fiend Clan, I, Lu Nan, will gift all these ancient monster materials to you. Uncle Mingling, do you have any objections?” Lu Nan laughed.

Mingling Venerable kindly responded, “What Brother Yang Chen gave us is far more valuable than the materials from the Ancient Monster Clan. However, I still hope that Brother Yang Chen will not let too many people know about these inheritances. Cultivating Fiend Qi is difficult and it’s our unique secret art. If too many people know about it, I’m afraid our royal family’s position...”

Mingling Venerable was obviously speaking in a tone of negotiation. Naturally, Yang Chen wouldn’t refuse. “Don’t worry, I won’t share such a good thing with others for no reason. You two are already an exception.”

“That’s great, that’s great,” Lu Nan was elated.

Thus, the two sides got along famously and discussed many things.

Yang Chen asked many questions about the secrets of Fiend Qi cultivation.

As a member of the Earth Fiend Clan, Lu Nan was well-versed in Fiend Qi and was more than happy to share his knowledge with Yang Chen without reservation.

Mingling Venerable also offered a few pointers, and Yang Chen found them extremely helpful. He felt that his Fiend Qi cultivation speed would increase even more after returning home.

In this way, the issue of the Ancient Monster Clan materials was settled. Lu Nan and Mingling Venerable promised to deliver them directly to Yang Chen's residence when the time came.

Yang Chen, for the time being, returned to his residence on Luo Star Island.

However, upon his return, Yang Chen was slightly surprised to find Sun Zu waiting for him at his residence.

Bai Xiuer didn't dare to be negligent and took good care of Sun Zu. When she saw Yang Chen returning, she hurriedly came to greet him and intended to inform Yang Chen about Sun Zu's visit.

Yang Chen, of course, understood and respectfully greeted him, "Junior pays his respects to Sun Zu."

Sun Zu nodded, "Yang Chen, you've performed well this time, making me, as the Ancestor, look good. However, you don't need to worry. I'm only here to take a look and ask you a few questions. After that, I will leave. You can return once you've dealt with those trivial matters."

Yang Chen was surprised, "Sun Zu, you want to ask about..."

"Yesterday, I talked with Star Child Heavenly Venerate about many things. I heard that recently, Taiyi Sect has a Chosen One, named Zhang Xuelian. She is one of the top geniuses in Taiyi Sect nowadays. At a young age, she reached the Enlightenment Stage in less than 500 years, making her one of the most astonishing geniuses of this era," Sun Zu said.

Hearing Sun Zu mention Zhang Xuelian, Yang Chen was even more surprised. He responded truthfully, “Yes, that’s right.”

“I heard that you seem to have some connection with that girl named Zhang Xuelian? You once admired and pursued her? Why is the whole world talking about you and this girl?” Sun Zu asked.

He was feeling somewhat displeased.

In his eyes, Yang Chen was the top genius of Xuandao Sect.

And Zhang Xuelian was the top genius of Taiyi Sect.

If it were a match made in heaven, he would be more than happy.

However, outsiders were saying that Yang Chen was trying to reach above his station with Zhang Xuelian, which made him unhappy. That’s why he had to inquire about it.

Upon hearing this, Yang Chen quickly understood Sun Zu’s thoughts and answered truthfully, “Sun Zu, I do have a marriage contract with Zhang Xuelian. I’ve told people, but nobody believes me.”

Chapter 2214: Chapter 2210: A Visit to Apologize?_1 Chapter 2214: Chapter 2210: A Visit to Apologize?_1 Master Sun furrowed his brows: “No one believed it, what’s going on?”

“Perhaps they think I’m not worthy of Zhang Xuelian. Most people think that my feelings are one-sided, and there is still a huge gap between Zhang Xuelian and me. So when it was mentioned at the time, hardly anyone took it seriously, and instead, I gained a notorious reputation.” Yang Chen helplessly explained.

Master Sun angrily said: “Absurd, simply absurd. You’re not worthy of Zhang Xuelian? Although I don’t know how excellent Zhang Xuelian is, if you’re not worthy of Zhang Xuelian, are they worthy? Hmph, I think most of them are just jealous and can’t stand the sight of you being close to Zhang Xuelian.”

Yang Chen couldn’t help admiring Master Sun’s sharp eyes, as he quickly identified the crux of the problem.

Master Sun spoke now: “Yang Chen, whether it’s true love between you and Zhang Xuelian or your one-sided infatuation, if you genuinely believe that girl is suitable for you, you should pursue her.”

“That’s what I always thought, but I’m afraid someone in Taiyi Sect will interfere.” Yang Chen shook his head.

He had already made up his mind that when he had time, he would go to Taiyi Sect personally and propose to Zhang Xuelian.

Since his marriage with Zhang Xuelian was destined by fate, it should happen as a matter of course.

However, even before arriving at Taiyi Sect, he could tell that there would definitely be people in the sect who would not want their marriage to happen.

Hearing this, Master Sun said coldly: “Hmph, don’t worry, interfere? You just need to remember that your support is your Ancestor, and everything will be fine. No matter how big the trouble, this old man can handle it. If you have the ability to marry the genius of Taiyi Sect, hehe, this old man will be happy instead.”

“Then, as a junior, I have nothing to fear. If there’s a chance to cause a big commotion, I hope Master Sun will help me clean up the mess.” Yang Chen laughed.

“Hehe, you kid. Cleaning up messes is something this old man has done a lot in the past. To be honest, I am old and worried that you young people will not have the energy to do so, making it so that this old man doesn’t have the chance to clean up after you. Now, that would be real shabbiness. Alright, apart from that, is the King Divine Artifact Slaughter God Spear also in your hands?” Master Sun asked.

Yang Chen nodded: “Yes, it’s in my possession.”

“Good, not bad. This old man originally intended to give you two treasures as a meeting gift, but now, compared to the King Divine Artifact, it seems shabby. When I return, I will reward you with some more things, lest I, as an elder, see my junior coming empty-handed and going empty-handed, which would make me truly shabby.” Master Sun said.

Yang Chen hurriedly said: “Master Sun, you are too polite.”

“Haha, I never show politeness, nor do I need my own disciples to be polite to me.” Master Sun appeared relaxed: “All my questions have been asked, and this old man will leave first. If you have more or less dealt with things, come to Luo Star Island Heavenly Palace to find me, and I’ll wait for you there.”

When the conversation ended, Master Sun turned into a wisp of green smoke right before Yang Chen’s eyes and disappeared.

Such a strange phenomenon inevitably startled Yang Chen, who could only exclaim at the miraculous nature of Master Sun’s methods.

After Master Sun left, Yang Chen also began to make some arrangements to prepare for departure.

However, before he even left, Bai Xiuer quickly ran over and said: “Young Master, someone is looking for you outside. It’s Venerable Wudao.”

“Oh?” Yang Chen showed a cold smile.

What on earth was Venerable Wudao doing here? Yang Chen could more or less guess the reason.

“There are also two girls following Venerable Wudao.” Bai Xiuer reported without any omissions.

“I see.” Yang Chen nodded.

As he walked towards the outside, his soul spread out, and with a slight sweep, he found Zhang Wudao and the two young girls behind him.

These two young girls were none other than Mingfeng and Mingyue, with whom he had had some interactions.

Their expressions towards him now were quite different from before, especially Mingyue, whose eyes were filled with a mixture of regret and fanatical devotion.

Zhang Wudao now looked at Yang Chen with respect in his face, not daring to show any offense, and approached him with a smile.

“Yang Chen, my friend, we meet again. To be honest, I came to apologize to you because there was some conflict between us during the Star Gazing Conference. You see, there was no real disagreement between us, but we ended up being very unhappy. There was no need for that. This time, I came here with the intention of turning our conflict into friendship.” Zhang Wudao said as he approached.

Yang Chen looked at Zhang Wudao Rui Chang and sneered in his heart.

Didn’t he know what Zhang Wudao was thinking?

Considering how Zhang Wudao had looked down on him with the posture of a Nirvana Stage powerhouse, Yang Chen couldn’t help but become angry.

Now that Master Sun had arrived and the news had reached Zhang Wudao's ears, Zhang Wudao, as a Nirvana Stage, was understandably well-informed.

If Zhang Wudao only knew about Master Sun's arrival, he wouldn't have come to Yang Chen's door to apologize.

However, the key point was that the matter of Hollow Elder and Grandmaster Daming's successive deaths reached Zhang Wudao's ears as well, and Zhang Wudao was not stupid. He would not fail to connect the two events.

Even if his dignity as a Nirvana Stage was precious, he couldn't care about it now. If even Star Child Heavenly Venerate couldn't protect him, wouldn't he be left without the chance to turn the tables?

Zhang Wudao was extremely respectful now.

However, Yang Chen didn't show him any good face, and with a gloomy expression, he said: "Zhang Wudao, you know about turning our conflict into friendship now? What would you have done if Master Sun hadn't come?"

Zhang Wudao's body trembled, and he knew that Yang Chen wouldn't be easily appeased and felt panicked.

Yang Chen would not let go so easily. If Master Sun hadn't come, who knows what sort of scheme Zhang Wudao had in his heart.

Now that Yang Chen knew Zhang Wudao was afraid of Master Sun, he wanted to take this opportunity to frighten him even more.

“Zhang Wudao, what do you think Master Sun would choose if I told him about your intentions to suppress me? I’m not sure about anything else, but Master Sun has a bad temper and is very protective of his own. He would undoubtedly want justice for me, knowing that I was bullied as a stranger in a foreign land. What do you think would happen if I accidentally exaggerated your offense during the time I spent with you!” Yang Chen said.

Zhang Wudao was furious in his heart. He, a dignified Nirvana Stage cultivator, was threatened by Yang Chen, a mere Comprehension realm cultivator.

If this got out, wouldn’t people laugh their teeth off?

He clenched his teeth but could only smile apologetically: “Young Brother Yang Chen, you are right. Please don’t mention this to Master Sun. I came here to apologize to you!”

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2215: Chapter 2211: Ming Yue’s Regret_1 Chapter 2215: Chapter 2211: Ming Yue’s Regret_1 “Apologize in person? Just saying sorry with words?” Yang Chen wouldn’t let it go so easily.

Without seeing something practical, this matter wouldn’t end so easily.

Zhang Wudao knew what Yang Chen wanted and quickly said, “Of course not, I heard that Young Brother Yang Chen likes alchemy the most, so I brought a lot of pill formulas and alchemy materials for you.”

Yang Chen glanced and saw that Zhang Wudao had already handed over the storage bag.

Looking at these storage bags, Yang Chen took a quick glance.

After taking a look, Yang Chen was quite satisfied.

Zhang Wudao was, after all, a master in the Nirvana Stage, and putting too much pressure on him would do Yang Chen no good, so he simply stopped being picky and said coldly, “Alright, let’s just leave it at that for now. I can turn hostility into friendship, but I hope Elder Zhang doesn’t think that I can be treated as a pushover next time.”

“No, how could that be?” Where did Zhang Wudao still have the courage to underestimate Yang Chen?

Even the Boundless Stage Experts appeared, he wouldn’t have a bit of courage.

Nowadays, he tried to please Yang Chen and also looked at Ming Feng and Ming Yue, letting the two sisters decide for themselves.

This visit was proposed by Ming Yue.

He didn’t know what went wrong with Ming Yue. Previously, when it came to having a good relationship with Yang Chen, Ming Yue refused outright, as if she didn’t care about Yang Chen who was at the Enlightenment Stage. But now, she seemed to think Yang Chen was very attractive.

Could these two also know about the arrival of the Unbounded Ancestor?

He couldn’t understand, as he knew the arrival of the Unbounded Ancestor was hinted at by a Heavenly Venerate. How could these two know?

What he didn’t know was that Ming Yue was now urgently trying to make friends with Yang Chen, only because Hollow Elder was gone, and her dream of being a wife in the Nirvana Stage had vanished.

And since Yang Chen had performed well in the Star Gazing Conference, she didn’t think about it too much and only wanted to cling to Yang Chen now.

Seeing Yang Chen now, Ming Yue pretended to be ambiguous, with a provocative, flirtatious look, slightly opening her red lips, showing her most beautiful posture: “Young Master Yang Chen, we have admired you for a long time. During the Star Gazing Conference, my sister and I thought about you day and night. I don’t know if you can give us two sisters a chance to work under your command?”

After saying this, Ming Yue pretended to be shy and used her large eyes to gaze at Yang Chen with an electrifying look, meaning she would satisfy any condition Yang Chen agreed to.

Yang Chen could see through Ming Yue’s thoughts.

Most likely it was because he performed well in the Star Gazing Conference that made Ming Yue change her mind.

As for people like Ming Yue, he despised them, his face cold and unapproachable. On the contrary, he had some affection for Ming Feng.

Although Ming Feng and Ming Yue were the same kind of people, both trying to climb the social ladder, Ming Feng was much more realistic and calm than Ming Yue.

Ming Yue was too impatient and unscrupulous in achieving her goals.

Yang Chen sneered, “Sorry, I can’t accept you. However, Miss Ming Feng, after a few days without seeing you, you’re still as brilliant as ever.”

Ming Feng’s delicate body trembled, not expecting Yang Chen to suddenly mention her.

With a confused look on her face, she stammered, “Young Master Yang, what Young Master Yang said is true.”

“Hehe, I have a few elixirs here that can help improve the cultivation level of those in the True God Realm. I’ll give them to you now, Miss Ming Feng. If you have the chance, use them well, and your cultivation level can improve further. As for my subordinates, I don’t need anyone to work for me now, you can all leave.” Yang Chen issued the order to leave.

When she heard that Yang Chen was treating Ming Feng differently, Zhang Wudao began to speculate.

Seems like Yang Chen has a slight affection for Ming Feng, so he must give her special care.

Ming Feng couldn't have expected happiness to come so suddenly. She thought that since Yang Chen was so cold towards Ming Yue, he wouldn't treat her much better.

"Why, don't you want it?" Yang Chen said indifferently.

"How could I not? Young Master Yang Chen, I'm just too happy." Ming Feng, with tears in her eyes, was emotional.

She received the elixir, thanked Yang Chen continuously.

Yang Chen smiled, "Alright then, you can leave now."

Ming Feng, with her heart full of satisfaction, no longer stayed.

Only Ming Yue was still standing there, unable to accept the fact that Yang Chen ignored her but catered to her sister.

“Are you not leaving?” Yang Chen saw that Ming Yue was still thick-skinned and staying, his expression turned cold.

Ming Yue’s body trembled, realizing that she had completely lost the chance to be with Yang Chen, and all she had in her heart was regret. If she had been on good terms with Yang Chen like her sister, perhaps she would at least have received the same treatment as her sister with the elixir.

Unlike with Hollow Elder, all she got from him was one promise after another, but nothing of substance.

Ming Yue shed tears of unwillingness, and in the end, left full of regret...

...

And Yang Chen, three days later, received the ancient Monster Clan materials sent by Lu Nan. Upon inspecting these materials, Yang Chen was very satisfied.

In addition to these ancient Monster Clan materials, there were cultivation insights and techniques that were very helpful for Sa Qi. These were things that the Fiend Qi Inheritance Ten Transformation Godhood could not do, and were equally helpful to Yang Chen.

Now that he and Lu Nan had no more debts to each other, their relationship grew even better, and they both considered each other friends.

When they met again, they still had a very pleasant conversation, chatting for a long time until Lu Nan left, and Yang Chen went to see him off.

This time, Lu Nan left directly to leave the Human Race, so Yang Chen felt compelled to see him off.

Lu Nan and Mingling Venerable left quietly, without anyone knowing. As for the person who came to see them off, it was just Yang Chen himself. The others, both Lu Nan and Mingling Venerable, didn't tell.

From this, it can be seen what position Yang Chen holds in Lu Nan's heart.

"Brother Yang Chen, after I leave this time to return to the Earth Fiend Clan, if there is an opportunity in the future, I will definitely invite you to visit my Earth Fiend Clan. We will treat you well, and you will be our honored guest." Lu Nan laughed and promised.

"Oh? Is that true?" Yang Chen said.

The Mingling Venerable beside him said, "Brother Yang Chen, with your talent and your relationship with our Young Master, if you really come, not to mention our Young Master, our Earth Fiend Clan's Royal Family will be very welcoming. After all, the Fiend Qi Inheritance is particularly important to our Royal Family."

"Haha, in that case, if I have the chance, I must visit the Earth Fiend Clan." Yang Chen laughed.

As they talked, the three of them continued to move forward.

However, halfway there, Yang Chen suddenly stopped.

“What’s going on up ahead?” Yang Chen asked with his hands behind his back.

What he saw was a commotion coming from the city below, and the protagonist of the commotion was someone very familiar to him.

This person was Bai Ying.

However, the current Bai Ying looked somewhat down on her luck.

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2216: Chapter 2212: You Think I’m Not Worthy?_1 Chapter 2216: Chapter 2212: You Think I’m Not Worthy?_1 Originally, Yang Chen didn’t care about Bai Ying’s affairs, but seeing her in such a miserable state now, he couldn’t help but be a little curious.

“I am the young lady of the Bai Family, who dares to touch me?”

“Are you still the young lady of the Bai Family? Hahaha, you have been expelled from the Bai Family, and you still think you are the young lady of the Bai Family? Beat her!”

A group of people from who knows where started beating Bai Ying, making her cover her head and flee, activating her divine power to protect herself; it was a wretched sight.

Bai Ying seemed unable to recognize the reality, being beaten and crying out: “I am the young lady of the Bai Family, I have not been expelled from the Bai Family, and my ancestor is not dead. Just wait, you will regret it sooner or later.”

“I, Bai Ying, am the Heavenly Emperor’s Daughter!”

Bai Ying screamed crazily.

“What happened?” Yang Chen asked with his hands behind his back, “Brother Lu Nan, do you know?”

Lu Nan laughed, “Brother Yang Chen, I don’t know about other human affairs, but I know about this one. Bai Ying’s ancestor was Grandmaster Daming, and after he was expelled from the Bai Family because of you, the Bai Family fell into an embarrassing situation.”

Yang Chen didn’t know about these, but he could guess a bit.

“The Bai Family is in an embarrassing situation, it’s easy to guess. But what’s the matter with Bai Ying?” Yang Chen asked, puzzled.

“In the end, it’s because Bai Ying has offended too many people in the past. Because of Grandmaster Daming, Bai Ying was arrogant and domineering, extremely overbearing. But no one dared to offend her because of her strong background. But it doesn’t mean no one would dare to offend her after Grandmaster Daming’s downfall.” Lu Nan said, sneering.

As soon as Yang Chen heard this, he more or less understood the situation.

When the support collapses, everyone pushes against the wall. Even if you had never offended anyone, after Grandmaster Daming’s death, your situation would not have been any better. Not to mention she had offended so many people before.

“So, when Grandmaster Daming died, countless people pressured the Bai Family, demanding Bai Ying by name. They said if Bai Ying wasn’t expelled, they would not let the Bai Family off the hook. The Bai Family had no choice but to expel Bai Ying. Now even her father can’t protect her anymore, I guess what goes around comes around.” Lu Nan disdainfully said, as Bai Ying was not even worth mentioning to him.

Yang Chen shook his head, thinking that Bai Ying thought highly of Jiang Beisheng. But now that she was in trouble, did Jiang Beisheng even have the slightest intention to help her?

Seeing her being humiliated by a group of people, Bai Ying must have reaped what she sowed.

“Alright, let’s not talk about her anymore, let’s go.” Yang Chen said.

Lu Nan laughed, continuing the conversation with Yang Chen.

From time to time, Mingling Venerable would add a few words, and quickly, Yang Chen sent the two of them to the seaside.

“Brother Yang Chen, let’s part ways here. You go back first; go any further, and you’ll enter the sea area, which is too far from Luo Star Island.” Lu Nan said with cupped hands.

Yang Chen, feeling a bit reluctant, could only say, “En, have a safe journey, Brother Lu Nan.”

The two went their separate ways, and Yang Chen watched as Lu Nan left, his expression calm.

In this way, time passed, and in the blink of an eye, another three days passed.

In these three days, more and more Enlightenment Stage cultivators had come to fawn on Yang Chen, even mingled with numerous Nirvana Stage experts. But without exception, they were all rejected by Yang Chen.

Initially, without Sun Zu, Yang Chen had some concerns, but now, things were different.

Over these three days, he asked those Mermaid Women, who told him that the Fishman Tribe in the sea areas had sent multiple messages, seemingly wanting Yang Chen to go over there again.

However, Yang Chen decisively refused.

He would not help those Fishman people.

While thinking about it, he realized the time had arrived.

With all of his close friends and family temporarily residing in the Demon God Tower, Yang Chen brought Bai Xiuer and headed towards the Tiān Tīng Hall.

When they arrived at the Tiān Tīng Hall, everything went smoothly, as there were few people who did not know Yang Chen now. When they saw Yang Chen, they let him pass, and no one dared to stop him.

Yang Chen quickly reached the inside of the Tiān Tīng Hall.

The Tiān Tīng Hall was the supreme peak of Luo Star Island, usually only those at the Nirvana Stage dared to step foot into this place.

Because this place was the exclusive domain of Star Child Heavenly Venerate.

“Young friend Yang Chen, the two Heavenly Venerables have been waiting for you for a long time.” A guard in the Enlightenment realm greeted Yang Chen with a smile in his eyes mixed with a little respect.

Yang Chen nodded his head, and walked forward.

The Tiān Tīng Hall was worthy of the name Heavenly Palace, surrounded by misty fog, as if it was a fairyland shrouded in Immortal Qi, hovering in the high altitude. In this place, one could only see a few sky-reaching trees, and nothing else, quiet and refreshing, showing that Star Child Heavenly Venerate had indeed some ideas.

As Yang Chen approached the Tiān Tīng Hall, he was about to pay his respects when he suddenly heard a voice.

“I hope you can forgive me, Grandmaster Sun Zu.”

Yang Chen didn’t know who said it, but Sun Zu didn’t have any intention of agreeing, and instead said coldly, “Hmph, Sky Canine Supreme, save your words for Yang Chen. I have nothing to do with your son’s matter; you can go directly to Yang Chen, he just arrived.”

Seeing that he was discovered, Yang Chen walked in. As he entered, he saw a Nirvana Stage expert standing respectfully in front of Sun Zu and Star Child Heavenly Venerate.

This Nirvana Stage expert was extremely powerful, and it wouldn’t be an overstatement to describe him as a peak Nirvana Stage cultivator who was only one step away from becoming a Heavenly Venerate.

Yang Chen glanced at him without recognizing him, but when he saw Jiang Beisheng kneeling at his side, he knew who he was.

Jiang Beisheng's father, Sky Canine Supreme!

Jiang Beisheng had also spotted Yang Chen by now, and as he turned his eyes towards Yang Chen, there was an obvious hint of ferocity and unwillingness hidden within.

Yang Chen narrowed his eyes. He initially did not intend to be aggressive in this matter, but now seeing Jiang Beisheng's attitude, he couldn't help but sneer.

"Junior pays respect to Star Child Heavenly Venerate and Grandmaster Sun Zu!" Yang Chen said.

Sun Zu and Star Child Heavenly Venerate nodded in response.

"Yang Chen, this matter with Sky Canine Supreme concerns you; you can make your own judgement. You don't have to care about my opinions." Sun Zu said.

His words were meant to tell Yang Chen that he did not express any opinions about Sky Canine Supreme, and Yang Chen could handle the matter in his own discretion, with Sun Zu still backing him up.

Yang Chen was deeply moved, and his gaze also landed on Sky Canine Supreme.

Sky Canine Supreme didn't expect that the matter would eventually be left to Yang Chen to handle, and he couldn't help but cough twice, saying, "Young Brother Yang Chen, this matter with my son..."

Yang Chen's expression did not show any sign of relenting, and he said coldly, "Sky Canine Supreme, if you want to discuss your son's matter, why didn't you come to see me first? Instead, you went directly to Grandmaster Sun Zu, my family. What, do you think I'm not worthy for Sky Canine Supreme to come and discuss this matter with me?"

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2217: Chapter 2213: Where Did You Go Wrong?_1 Chapter 2217: Chapter 2213: Where Did You Go Wrong?_1 Finding Sun Zu and discussing things with him shouldn't have been an issue.

However, it was only not an issue in theory from Sky Canine Supreme's perspective.

Why?

Because from the very beginning when Sky Canine Supreme tried to find Sun Zu, there was already a huge problem with his approach. The other party clearly didn't intend to bow down and humble themselves. Instead, they planned to appease Sun Zu directly, then solve the problem from Sun Zu's angle, and finally let Sun Zu resolve the issue with Yang Chen.

Then, everything would be fine, and there would be no more problems.

To put it bluntly, they didn't take him seriously at all.

The other party was even worse than Zhang Wudao. At least Zhang Wudao knew who to apologize to. This Sky Canine Supreme disregarded him completely and went straight to Sun Zu to solve the problem?

Yang Chen was, of course, angry.

Sun Zu still gave him some face. If he didn't come, Sun Zu wouldn't say anything and let Sky Canine Supreme worry. Now, he could only try to solve the problem from Yang Chen's perspective.

What Sky Canine Supreme feared most had happened.

Hearing Yang Chen's unpleasant tone, Sky Canine Supreme feigned a smile: "Young Brother Yang Chen, don't say that. It's not a matter of worthiness. It's just that Sun Zu, as an elder, will handle this matter more fairly and justly."

Yang Chen sneered.

Indeed, like father like son. In just one sentence from Sky Canine Supreme, one could see his intentions and character.

The other party was clearly trying to cover for Jiang Beisheng.

Jiang Beisheng also looked at Yang Chen with a cold expression, with no remorse in his eyes. All he thought about was to get through today and continue to act with impunity.

He believed that with his father present, he had nothing to fear from Yang Chen.

“Are you saying that finding me would be unfair?” Yang Chen said coldly.

Sky Canine Supreme spoke calmly, “Of course not. I’m just afraid that you, Young Brother Yang Chen, are too young and lack the foresight of us elders in handling things.”

Yang Chen sneered in his heart.

To put it bluntly, Sky Canine Supreme just wanted to have it both ways.

If he let Jiang Beisheng off on this matter, it would be considered fair, but if he didn’t, it would be unfair.

Yang Chen knew that this issue would be difficult to handle, as there was no direct conflict between him and Jiang Beisheng, only some verbal disputes.

If he acted too aggressively today, he would be disrespecting Star Child Heavenly Venerate. Even if Sun Zu were overbearing, he wouldn’t take Jiang Beisheng’s life just because of a few words.

So, handling this matter was a test of his tact and finesse.

Being too brutal would be a problem, and letting the matter go would not suit his character.

Yang Chen's expression was cold: "Since Senior Sky Canine said so, I would like to ask you one question."

"Please speak, my young friend Yang Chen." Sky Canine Supreme remained composed.

Yang Chen said, "First of all, who has Jiang Beisheng had conflicts with? Senior Sky Canine found my family's Sun Zu for an apology. Could it be that Jiang Beisheng offended Sun Zu?"

As soon as this question was asked, it was sharp and tricky, making Sky Canine Supreme's expression embarrassed.

Everyone knew his intentions, but this matter couldn't be brought up explicitly. Once it was, he would lose face completely.

Sky Canine Supreme's tone became a bit gloomy: "Young Brother Yang Chen is right. It seems I found the wrong person to apologize to. In that case, I will now formally apologize on behalf of my son to you, Young Brother Yang Chen."

"I want your son's apology, not yours, Senior Sky Canine," Yang Chen said.

Sky Canine Supreme clenched his teeth, and seeing Yang Chen's aggressiveness, he felt bitter in his heart, but he had no choice. He could only look at Jiang Beisheng and say: "Beisheng, apologize to Brother Yang Chen."

Jiang Beisheng stood up, with a hesitant expression on his face.

He could apologize to Sun Zu, even kneel, but never to Yang Chen.

"What, Young Master Jiang can't do it? Is this the sincerity of your apology?" Yang Chen said coldly, "Or do you just want to smooth things over and never thought about apologizing at all?"

Star Child Heavenly Venerate rubbed his eyebrows and said, "Sky Canine, remember why you came here today, and don't let others laugh at you."

Hearing even Star Child Heavenly Venerate speaking like this, Sky Canine Supreme knew the situation was serious. He clenched his teeth and said to his son, "You wretched creature, hurry up and apologize."

Jiang Beisheng's body trembled, and he could only say, "Yang Chen, what happened between us was my fault!"

"Where was your mistake?" Yang Chen asked cunningly.

Jiang Beisheng hesitated. This Yang Chen's question was too sharp. He directly asked him where he was wrong, and suddenly he didn't know how to answer.

He never needed a reason to offend others, and couldn't answer immediately.

"What, Young Master Jiang has been acting recklessly and doesn't even know how to offend others now?" Yang Chen sneered.

Jiang Beisheng's face showed embarrassment.

Yang Chen said expressionlessly, "If that's the case, I'll tell you how you offended me."

"First, you, Jiang Beisheng, attacked someone unrelated to you at the teahouse, just because they slightly displeased you. You violently attacked the person, leaving them half-dead. From that moment on, you offended me," Yang Chen said.

Jiang Beisheng glared and said, "My fight with someone else has nothing to do with you! Yang Chen, you're just nitpicking."

"You insolent brat, how dare you talk back!" Sky Canine Supreme slapped Jiang Beisheng's face.

This Jiang Beisheng didn't even know that Yang Chen had set a trap for him to fall into, and yet, his son still recklessly jumped in.

With what Jiang Beisheng said, wasn't it admitting that he was recklessly assaulting people on Luo Star Island?

It would be fine to say such things in front of others, but in front of Star Child Heavenly Venerate, wasn't it just asking for death? Although Star Child Heavenly Venerate usually turned a blind eye to such matters, could he still ignore them in front of Sun Zu?

Sun Zu didn't mind adding fuel to the fire and said coldly, "Star Child, your Luo Star Island is chaotic enough. It seems that in the future, I really can't let my family visit, lest they be beaten up without knowing why."

Star Child Heavenly Venerate angrily slammed the table but didn't dare to say anything more to Sun Zu. He simply said, "Sky Canine, look at the good son you've raised!"

Sky Canine Supreme was also furious and frustrated. He looked at Yang Chen and said bitterly, "Young Brother Yang Chen, let's just leave this matter at that. As you can see, my son has sincerely apologized."

Yang Chen shook his head, "A sincere apology? Sorry, I didn't see that. You can ask him now if he knows where he is wrong."

"You!" Sky Canine Supreme forced himself not to get angry.

He, the number one Supreme on Luo Star Island, the top master under the Heavenly Venerates, was actually being humiliated by Yang Chen today.

What a fall from grace.

Yang Chen said coldly, “As you can see, your son still doesn’t know where he is wrong. He doesn’t even know how he offended me. You call this an apology? Nonsense. Since he still doesn’t know where he has gone wrong, I don’t mind explaining it to him again.”

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2218: Chapter 2214: She is My Woman_1 Chapter 2218: Chapter 2214: She is My Woman_1 This is humiliation.

Jiang Beisheng felt humiliated.

Yang Chen was now insulting him like this, and still trying to explain to him where he was wrong, if this wasn’t humiliation, what was it?

Yang Chen’s expression was cold: “Secondly, Jiang Beisheng pointed at my nose and threatened to take someone from my side. Thirdly, at the Stargazing Convention, he tried to humiliate me...”

“Now, do you know where you offended me?”

Yang Chen stared unwaveringly at Jiang Beisheng, making Jiang Beisheng feel utterly defeated.

Tianquan Supreme's expression was gloomy, he glanced at his son and shouted: "Beisheng, now do you know where you were wrong?"

"I know, I apologize." Jiang Beisheng gritted his teeth, just wanting to end all of this as soon as possible.

Tianquan Supreme slowly said: "Yang Chen, can we settle this now?"

"No, we cannot." Yang Chen said expressionlessly.

"You!" Tianquan Supreme glared at Yang Chen furiously: "Yang Chen, you should spare those who can be spared. Don't think you can be reckless just because you're in the right."

Yang Chen sneered: "When did I say that I would forgive him as long as he apologized? When did I say I would accept your apology?"

"Yang Chen, you are being arrogant." Tianquan Supreme was on the verge of rage.

How dare an Enlightenment-stage cultivator defy him like this?

Ancestor Su pretended to be an outsider, but was actually quite interested in Yang Chen's actions.

He also thought that Yang Chen was being a bit overbearing, but it didn't matter to him. It was good for a young man to have a little tyrannical aura. In any case, Yang Chen was in the right, and he could cover for him in anything.

Yang Chen disdainfully said: "I am arrogant? Tianquan Supreme, do you have the nerve to say that I am arrogant? When you first apologized directly to Ancestor Su, why didn't you say you were arrogant? Now you dare to say that I am arrogant? From beginning to end, neither you nor your son had any intention to apologize to me! You just want to dismiss this matter easily? Let me tell you, there's no way!"

"You don't even understand where your son went wrong. His mistake was his recklessness, causing trouble all day, bullying others, and acting like a despot. I can forgive him today, but you ask Bai Xiu'er under my command if she can forgive him, and you ask the others on Luo Star Island if they can forgive him!"

Yang Chen's words left Tianquan Supreme chocking and speechless.

Star Child Supreme knew that it was not good to remain silent at this time.

He heaved a deep sigh, then calmly stood up: "Young friend Yang Chen, please calm down first."

Yang Chen could not refuse Star Child Supreme's face, so he stopped talking when the latter spoke.

Star Child Supreme said: "Yang Chen, I have a general understanding of Jiang Beisheng's situation now. He was indeed in the wrong in dealing with you. Moreover, his behavior prior to that has been problematic. As the Supreme of Luo Star Island, I cannot turn a blind eye. Tianquan, starting

today, your son Jiang Beisheng will be removed from Luo Star Island's sentry, not be a member of Luo Star Island, and will not be able to enjoy any resources from Luo Star Island for the next 500 years!"

Upon hearing this, Tianquan Supreme's eyes widened, and he anxiously said, "Supreme, this is absolutely unacceptable."

"What, Tianquan Supreme, do I need you to teach me how to handle this?" Star Child Supreme said domineeringly.

Tianquan Supreme choked, knowing that it was not good to disobey Star Child Supreme, and could only say: "Junior obeys Supreme's order."

Tianquan Supreme now hated Yang Chen to death. It was clear to anyone with eyes that if he had the opportunity, he would vent his anger and resentment on Yang Chen as revenge.

After all, everyone knew how much Tianquan Supreme doted on his child.

Yang Chen's pressure caused the removal of Jiang Beisheng's sentry for 500 years, which meant that his child would not be able to enjoy Luo Star Island's resources for the next 500 years, possibly missing the best stage to enter the Enlightenment Stage.

Jiang Beisheng, upon hearing this news, felt an explosion in his head, knowing that his life might change greatly because of this matter.

“Yang Chen, are you satisfied with this outcome?” Star Child Supreme also looked somewhat displeased now, asking.

Although Yang Chen was still not willing to let things go, at this point, if he continued to press the matter, both Ancestor Su and Star Child Supreme would lose face. So he said, “Junior is satisfied.”

“In that case, let’s put an end to this. Tianquan, take your son and leave.” Star Child Supreme waved his hand.

“Yes.” Tianquan Supreme glared at Yang Chen with a murderous look in his eyes before choosing to leave.

“Yang Chen, it seems that your matters are almost settled as well,” Ancestor Su said.

“Yes, they are almost settled,” Yang Chen replied respectfully.

Ancestor Su laughed heartily: “Alright, in that case, just follow me back.”

“Thank you, Ancestor Su.”

...

Yang Chen and Ancestor Su left without delay.

Star Child Supreme only pretended to try to keep them for a while, but in his heart, he wished for Ancestor Su to leave as soon as possible. Having a Boundaryless Powerhouse like him staying on the island made even him, a Heavenly Lord Powerhouse, feel uneasy, like a fishbone stuck in his throat.

“Yang Chen, you really offended Tianquan Supreme thoroughly this time. Even I can’t help you with this. Be careful if you ever encounter him outside,” Ancestor Su said.

Yang Chen knew very well that even if Ancestor Su were a transcendent power, he couldn’t possibly protect him in every way. He said, “Thank you for your concern, Ancestor. Since I dared to offend him, I never feared him.”

“Haha, your words sound a bit arrogant, but it’s good for a young man to have a little bit of tyrannical aura. In fact, I have plenty of time. If you’re interested, I can take you to the Taiyi Sect, you can go there and stir things up again,” Ancestor Su said with a faint smile.

Yang Chen understood what Ancestor Su meant, the latter was suggesting that he should go find Zhang Xuelian.

Yang Chen rubbed his chin and thought, such an uninhibited opportunity might be hard to come by again.

“Ancestor Su, I’m afraid there’s not enough time to marry Zhang Xuelian now. However, I can go there and cause a scene. I want everyone to know one thing,” Yang Chen said.

“What’s that?” Ancestor Su was full of smiles.

“Zhang Xuelian is my woman,” Yang Chen said, “Ancestor Su, please take me to the Taiyi Sect. I need to announce this news!”

“Hahaha, alright, if it were any other woman, I wouldn’t want to go on this detour. But for Zhang Xuelian, if you really have the ability to bring her to our Xuandao Sect, I’ll accompany you this time.” Ancestor Su laughed heartily.

Yang Chen could see that in his youth, Ancestor Su must have been a troublemaker who poked holes in the sky.

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2219: Chapter 2215: Creating a Ruckus in Taiyi Sect_1 Chapter 2219: Chapter 2215: Creating a Ruckus in Taiyi Sect_1 After leaving Tongtian City, Yang Chen accompanied Star Child Heavenly Venerate to Luo Star Island, while Hua Wanru returned to the Taiyi Sect with the team.

After returning to Taiyi Sect, she continued to live her life as before.

Occasionally, a large number of suitors would madly pursue her, either because of her extraordinary appearance or her status as the Chosen One.

If it was in the past, she wouldn’t accept or refuse anyone, and let them pursue her as they pleased, having nothing to do with her.

However, ever since their return from Tongtian City, things had changed.

If she still had a lot of suitors around her, wouldn't she appear the same as before? If it was Rui Chang, would Yang Chen's attitude towards her change?

She wanted to gain an upper hand in the confrontation with that woman.

She hoped to receive support from Yang Chen.

For this reason, she did not hesitate to change the habits she had formed in the past.

Nowadays, Hua Wanru was in closed-door cultivation. Suddenly, her eyebrows raised, her eyes opened, and her beautiful eyes flowed...

She moved her fingers slightly and calculated a bit, murmuring, "He's here?"

Hearing this, Hua Wanru's mood fluctuated rapidly, "Looking for me?"

She quickly got up, intending to go out and meet him. If Yang Chen was indeed coming to see her, she would be overjoyed.

However, soon after, Hua Wanru sat back down with a defeated expression on her face.

“Alas, he’s looking for her,” Hua Wanru sighed lightly, her eyes filled with a touch of sorrow and frustration.

...

Meanwhile, Zhang Xuelian, who had been imprisoned by her master, Elder Yi, was in the Cloud-Piercing Pagoda of the Taiyi Sect.

The Cloud-Piercing Pagoda had three floors, which were normally used as a place for confinement within the Taiyi Sect.

Zhang Xuelian was in the pagoda, under a ban order from Elder Yi, unable to leave the Cloud-Piercing Pagoda.

As always, she was neither happy nor sad, her expression calm and composed as if someone else, not her, had been confined here.

At this point, Zhang Xuelian also noticed something.

She moved her fingers gently and then muttered to herself, “He’s finally here, making me wait for quite a while. But the timing is perfect, not reckless at all. However, it seems that this time things might get a bit messy.”

“No matter, I happen to like men who are a bit wild in their actions!”

After saying this, Zhang Xuelian closed her eyes again and returned to her calm state.

At the same time, Yang Chen and Sun Zu had already arrived at the continent where the Taiyi Sect was located.

It only took them ten days to get here with Sun Zu’s heaven-defying means. It was truly a shocking feat.

Once they set foot in the sky above this continent, it wouldn’t take much longer to reach the Taiyi Sect.

However, in a blink of an eye, the two of them arrived above the Taiyi Sect.

“Sun Zu, now that we’re here above the Taiyi Sect, what should we do next?” Yang Chen asked.

“You kid, you’re asking me now? Didn’t you say before that you wanted everyone to know that Zhang Xuelian is yours? In that case, would an gentle approach be effective?”

Sun Zu laughed loudly, “Go straight in and do what you want, just treat the Taiyi Sect as your backyard. I’ll be right beside you, our luck is good, those two Realmless experts of the Taiyi Sect aren’t here, we can have a blast and leave as we please. If there’s any trouble, they can come to me and I’ll take the blame.”

Yang Chen’s heart was deeply moved.

It was really refreshing to have such an ancestor.

Sun Zu was incredibly domineering, just telling him to do whatever he wanted, and he’d have his back.

With this confidence, what was Yang Chen afraid of?

He went straight into Taiyi Sect without any hesitation.

Enter!

Yang Chen took a step forward, intending to enter the Taiyi Sect directly. As he took this step, the Taiyi Sect’s gatekeeper noticed him.

“Who are you? This is the Taiyi Sect, state your name,” the gatekeeper asked.

Yang Chen smiled slightly, “I am Yang Chen from the Xuandao Sect. I want to enter the Taiyi Sect to find your Zhang Xuelian.”

“Find our Saint Snow Lotus? What do you want with her?” the gatekeeper asked with furrowed brows.

Yang Chen had to admit that the Taiyi Sect was indeed strong, as even a few gatekeepers had reached the Enlightenment Stage. However, they hadn’t reached the level of Dao King, only Dao Monarch.

Yang Chen laughed wildly, “Zhang Xuelian is my woman. Can’t I find her? Please, give me some face and let me in.”

“Nonsense, Saint Snow Lotus is your woman? You’re courting death,” a few gatekeepers heard Yang Chen’s words and thought he was deliberately causing trouble.

In their eyes, Zhang Xuelian was so pure and flawless. They only admired and looked up to her from the bottom of their hearts, and couldn’t tolerate anyone disrespecting her.

“I remember some time ago, there was a guy who said Zhang Xuelian was his woman, and I think his name was Yang Chen too.”

“It’s this scoundrel, daring to come to our Taiyi Sect and act so recklessly.”

“Capture him.”

A group of people immediately took action.

Originally, Yang Chen didn’t intend to reason with these people. He wanted to leave a deep impression here, telling Zhang Xuelian and those insignificant people that he, Yang Chen, was not someone to be trifled with.

Even if it was the Taiyi Sect, he could come and go as he pleased.

“Boom...”

A loud noise resounded as Yang Chen’s Unyielding Dao Intent was unleashed, transforming into a physical form in an instant. With incredible speed, he threw a punch, and wherever it passed, it was unstoppable!

A few gatekeepers at the Enlightenment Stage couldn’t help but spit blood and were blown away under Yang Chen’s means, unable to even withstand a single blow.

“Not bad!” Sun Zu smiled slightly.

Yang Chen's methods were indeed surprising. After all, it wasn't easy to defeat several people of the same rank so effortlessly.

"There are other experts at the Nirvana Stage who have noticed this. It seems that I, as an old fellow, will have to clean up after the little guy," Sun Zu said leisurely.

As he said, as soon as Yang Chen made a move, the two Nirvana Stage guards had already sensed it.

"Someone actually dares to trespass into our Taiyi Sect."

"Outrageous!"

"Capture him!" As soon as the two Nirvana Stage experts appeared, they acted without hesitation or hesitation.

In their eyes, Yang Chen had enough skills to be able to repel several experts at the Enlightenment Stage, but that was about it. If they took action, they could capture him easily.

But at this moment, an extremely terrifying Qi suddenly descended.

The owner of this Qi was none other than Sun Zu.

“You two young friends, sit down and be quiet for a while,” Sun Zu waved his sleeve, and the domineering force turned into an invisible big hand, instantly pressing down, making the two Nirvana Stage experts feel the terror of suffocation right away.

“You, you are, a Celestial Expert,” the two Nirvana Stage experts stared in shock.

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2220: Chapter 2216: Listen Up, People of Taiyi Sect_1 Chapter 2220: Chapter 2216: Listen Up, People of Taiyi Sect_1 Hearing the two Nirvana Stage experts looking so astonished, Sun Zu smiled calmly, and said with a playful tone, “No, no, try guessing a little higher.”

“You, you can’t be in the Realmless stage, can you?” The two Nirvana Stage experts, with their experience, had seen ordinary Celestial Experts before.

But when ordinary Celestial Experts stood next to Sun Zu, their aura was on a completely different level.

This showed how terrifying Sun Zu’s strength was.

Sun Zu smiled slightly, “Ah, you guessed it right this time.”

“You, you are a Realmless stage expert. What are you doing in my Taiyi Sect?” The two Nirvana stage experts were somewhat afraid.

Realmless stage experts! Although they were above tens of thousands in their Nirvana stage, they were still insignificant in front of Realmless stage experts and not worth mentioning at all.

The gap was too huge.

Sun Zu indifferently said, “Nothing much, just to make you behave and not interfere in other matters. It seems that other Celestial Experts have also arrived. In that case, let’s suppress them all here.”

…

At this moment, Yang Chen had already scattered his soul and was planning to find Zhang Xuelian.

However, before he started searching, he heard a voice.

“I’m here.”

Yang Chen listened carefully, wasn’t this Zhang Xuelian’s voice? It was Zhang Xuelian who was calling out to him.

Yang Chen revealed a smile, followed the direction of the voice, and arrived in front of the Cloud-Piercing Pagoda.

The Cloud-Piercing Pagoda towered into the clouds. Looking at this pagoda, Yang Chen gasped, “This pagoda is wrapped in layers of prohibitions, with many formations surrounding it. Zhang Xuelian, it seems you can’t come out.”

“Indeed, if you want to see me, you’ll have to forcefully break through.” Zhang Xuelian responded woodenly.

“In that case, I’ll just break through.”

Yang Chen didn’t care about reasoning.

However, he found that Sun Zu was even more unreasonable than him.

Just as he was about to make a move, an extremely terrifying pressure spread out like a tidal wave. The person who made the move was Sun Zu.

“Hehe, Mo Wengang, when does it become up to a junior like you to interfere in my work? You still want to stop me? Let me see how strong you are.” Sun Zu’s voice suddenly came from afar.

Then, Yang Chen saw a bizarre Dharma Manifestation, surrounded by seven dazzling stars, rushing towards Sun Zu.

It was obviously the Legal Body of Mo Wengang, who was now fighting with Sun Zu.

“Sun Yao, I respect you for cultivating tens of thousands of years ahead of me, but you shouldn’t rely on your age to bully me. We are both in the Great Ascension Stage now, so let’s save each other some face. Do you really think that my Taiyi Sect can come and go as we please?” Mo Wengang shouted angrily.

Sun Yao laughed loudly, “Mo Wengang, don’t give me that useless talk. I was your grandfather in the past, and I’m still your grandfather now. You think cultivating to the Great Ascension Stage is the end? How naive! Take a palm from your grandfather!”

Yang Chen now saw Sun Zu’s dominance, which was completely unreasonable.

As soon as Sun Zu made a move, a palm accompanied by tens of thousands of Dao Intent Inscriptions fell, connecting the horizon, like a heavenly tribulation falling from the sky.

With an area of tens of thousands of feet, it was all covered by this towering palm. Sun Zu seemed to have the momentum to destroy the entire Taiyi Sect with a single palm.

This scared Mo Wengang, who yelled, “Sun Yao, you old thing, are you going to annihilate our Taiyi Sect? You better weigh the consequences!”

“Go to hell, would I, your grandfather, bother annihilating your Taiyi Sect for no reason? If you have the ability, take this palm of mine. If you can take it, I’ll call you grandfather, if you can’t, just honestly call me grandfather!” Sun Zu said arrogantly.

Upon hearing this, Mo Wengang snorted, “Sun Yao, don’t be too arrogant, I’ll take your palm.”

As soon as the conversation ended, he immediately floated up into the sky with the seven stars, each of which represented the power sealed by Mo Wengang.

This power charged out wildly and fiercely, from bottom to top.

However, when it came into contact with Sun Zu’s palm, everything changed.

Mo Wengang seemed to have touched some terrifying power and exclaimed in horror, “You, you, Sun Yao, have you entered the Realmless stage?”

“Hahaha, you trash, if you can enter the Great Ascension Stage, why can’t I, your grandfather, enter the Realmless stage? Just obediently call me grandfather!” Sun Zu roared angrily.

“Elder Sun, Elder Sun, let’s talk it out nicely!” Mo Wengang immediately wilted.

He definitely couldn’t call him grandfather, but he had to address him as Elder. Otherwise, even if Sun Zu wouldn’t kill him, a round of torture that would make him wish for death would be inevitable.

By then, would his Taiyi Sect still dare to provoke Sun Zu?

As for Realmless experts, they had to admit their Taiyi Sect's loss.

Seeing Sun Zu's dominance, Yang Chen gasped.

Refreshing.

He then looked at the Cloud-Piercing Pagoda and was ready to take action.

"Huh? Someone." Yang Chen's expression turned cold.

Although Sun Zu was stalling the Celestial and Nirvana Stage experts, it didn't mean Yang Chen could completely relax.

Quite a few Enlightenment Realm and True God Realm experts had seen him trying to attack the Cloud-Piercing Pagoda and wanted to stop him.

"Hmph." Yang Chen wouldn't be stopped so easily by others.

"Four Sacred Gods, go!"

He turned the Four Dao Intents into entities, and with his terrifying Dao Intent, he blocked all the soldiers and horses trying to attack him.

Suddenly, Yang Chen was wielding his Solar Sword and unfolding his Lingxi Divine Pupil to point at the Cloud-Piercing Pagoda in front of him.

All prohibitions couldn't hide from his Dharma Eye. In his eyes, the prohibition surrounding the Cloud-Piercing Pagoda had weak points everywhere.

"Break for me!" Yang Chen's Solar Sword fell swiftly, and a large amount of the Origin of Strange Fire rolled out like a sword's aura.

As they burned fiercely, the prohibitions crumbled layer by layer, and those formations dissipated at an extremely fast speed. Under Yang Chen's means, they disappeared into nothingness.

At the same time, the Four Sacred Gods had also completely unleashed their rhythm. Everywhere they passed, the Enlightenment realm experts retreated one after another, unable to approach.

"Hahaha, do you admit defeat, or do you not? I'll just ask you if you admit defeat!" Sun Zu held Mo Wengang under his hand, "How about that? This is the talent of my Xuandao Sect!"

Yang Chen didn't know the situation on Sun Zu's side and was focusing on breaking the prohibition in front of him.

If one sword didn't work, then ten swords.

If ten swords didn’t work, then a hundred swords.

Finally, under the high temperature of the Solar Sword and the cooperation of the Origin of Strange Fire, the prohibition was completely broken by Yang Chen.

Then, the Cloud-Piercing Pagoda turned into a place without any prohibition restrictions.

In the third level of the Pagoda, a beautiful figure walked out, and soon revealed the unforgettable face Yang Chen had in his memory.

Cold and unrivaled, like a snow lotus, Zhang Xuelian!

“Hahaha!” Yang Chen laughed wildly, “Everyone from Taiyi Sect, listen up: Zhang Xuelian is my, Yang Chen’s, woman!”

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2221: Chapter 2217: You Didn’t Keep Yourself Pure_1 Chapter 2221: Chapter 2217: You Didn’t Keep Yourself Pure_1 Yang Chen’s words echoed in all directions, without any intention of hiding. As soon as he shouted, it was like the roar of a tiger in the mountains, spreading throughout the entire Taiyi Sect.

Basically, no one would be unaware of this matter now.

With just one sentence, he perfectly destroyed Zhang Xuelian's reputation.

But destroying it was inevitable.

Because he was telling the truth. Others, need to start accepting such an unbearable process for them, but for now, Yang Chen was still playing the role of a villain. The majority of people believed that Zhang Xuelian was coerced.

"Ah! Yang Chen, I'm going to fight you to the death!"

"Kill this guy!"

"Damn, he's a scumbag. How dare he ruin the reputation of our Taiyi Sect's Zhang Xuelian! Kill him!"

In an instant, the Taiyi Sect plunged into a frenzied uprising, with many admirers of Zhang Xuelian wishing they could fight Yang Chen to the death right then and there.

Elder Yi, Zhang Xuelian's master, went mad when she heard these words.

"Scoundrel! How dare you ruin my plans? I'll have you killed!" Elder Yi shouted angrily. She had already betrothed Zhang Xuelian to the son of Undying Heavenly Venerate, and even the wedding date had been set. Zhang Xuelian had to get married, whether she wanted to or not.

But now, Yang Chen had brought up this issue, which would ruin her disciple's reputation, wouldn't it?

She immediately wanted to take action, but the next moment, a massive hand from the sky pressed down on her in an instant.

Elder Yi wanted to resist, but this giant hand was terrifyingly powerful and completely unstoppable. With her body trembling slightly, Elder Yi found herself caught in the palm of the hand.

"Behave yourself and don't make any rash moves." Sun Yao smirked coldly, immediately making Elder Yi behave herself.

Elder Yi was firmly grasped by Sun Yao, and exclaimed in shock, "You are at the Mahayana Stage, you, just wait! Our Taiyi Sect's ancestor Mo will make you pay."

"Mo ancestor? You mean him?" Sun Yao laughed arrogantly.

Elder Yi took a closer look and couldn't believe her own eyes. Not far away, a man was just as tightly bound as she was, looking no stronger than her. Wasn't that Mo Wengang, whom she thought was her hidden trump card?

Mo Wengang was now filled with humiliation and could only say, "Everyone, don't make any rash moves..."

The Boundless Stage experts were too terrifying. Under Sun Yao's methods, no one could resist. No Nirvana Stage expert could break through Sun Yao's techniques.

This also allowed Yang Chen to stand confidently beside Zhang Xuelian, showing off his arrogance.

Mo Wengang roared, "Sun Yao, just you wait. Once the Enlightenment Stage experts of our Taiyi Sect come out, we will make you and your Xuandao Sect pay."

"Haha, Mo Wengang, how can you still have the face to speak? How many Enlightenment Stage experts of your Taiyi Sect have been suppressed by my Yang Chen? You should look at the ground yourself and count, and have the nerve to say this to me." Sun Yao laughed, "Old Man, today I'm here to watch the fun, and I'm really curious about who in your Taiyi Sect can defeat my Xuandao Sect's Yang Chen."

Yang Chen made a thunderous roar, which left everyone in no doubt.

However, after the roar, Yang Chen scratched his head and looked at Zhang Xuelian beside him.

Zhang Xuelian stared at him with wide eyes. Yang Chen thought she was blaming him and said, "Well, it seems I made too much trouble and made it difficult for you to step down."

"That's not the case. I just think you didn't make enough of a fuss." Zhang Xuelian said calmly.

“Not big enough?” Yang Chen’s eyes widened.

His fiancée was quite domineering. He thought he had already made a big enough fuss, but when she opened her mouth, she said it wasn’t big enough, making him somewhat speechless.

Yang Chen asked, “So, how can it be considered big enough?”

“It’s nothing, I’ll just add more fuel to the fire. You just watch.” Zhang Xuelian said with an unrivaled cold beauty.

When the conversation ended, her red lips slightly parted, divine power unfolded, and she shouted gracefully, “Zhang Xuelian and Yang Chen have been engaged for decades and are actually betrothed. Today, my fiancé came to find me, and although we were a bit reckless and made a fuss, I hope everyone can pardon us.”

At this point, Yang Chen was dumbfounded.

Damn, he didn’t choose the wrong wife, Zhang Xuelian was really badass.

While asking for forgiveness, what did Zhang Xuelian mean? She directly responded to his previous statement, telling everyone in the world about her relationship with him.

Betrothed couple.

Don’t you believe it?

I admitted it myself, and you still don’t believe it?

“Alright, that should do it.” Zhang Xuelian casually returned, completely unconcerned about the shattered image in everyone’s minds.

“It’s really worth it for me to have traveled so far to find you,” said Yang Chen with deep emotion.

Zhang Xuelian replied coldly, “It’s just a pity that you didn’t keep yourself pure before me. That makes me very unhappy. Since you came to find me and decided on our engagement, yet you went looking for other women, that’s against the rules.”

Yang Chen, with an embarrassed face, said, “You’ve calculated all that out?”

That was a bit exaggerated. It seems that having a Chosen One as a wife isn’t necessarily a good thing. There was no secret at all. Had she already figured out his affair with Hua Wanru?

Zhang Xuelian, calm as snow, said, “I can calculate any major turning points in your life. My calculation level is better than Hua Wanru’s. What she can calculate, I can calculate, too. What she can’t calculate, I can still figure out.”

“Are you jealous?” asked Yang Chen.

“Yes,” Zhang Xuelian answered calmly, “Since the moment I discovered the heavenly-appointed marriage tie between us, I’ve considered you mine. Your actions have given me a sense of frustration.”

“What do you want me to do, then?”

Yang Chen rubbed his chin, “Should I not contact Hua Wanru in the future?”

“Can you do it?” Zhang Xuelian asked back.

“...” Yang Chen really wasn’t sure.

The key was that Zhang Xuelian’s calculations were too unpredictable. If anything happened between him and Hua Wanru again, this woman might already know.

“Only a woman who can forgive a man’s mistakes is a true woman. Your mistake is not unforgivable, after all, Hua Wanru is my rival and very outstanding as well. You could say that you were influenced by my charm. I just hope this won’t happen again.” Zhang Xuelian said slowly.

Yang Chen felt Zhang Xuelian’s assertiveness.

Now that he thought about it, was her claim of them being engaged really just meant for the Taiyi Sect to hear?

Perhaps there was more to it.

“Alright,” Yang Chen said helplessly.

Zhang Xuelian heard it all and could really hold a grudge. No matter what, he should go along with her.

“Next, I might have to make a big move and then leave,” said Yang Chen.

“Then you better come back to find me soon.” Zhang Xuelian said unhurriedly.

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2222: Chapter 2218: Within One Year_1 Chapter 2222: Chapter 2218: Within One Year_1 Yang Chen smiled and said, “Don’t worry, I will definitely come to pick you up as soon as possible.”

“You misunderstood me, I’m not reminding you, but requesting you. My master has already privately decided to marry me off to Yuan Changsheng, the son of the Undying Heavenly Venerate. The time is set for one year later, so if you want to marry me, you have only two choices: either take me away now or stop the Undying Heavenly Venerate in a year. Otherwise, by that time, my situation will become awkward.” Zhang Xuelian said.

Upon hearing this, Yang Chen frowned. He didn't expect the situation to be so serious.

Elder Yi had privately arranged a marriage for Zhang Xuelian, which was most troublesome.

He could only forcefully enter the Taiyi Sect and talk to Zhang Xuelian for a while, which was his limit. However, by just doing this, the two leaders of the Taiyi Sect would only think that Yang Chen and Sun Zu came for fun and not take them seriously.

But if he really takes Zhang Xuelian away, it would be different.

This is the same as Sun Zu killing people within the Taiyi Sect, and the nature of the situation would completely change. At that time, Taiyi Sect would not let it go easily.

In fact, Sun Zu knew this bottom line, so he never killed anyone, but only suppressed the younger generation within the Taiyi Sect.

So, Yang Chen couldn't take Zhang Xuelian away now.

Without Sun Zu saying it, Yang Chen should also weigh this degree.

But if he doesn't take Zhang Xuelian away, there is only one way left: to marry her within a year. However, that means he would have to compete with a Heavenly Venerate's son.

Yang Chen's expression became serious, "Rest assured, I will definitely marry you within a year. No one can take you away."

"It's good that you have this idea. Otherwise, when the time comes, I'm afraid I would have to flee from the marriage. If we were together again, we would be labeled as a despicable couple, and our name would not be justified. I don't want such a disgraceful title on my head." Zhang Xuelian said softly.

Yang Chen didn't expect Zhang Xuelian to have such careful thoughts. He laughed heartily and said, "Don't worry, you are Yang Chen's woman, I will definitely give you a proper title. Whoever doesn't comply, I will force them to."

When the conversation ended, Yang Chen's gaze focused on what was before him.

"Yang Chen, you!" Finally, a group of elite Enlightenment Stage cultivators from the Taiyi Sect had arrived.

And the one who appeared was none other than Yang Chen's acquaintance, Ling Yu, who had been saved by Yang Chen before.

Upon seeing Yang Chen, Ling Yu's expression changed slightly, and he sighed, "Yang Chen, I didn't expect it to be you. I don't want to fight against you, but our positions are different, so please forgive me. However, don't worry, I won't hurt you."

"Brother Ling Yu, just do it." Yang Chen said with a faint smile.

“Everyone, get out of the way.” Ling Yu roared.

He was ranked on the Great Dao Rankings and his action at this moment was undoubtedly of great significance. It represented the top group of Enlightenment Stage fighters from the Taiyi Sect.

Under the circumstances where Nirvana Stage and Heavenly Venerate experts could not take action, Ling Yu was undoubtedly the strongest existence.

As Ling Yu took action, others dared not to intervene, and they cleared the way to avoid hindering his progress.

Ling Yu’s shot was quite fierce, and he directly displayed his prowess as a superpower on the Great Dao Rankings.

The terrifying Dao Intent, like a tidal wave, overwhelmed the sky and the earth, making many cultivators of the Taiyi Sect astonished.

“Now, this kid surnamed Yang is finished.”

“Ling Yu is a super expert on the Great Dao Rankings, so once he takes action, this boy surnamed Yang is doomed.”

Yang Chen felt Ling Yu's Dao Intent but held no resentment. Because there was no killing intent in Ling Yu's Dao Intent, it seemed that he still remembered Yang Chen's kindness.

As long as it was like this, Yang Chen wouldn't care too much about whether Ling Yu took action against him or not.

Because, at this moment, he could no longer feel any pressure from Ling Yu's body.

If it was the Yang Chen from the City of Ten Thousand Ghosts, he might still have a slight gap with Ling Yu. However, Yang Chen now had no fear of Ling Yu at all.

"Let's try the new Jade Spirit Art first!" Yang Chen said with a faint smile.

With a wave of his hand, all the spiritual flowers and peculiar grasses of the Taiyi Sect began to boil.

"This spiritual plant has a relatively high cold attribute, so it's great for freezing this Dao Intent!" With a swing of his hand, a cold spiritual flower was fully utilized by Yang Chen.

A large amount of water vapor suddenly rushed over. Under the spray of the spiritual flower, the surrounding area was completely covered, causing layers of air to freeze.

Ling Yu's face turned pale. He didn't expect Yang Chen's methods to be so sharp that his Dao Intent was suppressed by the environment as soon as he stepped up.

Moreover, Yang Chen controlled more than one or two spiritual plants.

At this moment, some of the spiritual plants began to sprout fire, some released rain, some spat out lightning, and some directly wielded sharp blades to slash at him.

Various shocking scenes unfolded, leaving Ling Yu stunned.

He originally thought that, with his own level, even if he let Yang Chen off a little, he should be able to capture Yang Chen alive.

But now it seems that it's not the case at all. Even if he tried his best, it seemed that he couldn't even get close to Yang Chen's body.

Now that Yang Chen had displayed the Jade Spirit Art, Ling Yu didn't even know what means to use. Even if he tried his best, it didn't seem like he could get close to these mutated spiritual plants.

Ling Yu felt both like crying and laughing. He wanted to cry because he was completely suppressed by Yang Chen, but he wanted to laugh because, after all, he wouldn't have to catch Yang Chen against his conscience.

With just a single use of the Jade Spirit Art, Yang Chen not only stopped Ling Yu but also many other Enlightenment Stage experts!

Seeing this scene, Sun Yao laughed loudly and said, “What’s the matter, Mo Wengang? What else do you have to say? Many of your Taiyi Sect’s Enlightenment Stage cultivators have been defeated by Yang Chen from our Xuandao Sect. Now even the Great Dao Rankings’ figures have come out, and it’s still the same? Hahaha, when you go back this time, you’d better change your Great Dao Rankings. If Yang Chen can’t make it onto the list, what’s the point of having that shitty Great Dao Rankings?”

Mo Wengang couldn’t even find words to retort now. He had also seen Yang Chen and Ling Yu’s confrontation and didn’t expect Yang Chen to be so powerful.

Even Ling Yu, who was ranked on the Great Dao Rankings, was completely no match for him. And it seemed that Yang Chen hadn’t even exerted his full strength yet.

“Strange, I clearly remember that this kid surnamed Yang was from the Cloud Sky Sect. How did he become a member of your Xuandao Sect?” Mo Wengang was extremely puzzled.

“He has always been a member of my Xuandao Sect.” Sun Yao declared, “The Xiao Ming kid from the Cloud Sky Sect dares to say he is his own? I can slap him to death with one palm.”

When the conversation ended, Sun Yao also felt that the timing was almost right.

“Yang Chen, it’s about time to go.” Sun Yao said through sound transmission.

Yang Chen knew that it was time, and he looked deeply at Zhang Xuelian, “I’m leaving, wait for me!”

“Okay.” Zhang Xuelian nodded gently.

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2223: Chapter 2219: Explosive Return_1 Chapter 2223: Chapter 2219: Explosive Return_1
“In that case, I’m going back to the Cloud-Piercing Pagoda...” Zhang Xuelian looked deeply at Yang Chen and turned to leave.

Yang Chen nodded slightly and did not linger, planning to leave.

However, as he left, Yang Chen suddenly noticed something and saw someone in the crowd.

This person was none other than Hua Wanru.

Ever since Yang Chen arrived, Hua Wanru had already calculated it. She came early, but unfortunately, Yang Chen had never seen her.

Now, as Yang Chen gently looked at her, Hua Wanru showed a smile, but it seemed a bit strained.

Looking at the woman in front of him, Yang Chen frowned and ultimately did not pay much attention. After all, to him now, Hua Wanru was a point that must be denied.

“Let’s go,” Yang Chen told himself.

He came to Sun Zu’s side, and Sun Zu laughed heartily when he saw that Yang Chen had finished handling the matter, “That’s great! We’ve caused enough trouble, let’s go. Mo Wengang, don’t cry in front of your Taiyi Sect’s two Unbounded Ancestors, haha.”

So, under Sun Zu’s leadership, the two left with their heads held high, leaving behind the Taiyi Sect members who still couldn’t accept the situation.

Today’s Taiyi Sect members felt like crying. Today was undoubtedly a dark day for the Taiyi Sect.

From the elders to the juniors, all of them in the Taiyi Sect had been completely subdued. And Zhang Xuelian, who was a symbol of the younger generation of the Taiyi Sect, had her reputation thoroughly tarnished by someone’s words in front of everyone...

...

Half a month later, the events had passed.

Fengyangzhou, Xuandao Sect.

In the sky, two people, an old and a young, were Sun Zu and Yang Chen.

Yang Chen looked down at the Xuandao Sect below and showed a slight smile. Here were full of memories from the past.

It was not until he returned here that he truly felt like he came home.

“I wonder if those old friends are still well. I also wonder what kind of scene it would be when those who want me dead see me coming back.” Yang Chen thought to himself.

He, Yang Chen, had returned. With his return this time, he was determined to bring a drastic change to the current situation of the Xuandao Sect.

He wanted to let those who wanted him to return and those who didn’t want him to return know that he was back, and he was no longer the same Yang Chen as before.

And so...

A piece of news spread throughout the Xuandao Sect: Yang Chen, who had disappeared for several years and was rumored to have fallen, had returned to the Xuandao Sect.

Yang Chen’s return completely shook the entire Xuandao Sect. The return of this man was undoubtedly a change for the entire Xuandao Sect.

Because Yang Chen’s cultivation level was completely different from when he disappeared.

“I heard that Yang Chen, who has been missing for many years, is back.”

“You mean the true inheritor disciple Yang Chen?”

“Yes, Yang Chen is back, and he has entered the Enlightenment stage.”

“What? Yang Chen has reached the Enlightenment stage?”

“You don’t know? This news has gone crazy in the Great River Region. I don’t know why Yang Chen went to the Great River Region. And he entered the Enlightenment stage, causing trouble in all directions, earning a lot of face for our Fengyangzhou and Xuandao Sect.”

“Yang Chen’s progress is too fast.”

“Enlightenment stage.”

“You must be joking.”

“Even if it’s fast, it’s not possible to break through to the Enlightenment stage.”

Yang Chen became a hot topic of discussion in the Xuandao Sect. Yang Chen had always been very famous in the Xuandao Sect, and now that he had entered the Enlightenment stage, it was naturally quite a shocking piece of news.

After all, the Enlightenment stage was not an easy realm to step into.

Of course, not everyone wanted Yang Chen to return, such as the Dream Trace Daoist, who had once suffered a small loss in Yang Chen's hands.

Now, the Dream Trace Daoist was sitting cross-legged in his cultivation place, angrily saying, "What? That kid surnamed Yang is back? Good, good, it's great that he's back. I, Dream Trace, don't know how much I've paid to finally get out of the dungeon early. Now that this kid is back, I will crush his bones and turn his body into dust."

"Daoist, I heard that Yang Chen has already entered the Enlightenment stage..." The man below quickly reminded.

"What? He's already in the Enlightenment stage? Impossible, nonsense. He's so young, and he's entered the Enlightenment stage? Ridiculous!" The Dream Trace Daoist said expressionlessly.

"But that's what's being said. The news has already spread. They say that Yang Chen has definitely entered the Enlightenment stage. Moreover, the news came from the Great River Region, and Yang Chen has already been in the Enlightenment stage for some time..."

Hearing this, the Dream Trace Daoist's expression tightened. He had been in the Enlightenment stage for some time?

Looking at his subordinate's expression, he felt that his own subordinate might not be lying, so he immediately said, "Enlightenment stage, so what if he's entered the Enlightenment stage? I'll still make that little guy die."

He was one of the top fighters in the Xuandao Sect's Enlightenment stage!

Because he was a battle-hardened Dao King. It was because of this identity that he could be in the limelight in the Xuandao Sect and act recklessly. Apart from the Xuandao Sect Master, he simply did not take anyone else seriously.

It was because he was a Dao King!

In a sect like Xuandao Sect, not to mention Dao Kings, it was even hard to find someone in the Enlightenment stage. As a Dao King level powerhouse, he was naturally quite rare.

Just as he was feeling proud, a person below hesitated, "But Daoist... "

"What's the matter?" The Dream Trace Daoist shouted angrily.

"There's something I don't know how to say, and I don't know whether I should say it or not!"

"Speak!" The Dream Trace Daoist said irritably.

Not daring to disobey, the subordinate quickly said, “Daoist, I heard that not only has Yang Chen reached the Enlightenment stage, but even back during the True God Realm, his Dao Intent was already quite strong, and now he is a Dao King stage powerhouse. He even has a record of fighting other Dao Kings without losing!”

“Wh- What!” The Dream Trace Daoist’s body stiffened: “Impossible, absolutely impossible!”

Not only was the Dream Trace Daoist shocked, but also other Enlightenment stage cultivators were shocked when they heard that Yang Chen had entered the Enlightenment stage.

They didn’t know how many years they had spent to enter the Enlightenment stage, yet now Yang Chen had simply stepped into this realm?

Many people even thought it was a misreport in the news.

As for Yang Chen, he quietly returned to his original residence.

Upon his return, he felt a familiar aura. The mansion was still kept spotless, but the familiar person had disappeared without a trace.

Yang Chen frowned.

Where was Gu Liushui?

“You... you are Yang Chen.” At this moment, a sudden sound of an object falling was heard, and a man unbelievingly dropped the cleaning utensils he had been working with on the ground, questioning his sight.

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2224: Chapter 2220: A Taoist Visitor_1 Chapter 2224: Chapter 2220: A Taoist Visitor_1
Yang Chen looked at the man in front of him, revealing a nostalgic expression.

Zhang He.

When he first arrived in Fengyangzhou from his ancestral land, it was Zhang He who saved him, allowing him to survive. Eventually, he joined the Xuandao Sect and repaid Zhang He as soon as he could by letting him work under his command.

Zhang He seized the opportunity to work hard for Yang Chen without the slightest hesitation. It was unexpected that so many years had passed, and he continued to stay in this empty room single-mindedly.

However, to his surprise, Gu Liushui was nowhere to be found.

Yang Chen couldn’t help but ask, “Zhang He, long time no see. Where is Gu Liushui? Why isn’t she here?”

“Young Master, Gu Liushui was taken away by Lin Baihuo,” Zhang He said through gritted teeth.

Yang Chen’s eyes narrowed slightly, “Lin Baihuo?”

He still remembered who Lin Baihuo was. Back then, Gu Liushui was in such a desperate state, all because of Lin Baihuo.

Yang Chen vaguely recalled that Gu Liushui was very afraid of Lin Baihuo, thinking that he might attack her at any time. When he was still around, Lin Baihuo hesitated and didn’t dare to act rashly. But as soon as he left, Lin Baihuo’s attitude changed quickly.

Yang Chen’s expression was gloomy, “No need to worry.”

Just a mere True God Realm cultivator, he didn’t think that the other party would cause much trouble under his watch.

By now, he had absolute confidence in his strength. In the Xuandao Sect, except for Sun Zu, he believed that he could confidently face even the Xuan Dao Sect Master Chen Yangqi for a few moves.

Seeing Yang Chen return, Zhang He was deeply moved, feeling as if his backbone had finally returned, and there was no more need to worry.

“Zhang He, your cultivation level hasn’t changed much in all these years. It seems that you have suffered a lot. These elixirs should help you break through to the True God realm without difficulty,” Yang Chen casually gave him a few elixirs.

Zhang He knew that Yang Chen was a top-tier Alchemy master, so when he saw Yang Chen take out the elixirs, he was surprised and happy.

“Thank you so much,” Zhang He said, moved to tears.

All these years, no one knew how Zhang He had managed to get by.

Many people mocked him for following a meaningless Young Master, not getting any benefits and still stubbornly guarding this place, laughing at his foolishness and idiocy.

He had endured many humiliations in those years, but now it all seemed to be in the past.

Just these few elixirs, if they could help him advance to the True God realm, he wouldn’t mind waiting for a few more years, let alone the ones he had just waited.

Yang Chen wasn’t in a hurry regarding Gu Liushui’s situation. At his level, he needed to be calm and composed in handling matters.

Now that he had returned to his residence, Yang Chen sat down to calm himself, but shortly after, he had visitors arriving personally.

The visitor was a genuine surprise to Yang Chen.

Because the person who arrived was none other than Fufeng Daoist, with whom he had numerous past interactions.

Upon seeing Fufeng Daoist, Yang Chen hurriedly said respectfully, “Junior pays his respects to Elder Fufeng.”

Fufeng Daoist looked as elegant and refreshing as ever. In recent days, it was evident that his cultivation had improved. With a careful judgment, Yang Chen believed that Fufeng Daoist should have been in the Late Enlightenment Period before, with Dao Intent reaching the Daoist Lord stage.

Now, his cultivation had reached the peak of the Enlightenment stage, and his Dao Intent had also reached the Dao Lord Peak, only a step away from becoming a Dao King.

Back then, Fufeng Daoist had helped him a lot. Naturally, Yang Chen wouldn’t put on airs when meeting him again; he stepped forward to greet him respectfully.

He still had to call him “Senior.”

Upon hearing that Yang Chen had returned, Fufeng Daoist was curious and wanted to take a look. Now that he had seen him, Fufeng Daoist was dumbfounded and exclaimed, “Yang Chen, you really did reach the Enlightenment stage, just like the rumors said!”

Yang Chen spoke amiably, “It’s merely due to luck that I reached the Enlightenment stage without encountering any bottlenecks.”

“You little rascal, you’re still as sly as ever. To enter the Enlightenment stage and call it luck...” Fufeng Daoist wiped the sweat from his brow and said, “That means we all entered the Enlightenment stage by sheer luck.”

“I wouldn’t dare to say that,” Yang Chen replied with a smile.

Fufeng Daoist laughed, “Alright, since you’re now in the Enlightenment stage, there’s no need to call me Senior anymore. We have some friendship between us, and there’s no need for unnecessary formalities.” Fufeng Daoist made himself comfortable and sat down without ceremony.

Yang Chen hurriedly poured tea for Fufeng Daoist and said with a smile, “Elder Fufeng, even with my current cultivation level, I still vividly remember the kindness and assistance you provided in the past, and I could never forget it. You deserve to be called ‘Senior.'”

“Hahaha, it’s rare that you still remember the things from back then. Fine, since that’s the case, I’ll brazenly accept your ‘Senior’ title,” Fufeng Daoist laughed heartily.

Yang Chen and Fufeng Daoist talked happily, chatting for half a day before Fufeng Daoist finally left.

During their conversation, Fufeng Daoist had intentionally or unintentionally tested Yang Chen to see if his cultivation was genuine or not.

Yang Chen knew that Fufeng Daoist was curious, so he didn't hold back too much and let Fufeng Daoist feast his eyes.

Upon discovering that Yang Chen's cultivation was indeed exquisite, Fufeng Daoist was greatly amazed.

After Fufeng Daoist left, several other Daoists came looking for Yang Chen one after another with similar intentions, though their relationships with Yang Chen were not as good.

Yang Chen made no exceptions. Now that he had reached the Enlightenment stage, he had no reason to hide his accomplishments. If others wanted to see, he would show them.

Releasing his Qi, almost everyone understood that Yang Chen's cultivation had indeed reached the middle stage of Enlightenment, and they no longer dared to underestimate him.

After several exchanges, a few more days passed by. The strong experts of the Enlightenment stage came knocking on his door one by one, making it difficult for Yang Chen to deal with.

It wasn't until he had sent off these Enlightenment stage experts that Yang Chen planned to address Gu Liushui and Lin Baihuo's situation properly.

However, at this time, some commotion arose outside.

“Zhang He, we’re back again! Hahaha! How could we leave such a treasure land unused? We need to borrow it for cultivation,” said one person, who was a few low-strength Core Disciples of the Golden Eminent Realm. They arrived, acting incredibly overbearing, not even giving Zhang He a chance to speak, and simply barged in.

Yang Chen sneered silently, “It seems that not everyone is as knowledgeable as the strong ones in the Enlightenment stage, knowing that I have returned.”

While news of him had indeed spread within the Sect, many people still believed it to be a mere rumor.

Just like the ones standing before him now.

Zhang He gritted his teeth as he saw these intruders, “I’ve told you countless times, this is the cultivation land of my Young Master Yang Chen, a designated area for True Inheritor Disciples. How dare you barge in here?”

“Hahaha! Back off, Zhang He, sure, your young master Yang Chen was indeed a True Inheritor Disciple, but what use is that? He’s already dead on the Demigod Battlefield!”

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2225: Chapter 2221: Refuse to Make Friends, End Up Dead_1 Chapter 2225: Chapter 2221: Refuse to Make Friends, End Up Dead_1 “You’re still foolishly thinking that you’re so devoted? Dream on, even if you are, can your master see that?”

“In my opinion, Yang Chen is too overconfident, insisting on going to the Demigod Battlefield. That place has been the downfall of countless Demigod Stage experts from various Major Sects. Why go there to die?”

“Heh, he must be tired of living.”

A group of people mocked and ridiculed him, unrestrained.

“It’s best if he dies. Then we can enjoy this treasured land, right?”

“Haha, that makes a lot of sense.”

Zhang He, filled with rage, said, “What are you guys so proud of? My Young Master has already returned. Hurry up and get lost.”

“Oh really?” The leading Core Disciple sneered sarcastically, “Zhang He, do you know how many rumors there have been about Yang Chen’s return over the years? At least eight times if not ten, but when has Yang Chen ever come back?”

“Blame it on his bad luck. He just became a True Inheritor Disciple and then died. Hahaha.”

“Still dreaming of Yang Chen’s return?”

These Core Disciples laughed loudly in an exaggerated manner, full of disdain for Zhang He, and making a move to break in.

But at this moment, an extremely terrifying aura suddenly spread, sweeping like a storm, pressing all the Core Disciples to the ground, hardly able to get up, and struggling to breathe.

“Who, who did it?” All the Core Disciples were dumbfounded, unable to believe what they had seen and heard.

Too strong! They could feel the terrible oppression and power. As long as this person is willing, they could be killed like ants at any time.

“You said I’m dead?” a cold voice echoed.

Upon hearing that voice, all the Core Disciples’ bodies trembled, unable to believe their ears, and exclaimed in horror, “You... You’re Yang Chen!”

“Yang Chen, you’re still alive.”

Yang Chen sat in the residence, smiling coldly. With a slight press of his hand, the few people in front of him screamed in agony as if their bones were broken.

Feeling the terror of Yang Chen’s strength, they were all afraid. They hadn’t even seen Yang Chen’s shadow yet but had already been beaten down, unable to get up. Just how terrifying was the gap in strength?

“Yang Chen, my master is Peerless True Man. If you dare kill me, my master will not let you off!” The leading Core Disciple shouted, trying to use his master’s authority to intimidate Yang Chen.

Yang Chen sneered.

The Peerless True Man, he had a slight impression—an expert in the True God Realm, but with no real interaction with him.

Trying to intimidate him with a True God Realm expert?

Yang Chen chuckled disdainfully, “I’ll kill you now, and I’ll see if your Family Master dares to come and bother me, Yang Chen.”

When the conversation ended, Yang Chen reached out his hand, and the Core Disciple who had just been so arrogant and mad turned into a cloud of blood.

Yang Chen had been suppressing his anger due to Gu Liushui’s incident. Now that these people dared to provoke him, he had no choice but to kill. Otherwise, everyone would think that Yang Chen’s return was a joke.

He had to establish his authority now that he was back.

So, let’s start with these people.

Seeing their companions being killed so easily, the group felt that something was wrong.

They didn’t dare to be as tough as their peer. They shouted, “Spare us, Yang Chen! Spare our lives! We’ll never dare to do it again! We really didn’t mean it. Please show mercy and don’t bother with us!”

As the Core Disciples pleaded for mercy, Yang Chen’s killing intent faded a lot.

He was not an unreasonable person. Since these people were begging for mercy, there was no need to be aggressive.

After all, with his current strength, there was no need to make a fuss with a few Core Disciples.

“Get lost,” Yang Chen said coldly.

The few Core Disciples didn’t dare to stay for even a moment longer. They just wanted to leave this place of trouble and thought of escaping as far away as possible, never getting involved with Yang Chen again.

After they had escaped, Yang Chen also came out.

Looking at the excited appearance of Zhang He, Yang Chen said, “It seems that you have suffered a lot during my absence. But don’t worry, the hard times will soon be over. Now, I should visit Lin Baihuo’s residence. I’m very curious about what he’s capable of, daring to touch my, Yang Chen’s people.”

...

Lin Baihuo is one of the top True God realm experts in the Xuandao Sect, and has been classified as a key training target, as he has a high probability of becoming an Enlightenment Stage Expert.

His residence is quite peaceful. The occurrence of someone invading is almost impossible.

But now Yang Chen has arrived.

From the moment Yang Chen stepped into Lin Baihuo’s residence, the peace here would be no more.

“All of you, get lost!”

Yang Chen said softly as he passed by.

Then, those guarding Lin Baihuo’s residence were knocked unconscious by Yang Chen’s terrifying Dao intent, unable to fight again.

This made many onlookers unable to believe their own eyes.

Demigod Stage and some ordinary True God Stage experts who were favored by Lin Baihuo couldn't even get close to Yang Chen, and were easily defeated.

Entering Lin Baihuo's residence as if it were uninhabited!

"Lin Baihuo, if you don't come out, I can only drag you out," Yang Chen said coldly.

His soul had already covered Lin Baihuo, which startled Lin Baihuo, making his body convulse as he quickly stood up and gritted his teeth, "Yang Chen, what do you mean? My residence isn't a place you can just come and go as you please. Aren't you afraid that this matter will reach the Sect Leader and you will be punished?"

Using the Sect Leader as an excuse showed that Lin Baihuo had lost his confidence.

Yang Chen glanced at Lin Baihuo. Although he had heard about him before, he had never seen him in person. Now that he took a look, Lin Baihuo's face carried a hint of lust, clearly having harmed many women.

Gu Liushui was confirmed to be with him.

Since that was the case, Yang Chen didn't need to waste any more words, and said coldly, "Hand over Gu Liushui."

"Yang Chen, what do you mean? Gu Liushui is my newly accepted concubine. It's against the rules for you to take her away just because you want to. Don't think that just because you're a True Inheritor Disciple and your cultivation has greatly increased these years, that you can be wantonly arrogant," Lin Baihuo angrily said. He didn't think he would be afraid of Yang Chen, given his many years of status and position in the Xuandao Sect.

Gu Liushui hadn't been gained yet, but now she was by his side. He had already announced to the four directions that he would take Gu Liushui as his concubine. Who would care if Gu Liushui agreed or not? He already had the upper hand.

If Yang Chen tried to snatch her away, it would show that he didn't respect the sect rules.

He didn't believe that Yang Chen would dare to ignore the sect rules. He planned to use these rules to make Yang Chen back down.

But he never thought that since Yang Chen dared to come here, he had never placed those bullshit rules in his eyes.

"Lin Baihuo, if you don't hand her over, there's only one outcome for you."

Yang Chen's face was frosty, "That's death!"

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2226: Chapter 2222: You Block, The Outcome is the Same_1 Chapter 2226: Chapter 2222: You Block, The Outcome is the Same_1 Lin Baihuo was frightened by Yang Chen's imposing manner.

A single word, "death," seemed to seep into his soul, allowing him to imagine the consequences of defying his opponent.

But now, he couldn't just submit because of Yang Chen's words – Lin Baihuo had his pride. Furthermore, he firmly believed that Yang Chen wouldn't dare to touch him!

How could Yang Chen dare to ignore the rules of the sect?

However, just as he thought this, Yang Chen had already pressed his Dao Intent down.

Layer upon layer of crushing pressure felt like a massive mountain, impossible to resist. The difference was vast, like heaven and earth. For a moment, Lin Baihuo felt his will collapse, utterly unable to defend against Yang Chen's methods.

Then, he spat out a mouthful of blood, completely losing his willpower. He struggled to get up under the pressure of Yang Chen's Dao Intent, his body on the verge of exploding and dying at any moment.

Seeing this scene, the onlookers couldn't believe their eyes.

Yang Chen actually dared to kill people in public, and he completely disregarded the sect's rules, attacking as soon as he said he would?

Had this Yang Chen become too full of himself after being away for a while?

Lin Baihuo panicked at this moment, as Yang Chen actually dared to kill him.

"Yang Chen, you've entered the Enlightenment Stage!" Lin Baihuo exclaimed in shock and anger, already considering begging for mercy.

The news of Yang Chen entering the Enlightenment Stage spread, silencing all the surrounding True God Realm spectators who had planned to criticize him.

"Look, that's indeed Dao Intent."

"It seems to be real Dao Intent."

"And it's Enlightenment Stage-level complete Dao Intent, not something comparable to True God Realm Dao Intent."

Previously, they had heard rumors that Yang Chen entered the Enlightenment Stage, but now it seemed that it was true.

At the same time, Yang Chen didn't give Lin Baihuo a chance to beg for mercy. When he decided to kill, he did not hesitate.

He had made up his mind to kill.

However, just as he thought this, a powerful Dao Intent suddenly descended like a sharp blade, blocking Yang Chen's Dao Intent.

Then, a figure calmly appeared before Yang Chen, saving Lin Baihuo.

Yang Chen's expression darkened upon seeing this person, as it was none other than Dream Trace Daoist, with whom he had a deep grudge.

When Lin Baihuo saw Dream Trace Daoist come to his rescue, words couldn't describe how happy he was. To survive from the hands of an Enlightenment Realm Expert was a great fortune in itself.

He said, "Dream Trace Daoist, thank you for saving me. This Yang Chen has returned, ignoring everyone and the sect's rules. His crimes are enormous and wicked. Dream Trace Daoist, I think we should immediately execute this man on the spot."

Seeing Dream Trace Daoist appear, Lin Baihuo regained his confidence.

No matter how powerful Yang Chen was, Lin Baihuo didn't believe that he could compete with Dream Trace Daoist. After all, Yang Chen had just entered the Enlightenment Stage, while Dream Trace Daoist was an extraordinary existence who had been in the Enlightenment Stage for an unknown number of years.

There was a vast difference between their levels. He wanted to see what else Yang Chen could do.

However, despite his thoughts, he didn't expect Yang Chen to show no change in expression after seeing Lin Baihuo. Instead, he stuck to his original opinion: "Dream Trace Daoist, get out of the way."

Dream Trace Daoist laughed heartily, "Yang Chen, are you joking with me? Get out of the way? Do you expect this old man to step aside so you can kill one of my subordinates?"

Yang Chen's expression remained unchanged.

He recalled that Lin Baihuo and Dream Trace Daoist were close before. He didn't expect Lin Baihuo to indeed be a subordinate of Dream Trace Daoist.

Like master, like servant.

Yang Chen's expression was cold and indifferent, showing no signs of backing down. He coldly said, "If you don't hand over the person I want, so what if I kill him?"

“Humph, Yang Chen, you’re being utterly unreasonable. I know a thing or two about Gu Liushui’s situation. Lin Baihuo has already accepted her as his concubine, and everyone knows this. Lin Baihuo has even sent out invitations, and everything is set in stone. Now you want to take Gu Liushui away – what kind of sense does that make? You’re simply causing trouble.”

Yang Chen laughed with anger, “What a good provocation – let me ask you, Gu Liushui was originally my person. Now that you’ve taken her, did you ask for my consent?”

“Yang Chen, you disappeared without a trace, and no one knew where you were. It’s only natural for Gu Liushui and Lin Baihuo to fall in love and get married. Now you’re trying to break them apart, isn’t that a great sin?” Dream Trace Daoist roared angrily.

Yang Chen chuckled.

Dream Trace Daoist was really good at laying blame; first, he put the label of breaking the rules on him, and then he accused him of committing great sins.

He said solemnly, “So, I disappeared without a trace, and you can just touch my people then? How is it that I’ve only been gone for a few years, and you dare to touch my people? You don’t even allow me to seek justice. And you dare to talk about love and affection between them – what a joke, a huge joke. If you’re so confident, call Gu Liushui out and let me ask her if she truly loves Lin Baihuo.”

Dream Trace Daoist’s expression changed slightly, and he didn’t dare to call Gu Liushui out.

After all, if Gu Liushui were to be called out, their side would lose all its moral high ground.

Dream Trace Daoist stood on the moral high ground and forcefully put pressure on Yang Chen, “Let Gu Liushui out? Yang Chen, you’re joking. Gu Liushui’s marriage with Lin Baihuo is imminent, and she can’t be seen by people at the moment. You’re trying to mess up Lin Baihuo’s wedding, aren’t you?”

“Ha ha ha, Dream Trace Daoist, in the end, don’t you just not want to let her go? Forget it, there’s no need for more words between us. It seems that you haven’t been imprisoned for long and have been released early. Do you remember who put you, Dream Trace Daoist, into prison in the first place?” Yang Chen said solemnly.

Naturally, Dream Trace Daoist would not forget who was responsible for his imprisonment in the first place.

It was Yang Chen.

If it weren’t for his pleading and paying an absolute price, he’d still be locked up in prison.

Dream Trace Daoist roared, “Yang Chen, what do you mean?”

Yang Chen didn’t care about Dream Trace Daoist’s overwhelming Dao Intent, “No particular meaning, just wanting to tell you, Dream Trace Daoist, that if you obstruct me, your fate will be the same – death!”

As these words fell, they were filled with absolute dominance, and many people even thought that Yang Chen had gone mad.

You dare to threaten Lin Baihuo, and you still dare to threaten Dream Trace Daoist?

Do you really think that Dream Trace Daoist and Lin Baihuo are on the same level?

Dream Trace Daoist is an existence at the very peak of the Enlightenment Stage.

Dream Trace Daoist laughed, “Yang Chen, who are you trying to scare? I’ll stand right here today and see if you dare to do anything to me.”

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2227: Chapter 2223: Suppressing Dream Trace Daoist_1 Chapter 2227: Chapter 2223: Suppressing Dream Trace Daoist_1 He desperately wished Yang Chen would make a move against him.

As long as Yang Chen dared, he would have a reason to counterattack Yang Chen. At that time, he would directly suppress Yang Chen with force, and then find an excuse, saying that he had no intention of hurting Yang Chen or killing him. Would the Sect Interior still accuse him of any wrongdoing?

After all, it would be Yang Chen who took the first move.

However, he believed Yang Chen did not possess the courage to take action.

But as soon as that thought surfaced, Yang Chen actually took action.

Yang Chen attacked with brutality, and his Dao intent instantly materialized, bearing down on Dream Trace Daoist, making him elated and chuckle coldly.

Yang Chen really dared to make a move.

Seeking death!

In his eyes, as long as Yang Chen made a move, his fate was already sealed. He habitually used his Dao intent to clash with Yang Chen's Dao intent.

However, just as he dispatched his Dao intent and collided with Yang Chen's, he suddenly realized something was wrong.

He felt that his Dao intent seemed to be forcefully reverted to its initial state.

Under the power of Yang Chen's Dao intent, his Dao intent could not offer any resistance. It was immediately torn apart by a massive gap, and then Yang Chen's Dao intent rushed forward, reaching him instantly.

"You, you really are a Dao King." Dream Trace Daoist shouted in anger.

He had originally thought that his subordinates were exaggerating, but now it seemed that Yang Chen really was a Dao King, and his Dao intent was in no way inferior to his own.

In a panicked state, Dream Trace Daoist, being an experienced powerful person, responded in a crisp and decisive manner. He gathered his Dao intent and, combined with divine power, used his cultivation methods.

“Thorny Dao Intent!” Yang Chen narrowed his eyes.

The Dao intent of Dream Trace Daoist was quite interesting, known as Thorny Dao Intent, with the effect of rebounding Dao intent damage. Ordinary Dao intent, when encountering this kind of Dao intent, would indeed be a bit tricky and suffer some losses.

Especially when these Dao intents were gathered, they couldn’t be underestimated.

However, unfortunately, he ran into Yang Chen.

Yang Chen turned his hand and sent out Primitive Dao Intent, followed by the other three Dao intents as support.

He didn’t need to use other methods like God Differentiation; just fully displaying the Four Dao Intents would be enough to determine the outcome.

Now, as the Four Dao Intents emerged and attacked wildly, Dream Trace Daoist’s pupils constricted.

“How is it possible? You...you possess Four Dao Intents.” Dream Trace Daoist panicked at this point.

With a single Dao Intent, Yang Chen had already managed to hold his ground against him. Now, his opponent had revealed another Dao Intent, leaving him unsure of how to defend himself.

In a moment of panic, Dream Trace Daoist felt overwhelmed and didn’t know which technique to use. Subsequently, he was directly broken through by Yang Chen, who was swept up by the Four Dao Intents.

In an instant, the Thorny Dao Intent was completely dissipating into nothingness. In the end, Yang Chen’s Dao intent hit Dream Trace Daoist’s body squarely.

Dream Trace Daoist let out a wail and fell to the ground, blood pouring out of his mouth, already showing signs of defeat.

He had no strength left to fight.

When this scene unfolded, almost everyone thought their vision was blurry.

Yang Chen was beating Dream Trace Daoist to the ground?

Was this real?

“Am I seeing it wrong? Yang Chen crushed Dream Trace Daoist. Even if he is at the Enlightenment Stage, Dream Trace Daoist was once an invincible existence in our Xuandao Sect. How did Yang Chen do it?”

“This is terrifying, simply terrifying. There will be a change of leadership in our Xuandao Sect.”

“Dream Trace Daoist was actually defeated by Yang Chen.”

Lin Baihuo’s pupils also shrank. He had originally thought that having Dream Trace Daoist’s support would be enough, and Yang Chen would no longer pose a threat to them.

However, now he found out that he was wrong—completely wrong. Dream Trace Daoist couldn’t save him, and now he had been defeated by Yang Chen as well.

Dream Trace Daoist was struck by Yang Chen’s Fatal Dao Intent, and his whole body felt like it was on the verge of death, his consciousness foggy.

If not for his Dao King level strength holding him up, he would have passed out by now.

He stared at Yang Chen through struggling eyes, gritted his teeth and said, “Yang Chen, you...you dare kill me?”

Yang Chen didn’t respond, but just raised his hand, his Dao intent already prepared, intending to press down crazily to directly kill Dream Trace Daoist.

There was nothing to say to the other party.

Kill as soon as he decided.

“Yang Chen is going to kill Dream Trace Daoist.”

“Change is coming, change is really coming...”

“Let’s go, don’t look anymore!”

Many people were afraid the matter would involve them.

Just as Yang Chen was about to kill Dream Trace Daoist, suddenly a voice appeared out of nowhere.

“Yang Chen, hold on!”

If the voice belonged to someone else, Yang Chen could ignore it. But it was Chen Yangqi who was speaking, causing Yang Chen to stop and look towards the sky.

Chen Yangqi appeared out of nowhere and stopped Yang Chen's killing intent with just one sentence.

"In matters concerning fellow disciples, it's better to leave a little room for maneuver." Chen Yangqi looked at Yang Chen, his expression full of shock.

He had calculated that Yang Chen must establish his authority upon his return, but he never expected that he would directly target the strongest, Dream Trace Daoist.

And Dream Trace Daoist seemed quite cooperative. Originally, Yang Chen wanted to go after Lin Baihuo, but Dream Trace Daoist insisted on running into the spearhead. With this collision, he ended up completely discredited.

However, Dream Trace Daoist was, after all, one of Xuandao Sect's most outstanding combat forces. Chen Yangqi couldn't just let Yang Chen kill him. That would be a massive loss for the Xuandao Sect.

"Yang Chen, if you have something to say, say it nicely. There's no need to resort to violence. You tell me what's going on today, and I, as the Sect Leader, will stand up for you." Chen Yangqi said.

Yang Chen said, "Sect Leader, I only want Gu Liushui. Gu Liushui was my maid before, but on my return, I learned that she was forcibly taken by Lin Baihuo and made his concubine. These two keep claiming that Gu Liushui married Lin Baihuo, so I want to find Gu Liushui and ask her face to face."

Upon hearing this, Chen Yangqi looked expressionlessly at Lin Baihuo and shouted, “Lin Baihuo, is this true? Why didn’t you bring Gu Liushui out?”

“Sect Leader, Gu Liushui will officially marry me in a few days’ time. During the ceremony, she can’t be seen in public, so how can I bring her out now...” Lin Baihuo’s lips trembled as he spoke.

“According to that logic, she is still Yang Chen’s servant. Yang Chen coming to confront you personally for his servant seems perfectly reasonable. Hurry up and bring her out.” Chen Yangqi shouted angrily.

Lin Baihuo had initially thought that with Chen Yangqi’s arrival, he had gained an extra shield. However, on second thought, Chen Yangqi was clearly on Yang Chen’s side and had never intended to protect him.

Lin Baihuo was utterly hopeless now.

He should have known earlier that with Yang Chen’s extraordinary cultivation, Chen Yangqi, unless his mind was impaired, would side with Yang Chen.

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2228: Chapter 2224: Upholding Justice_1 Chapter 2228: Chapter 2224: Upholding Justice_1 But now if he really brings out Gu Liushui, wouldn’t he be admitting that he forced sales?

Forced sales on others and not being exposed is one thing, but forcing it on Yang Chen's subordinates would certainly be exposed.

Lin Baihuo clenched his teeth and decided to go all out, secretly tampering with Gu Liushui's memory so that Yang Chen and Chen Yangqi would have no means to deal with it.

"Sect Leader, I'll bring the person now," Lin Baihuo immediately said as he thought of it.

However, Yang Chen's observation was sharp, and he said, "Sect Leader, I'll go with you."

"Well, you go with him too," Chen Yangqi knew what Yang Chen was thinking and didn't stop him.

When Lin Baihuo heard this, he knew that things were going to be bad. Yang Chen was so cautious to go with him, didn't this mean that he wouldn't have any chance to turn the situation around?

"Why are you hesitating, hurry up and take me there," Yang Chen scolded angrily.

Lin Baihuo's heart was bleeding, but there was no way out. He could only take Yang Chen into the mansion.

After some back and forth, Lin Baihuo quickly took Yang Chen to where Gu Liushui was being held.

It was indeed confinement.

Where was the intent to take in a new concubine? Layer upon layer of prohibition was laid down, with not even a hint of laxity. It was impossible for even a breath of air to escape, let alone Gu Liushui. The Immortal Method was clearly used to prevent her from escaping at all costs.

“Lin Baihuo, you are really strict with your concubines,” Yang Chen said in a deep voice.

Lin Baihuo’s smile was awkward as he had no choice but to slowly unlock the prohibition. He knew that playing any tricks at this time would be tantamount to seeking death, so he took Yang Chen to the room where Gu Liushui was being held.

When he brought Yang Chen there, he saw that Gu Liushui had withered a lot compared to the past.

At this moment, Gu Liushui was sitting on a chair like a wooden puppet, with a disheartened look and no hope in sight.

It was not hard to see how much grievance she had suffered.

Seeing all this, how could Yang Chen not feel sad and worried?

“Liushui,” Yang Chen called out.

Gu Liushui didn't come to her senses at first, but when she carefully listened to the familiar voice, she suddenly looked up and was ecstatic to see Yang Chen coming.

"Young Master, is it really you?" Gu Liushui exclaimed in disbelief, unable to believe that what she saw was true.

Yang Chen was really in front of her.

She had been waiting in pain, and as long as this person was here, she believed she would be safe and sound.

"Young Master, is it really you?" Gu Liushui rushed over and held Yang Chen tightly.

Yang Chen smiled and said, "It's me, Liushui. I'm here, and I will never let you be wronged again. Some people want to forcibly humiliate you, but they'll have to get past me first."

With tears filled in her eyes, Gu Liushui sniffed and said, "Young Master, it's good that you're back, it's good that you're back."

Yang Chen now looked fiercely at Lin Baihuo, then sneered, "Liushui, I heard that you seemed to be willing to marry Lin Baihuo as a concubine, is this true? Don't worry, as long as I'm here, no one can hurt you."

Lin Baihuo's eyes flashed with a sharp edge, trying to threaten Gu Liushui.

But in the next moment, Yang Chen's terrifying Dao Intent suppressed him back.

Gu Liushui was not foolish and could see that Lin Baihuo was somewhat afraid of Yang Chen.

Before Yang Chen disappeared last time, he was already able to protect her from Lin Baihuo, and when he returned this time, his cultivation level must have greatly increased. She believed Yang Chen could handle it.

"Young Master, I never wanted to marry Lin Baihuo. It was Lin Baihuo who forcibly pressured me!" Gu Liushui said.

As soon as Lin Baihuo heard this, he knew it was over, everything was over.

He hesitated no more and knelt down in front of Yang Chen.

"Yang Chen, spare me, please spare me just this once. I really won't dare to do it again. I was bewitched when I offended your people. If you give me another chance, I promise I'll never appear before you again."

Lin Baihuo didn't want anything now, he just wanted to live.

Yang Chen coldly laughed, “Now you know to beg for mercy? What were you doing just now? It’s too late!”

Yang Chen grabbed Lin Baihuo and returned to Chen Yangqi.

“Did you find out everything?” Chen Yangqi asked.

“Gu Liushui, tell us everything without omission. The Sect Leader and I will make sure justice is served.” Yang Chen threw Lin Baihuo in front of Chen Yangqi.

Gu Liushui was very intelligent and understood the situation. Without saying anything else, she bit her lip and said, “Sect Leader, my parents were brutally killed by Lin Baihuo back then. But because there was no evidence, I couldn’t say anything. Lin Baihuo has been trying to do something to me, which everyone in the Xuandao Sect knows, but no one dares to intervene because of his strength. Back then, only Young Master dared to stand up for me and put an end to the injustice within the Xuandao Sect.”

Yang Chen listened to this and felt a coldness in his heart.

Lin Baihuo and Dream Trace Daoist liked to talk about rules but liked to break them the most.

“When the Young Master disappeared back then and there was no news of him, Lin Baihuo started harassing me. The longer the Young Master didn’t return, the more rampant Lin Baihuo became. He even forcibly took me to his residence and claimed that I was willing to be his wife!”

Gu Liushui's heart was full of resentment and had some intention of accusing the Sect, "Sect Leader, where are the rules of our Xuandao Sect?"

Over the years, Gu Liushui had become extremely disappointed with the Xuandao Sect.

Too many misfortunes had happened to her.

Yang Chen could understand Gu Liushui's feelings, but if Gu Liushui blamed Chen Yangqi, it would be a little too much.

He said, "Liushui, mind your tone."

Gu Liushui also knew that she had overstepped and quickly said, "I was young and ignorant. If I said anything too radical just now, I hope the Sect Leader can forgive me."

Chen Yangqi rubbed his eyebrows. Now that Gu Liushui's impassioned words were over, he felt somewhat embarrassed.

"In recent years, the Xuandao Sect has indeed become somewhat lax in its management." Chen Yangqi sighed, "Within the sect, ignoring the rules, forcing others, and even committing such heinous acts. The previous incidents had no evidence, so the sect didn't want to investigate. However, this alone is enough to constitute a capital crime. Lin Baihuo, do you have anything else to say?"

Lin Baihuo sat down on the ground with a thud, knowing that death was imminent. He had a bellyful of things to say but couldn't utter a word.

"Sect Leader, don't kill me, don't kill me!" After a while, Lin Baihuo threw out a few such sentences.

But it was completely useless.

Now is Chen Yangqi interesting in upholding justice for the sect rules? Anyone with discerning eyes could see that Chen Yangqi sided with Yang Chen, and that's why he took action in Gu Liushui's favor.

Otherwise, where would there be so much injustice?

As a Nirvana Stage expert, Chen Yangqi pointed with his finger, revealing Dao Intent inscriptions. In just a moment, Lin Baihuo was reduced to ashes.

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2229: Chapter 2225: Super Comprehension_1 Chapter 2229: Chapter 2225: Super Comprehension_1 Lin Baihuo was killed by Chen Yangqi on the spot, showing Chen Yangqi's attitude.

Dream Trace Daoist shuddered all over. At this point, he was completely in a state of bewilderment and still couldn't fully accept everything before him.

He Dream Trace Daoist, he, Xuan Dao Sect's King of Enlightenment Realm.

Until now, he not only lost to Yang Chen, but also watched helplessly as his own people were killed before him.

Where was his dignity placed now?

Everyone knew that the King of Enlightenment Realm in Xuandao Sect would be renamed from now on!

At least Chen Yangqi has already chosen Yang Chen.

"Yang Chen, one month later Sun Zu will hold a meeting, remember to come," Chen Yangqi said indifferently after killing Lin Baihuo, as if he was doing something trivial.

After all, in the eyes of powerful beings at the Nirvana Stage, Lin Baihuo was nothing.

Yang Chen nodded, then said, "Junior understands."

"Well, if that's the case, let's end today's matter here. Everyone, you may leave now," Chen Yangqi waved his hand.

Yang Chen knew that even if he wanted to trouble Dream Trace Daoist again, there would be no chance now. He gave up on the idea and took Gu Liushui back with him.

On the way back, Gu Liushui was in a dreamlike state, unable to accept everything before him.

Yang Chen, on the other hand, released all his family and friends from the Demons God Tower when he returned. After all, he had officially returned to his home in the Twelve States now.

Arranging these people in his current Xuandao Sect, he finally had a place to settle down!

After all this was done, Yang Chen started to close up briefly.

During this time, he had traveled around and hadn't had a chance to properly cultivate. Now that he was back in Xuandao Sect and had some time, it was time for him to collect his thoughts.

"With this Immortal Qi, my Dao Intent comprehension progresses rapidly. Although I haven't settled down during this time, I feel that my realm has improved very quickly. My other three Dao Intents have also improved to varying degrees."

Yang Chen didn't know the exact amount of improvement, so cultivating now was the best thing to do.

This cultivation brought a lot of surprises to Yang Chen.

He had reached the middle stage of Enlightenment Realm, and by pulling out the Flame Avatar and absorbing a large amount of the Origin of Strange Fire, his power had greatly increased.

Moreover, the Flames' Dao Intent had also improved rapidly, and it had directly broken through various limitations to reach the Dao King stage.

Yes, this was also what Yang Chen was amazed by. The Flames' Dao Intent broke through several limits in one go and reached the Dao King stage; speaking of it, this short period was enough to astonish people.

However, Yang Chen knew that this was no accident.

The Origin of Strange Fire brought many tangible benefits to Yang Chen. Coupled with the help of the Immortal Qi, his comprehension of Dao Intent was extraordinary. Such outstanding and rapid result was not something he couldn't accept.

Besides, there was the Unyielding Dao Intent.

The Unyielding Dao Intent did not improve as quickly as the Flames' Dao Intent, but it had also reached the threshold of the Dao King stage.

And the Nine Nether Dao Intent.

The Nine Nether Dao Intent was relatively weak, but after this period of cultivation, Yang Chen made a breakthrough. He directly advanced the Nine Nether Dao Intent to the middle stage of Daoist Lord!

Now, he already had two King Dao Intents and two Daoist Lord Dao Intents. With such strength, it was more than enough to enter the Great Dao Rankings.

Of course, he was probably already on the list.

In addition, Yang Chen needed to consider breaking through to the Great Perfection of Enlightenment Realm.

He selected several pill formulas. Now that he had countless pill formulas on hand, it was easy to find a few of them that would help Enlightenment Realm with their breakthrough.

In just a few days, Yang Chen had refined several pills that could help Enlightenment Realm experts to break through their cultivation levels using the materials he carried with him.

With these elixirs in hand, it’s a pity that Yang Chen didn’t have the time to make the breakthrough.

The month’s time passed quickly, and Yang Chen had no choice but to come out of closed cultivation.

“Young Master, you’re out,” Gu Liushui said admiringly, looking up to Yang Chen.

Yang Chen spoke gently, “Yes, I came out. I have to go see the Sect Leader now!”

“Yes, Young Master!” Gu Liushui nodded gently.

Yang Chen left to attend the meeting convened by Sun Zu.

When Yang Chen arrived, the Great Hall was already filled with many people, most of whom were high-level Enlightenment Realm experts of the Xuandao Sect. Following that, there were some elite True Gods and the extremely rare true inheritors of the Xuandao Sect.

For example, Zhang Min and Fu Xuanming.

Now when Yang Chen arrived, he immediately attracted a lot of discussion, causing many people to quickly start whispering with their eyes on Yang Chen.

“Yang Chen is here.”

“Have you heard? Not long ago, Yang Chen beat Dream Trace Daoist so badly that he couldn’t lift his head.”

“I’ve heard of it. According to the rumors, Yang Chen’s current cultivation level is unfathomable, reaching the Dao King stage and is terrifyingly powerful.”

“It seems that we, the old generation, are outmatched. Yang Chen, as the young generation of the Xuandao Sect, has a heaven-defying cultivation progress. Perhaps he is truly the hope of our Xuandao Sect in the future.”

Many people had already surrendered to Yang Chen wholeheartedly because the events of the previous period had been witnessed by many and it wasn’t just hearsay.

Yang Chen didn’t pay attention to these discussions but noticed Zhang Min and Fu Xuanming.

When Zhang Min looked at Yang Chen, her cheeks flushed slightly as she remembered her past admiration for Yang Chen. Although her admiration remained unabated, the thought of Yang Chen’s current cultivation level reaching Enlightenment Realm made her sigh softly.

Despite her cultivation level now being on the verge of breaking through the True God Realm, which was far beyond anyone else’s comparison, when compared to Yang Chen, the gap was still several times wider.

Fu Xuanming, on the other hand, had the good fortune to break through to Enlightenment during Yang Chen’s absence. Now he could even strike up a conversation with Yang Chen and laugh, “Brother Yang Chen, I heard you have also entered the Enlightenment Realm! Haha, it seems to be true now. Quickly, sit next to your old brother, we brothers haven’t seen each other for a long time!”

Yang Chen knew that Fu Xuanming was trying to get close to him.

Although he had once called Fu Xuanming “senior,” he was only a True God back then. Since Fu Xuanming regarded him as a brother, there was naturally nothing he couldn’t let go of, and they chatted happily.

Halfway through their conversation, Sun Zu and Chen Yangqi finally came out.

The appearance of these two representations of the Xuandao Sect silenced everyone in the hall, none daring to utter a word.

Upon appearing, Sun Zu’s presence was sharp and intimidating. Once he saw that no one was speaking, he said, “Originally, I summoned everyone here today to discuss my nurturing plans. Now that I have come out of seclusion, it is natural for me to lend a hand to the Xuandao Sect and start to train new Nirvana Realm cultivators. But shortly before, two Heavenly Venerables from Taiyi Sect came and told me something that made me have to change my decision!”

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2230: Chapter 2226: Arriving at the Battlefield_1 Chapter 2230: Chapter 2226: Arriving at the Battlefield_1 Upon hearing the names of the two Celestial Beings, Yang Chen’s first instinct was to wonder if the two Boundless Stage Experts from the Taiyi Sect had come to seek revenge.

But upon closer inspection, it seemed that this was not the case.

Sun Zu calmly said, “These two Celestial Beings came to inform Old Man of a very important matter, an event that has the potential to affect all Twelve States.”

“What could be so important that it required the personal attention of two Taiyi Sect Celestial Beings?”

“Moreover, it’s an event that could affect the entire Twelve States; it must be no small matter.”

In an instant, the room was filled with whispers and discussions.

Seeing everyone curious, Sun Zu did not keep the secret any longer. He calmly said, “This matter concerns the Fierce Ghost Sect. Due to recent events in Tongtian City, it was discovered that the Fierce Ghost Sect has been colluding with the Netherworld. Several Taiyi Sect Celestials personally investigated and found it to be true. They decided to unite the forces from the Twelve States and launch a joint attack on the Fierce Ghost Sect, killing their disciples without mercy. Those who killed the cultivators of the Fierce Ghost Sect will even be rewarded with Merit Points!”

Many people were in a daze, not knowing what the Netherworld was or what the Fierce Ghost Sect had really done.

However, everyone knew that jointly attacking the Fierce Ghost Sect and being rewarded with Merit Points was a good thing.

“But the Fierce Ghost Sect was cunning; they sensed the signs of being besieged. They immediately disbanded their sect and attempted to create chaos within the Human Race as they did countless years ago. However, the Taiyi Sect already had a countermeasure, warning all the other sects to be on guard against the Fierce Ghost Sect. While the Fierce Ghost Sect’s plan did not succeed, they turned their attention to the various battlefields.”

“Some time ago, there were reports of evil cultivators from the Fierce Ghost Sect going to the battlefield to stir up trouble. To prevent any special incidents from happening, cultivators from various sects can choose to either provide reinforcements to the battlefield or hunt down the evil cultivators from the Fierce Ghost Sect.”

Sun Zu was quite angry when he said, “Nowadays, these evil cultivators of the Fierce Ghost Sect no longer consider themselves human. They have sold their souls to the Netherworld and have no regard for the Human Race. They must be eradicated! Do you all understand?”

“We understand.” The crowd had varying attitudes, but they all dared not to defy Sun Zu’s words.

For a moment, there were various opinions and discussions.

But Sun Zu suddenly said, “You can all choose now, whether to hunt down the evil cultivators or to sign up to provide reinforcements on the battlefield. However, there is one exception who can be exempt from all this and focus on cultivating within the sect.”

“Someone is special?”

“Who?”

Many were surprised.

At such a critical moment, everyone should follow orders, but someone was special?

Most importantly, this special person was granted such privileges by Sun Zu himself, and no one dared to question it.

Everyone was curious to know who this special person was.

Sun Zu's gaze settled on Yang Chen, saying, "Yang Chen just returned from outside, so his situation is considered special, and he may choose to stay within the sect. Of course, Yang Chen, you can also choose to join the expedition to the battlefield or hunt down the Fierce Ghost Sect members. It's up to you to decide."

Many people felt a mix of envy, jealousy, and hatred.

In their minds, Sun Zu's explanation that Yang Chen had just come back from outside was just an excuse, a reason. Deep down, they all knew that Sun Zu valued Yang Chen more and wanted to cultivate him further.

They all envied this treatment, knowing that Yang Chen was sure to choose to stay in the sect to receive cultivation.

With Sun Zu's guidance, reaching the Nirvana Stage would only be a matter of time for Yang Chen.

But at this moment, Yang Chen said something that no one could believe: "Sun Zu, Junior would like to go to the battlefield."

“What!”

“No way.”

“To the battlefield?”

Everyone wondered whether something was wrong with Yang Chen’s mind or if he got his priorities mixed up. They wondered why he would want to go to the battlefield when staying in the sect and receiving cultivation would be much better. With Sun Zu’s ability, cultivating one person to reach the Nirvana Stage was not an issue at all.

But to everyone’s surprise, Yang Chen actually chose to go to the battlefield!

However, Sun Zu seemed to understand Yang Chen’s decision: “Have you made up your mind?”

“Junior has made up his mind. Junior plans to go to the nearest battlefield to the Xuandao Sect!” Yang Chen respectfully replied.

No one else knew, but he was fully aware.

If he wanted to win back Zhang Xuelian, there was no time to waste.

He simply did not have time to cultivate. He had to accumulate Merit Points quickly, as only then would he have the chance to win her hand in marriage.

Only then would Sun Zu be able to help him better in this matter.

If he just went empty-handed to save her, even if Zhang Xuelian had deep feelings for him, it would only end in tragedy.

Opportunities only belonged to those who were prepared.

Understanding the thoughts in Yang Chen's mind, Sun Zu said, "Since you've decided, then go. Just remember to be cautious about your safety!"

"Brother Yang Chen, are you going to the battlefield?" Fu Xuanming exclaimed in surprise.

"Yes," Yang Chen replied.

"In that case, I'll join you on the battlefield you're heading to. I've reached the Enlightenment Stage now, and I need some Merit Points to secure my position." Fu Xuanming laughed.

"I'll go too," Zhang Min mustered the courage to say.

Fu Xuanming initially thought Zhang Min, the little girl, had made a mistake, but then he recalled her admiration for Yang Chen in the past and understood her intentions.

“Alright, whether you choose to go to the battlefield or hunt down the evil cultivators, it’s up to you. The sooner you leave, the better. Don’t let the other forces look down on our sect!” Sun Zu exclaimed.

After relaying some important matters, everyone below dispersed.

Yang Chen, after two days of rest, headed directly to the nearest battlefield to the Xuandao Sect.

This time, Yang Chen went with Fu Xuanming. As for Zhang Min, knowing that she was not at the same level as Yang Chen and not wanting to hold him back, she left for the battlefield early on.

This moved Yang Chen a bit, as he was able to see through many things.

However, the gap in cultivation was too great, making it impossible for him and Zhang Min to be together.

With Yang Chen’s current level of cultivation, he could reach the battlefield in just one day, even at a leisurely pace.

When he returned to the battlefield, Yang Chen sensed the familiar aura of the Earth Fire Clan and the Sea King Clan.

Soon, Yang Chen and Fu Xuanming's arrival caught the attention of Elder Qian Gong, prompting him to personally greet them.

After all, the presence of two Enlightenment Stage cultivators was not to be underestimated by Qian Gong.

"So it's Brother Fu Xuanming! I heard that you've reached the Enlightenment Stage not long ago, and I was quite amazed. Haha, I didn't expect you to come so soon. There's also someone else whose aura is quite unfamiliar to me; he must be a newly-promoted Taoist. Let me guess who it is."

The voice arrived before the person!

Qian Gong was genuinely curious because, according to his understanding, there shouldn't have been anyone else in the Xuandao Sect with the talent to reach the Enlightenment Stage so soon, aside from Fu Xuanming.

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2231: Chapter 2227: Fall of the Enlightenment Stage_1 Chapter 2231: Chapter 2227: Fall of the Enlightenment Stage_1 Elder Qian Gong couldn't help but speed up a little more.

For him, the more Enlightenment Stage experts in the sect, the better. When they go to the battlefield, it could ease some of his worries to some extent.

However, when Elder Qian Gong arrived, he looked confused.

He only saw Yang Chen and Fu Xuanming.

Seeing Fu Xuanming, Elder Qian Gong was not surprised, as it was expected. But as for Yang Chen, he found it hard to accept.

“What’s going on?” Elder Qian Gong exclaimed in astonishment.

Being in the battlefield, he wasn’t very familiar with Yang Chen’s disappearance and only knew a rough idea. In his memory, Yang Chen was still the kid who fought in the battlefield a few years ago.

But now, in the blink of an eye, Yang Chen’s qi was not inferior to his. It must be noted that he was only at the Dao Understanding Middle Stage.

Fu Xuanming understood Elder Qian Gong’s doubts and kindly explained, “Elder Qian Gong, Brother Yang Chen has also reached the Enlightenment Stage now. I know you’re surprised. Haha, I’m quite surprised too. But Brother Yang Chen was a genius back then, doing some things that we can’t understand or achieve is quite normal.”

“This...” Although Elder Qian Gong knew that Yang Chen was a genius, Yang Chen’s current cultivation level was still somewhat difficult for him to accept.

His Enlightenment Stage Middle-level strength was on par with Elder Qian Gong’s, which people found unbelievable.

Yang Chen also gave a salute, “Elder Qian Gong, I hope you’ve been well.”

“I dare not accept the title of senior, Yang Chen. When you have achieved my level of cultivation, don’t call me senior anymore.” Elder Qian Gong hurriedly waved his hand.

Yang Chen didn’t take offense to that. The title of “senior” was just a form of respect. If someone didn’t accept it, he would naturally change the way he addressed them.

“I really am very surprised and find it hard to believe. But the arrival of both of you has indeed relieved a lot of pressure on the current situation of the battlefield. It’s now precisely the time when Enlightenment Stage combat power is needed, and both of you have arrived just in time.” Elder Qian Gong laughed.

Yang Chen and Fu Xuanming exchanged glances, both perplexed.

“Let’s discuss this matter inside.” Elder Qian Gong suggested.

Yang Chen and Fu Xuanming didn’t say more and entered.

When they reappeared, the group was already in the Cloud-reaching Pavilion.

Elder Qian Gong, Yang Chen, and Fu Xuanming sat at the same level.

Seeing this scene, a group of True God Realm experts were all shocked, not knowing what had happened.

It was understandable for Fu Xuanming, who had a widely known reputation. As he now emitted the qi of the Enlightenment Stage, everyone knew that his cultivation had advanced to a level comparable to Elder Qian Gong's.

But what about Yang Chen?

Elder Qian Gong saw the curiosity in everyone's eyes and smiled, "Let me introduce you all. Yang Chen, after roaming outside for a few years, has now achieved the Enlightenment Stage and become a figure like me. Now that both Brother Yang Chen and Brother Fu Xuanming have arrived at this battlefield, you should follow their commands just like you would follow mine. Remember, okay?"

"Enlightenment Stage."

"Yang Chen has entered the Enlightenment Stage."

“How could this be possible?”

When they saw Yang Chen years ago, he was still a kid who hadn’t even reached the Demigod Stage. Although he was excellent, no one could deny that there was still a gap between him and them.

Now, in the blink of an eye, Yang Chen had actually entered the Enlightenment Stage?

Is this real?

A wave of shock swept through like a tidal wave.

Many people began to discuss the matter.

Elder Qian Gong waved his hand, suppressing the noise.

Yang Chen glanced around and saw Zhang Min, who had already arrived in the crowd. Zhang Min had arrived two days earlier and looked disheveled, apparently having just arrived.

Zhang Min had been looking at him all the time, and when she noticed that she had been discovered, she immediately lowered her head, not daring to look directly at Yang Chen.

Yang Chen secretly sighed bitterly. As for Zhang Min, he was a bit at a loss on how to deal with her.

Now because of Zhang Xuelian's situation, he subconsciously avoids other women and doesn't dare to have any improper thoughts about them.

Marrying a Chosen One doesn't keep secrets.

"Brother Yang Chen, Brother Fu, since both of you are here, let me tell you about the current situation on our battlefield," Elder Qian Gong said.

Yang Chen nodded.

Fu Xuanming also quietly waited for Elder Qian Gong to speak.

Elder Qian Gong began, "In fact, our battlefield has always been quite stable, with a clear situation. We can't talk about advantages or disadvantages. Although the Earth Fire Clan and the Sea King Clan are united, we can still hold on. However, some subtle changes have occurred in the front line recently."

"What do you mean?" Fu Xuanming asked.

"Before, the Sea King Clan only sent a small number of troops here to confront us, humans. But as everyone knows, the Sea King Clan is a super clan on par with humans. This clan is also backed by enemies, so the strength it can split among various fronts is quite limited. But during this period, it

seems that they have sent more and more Enlightenment Stage experts. One of the Enlightenment Stage experts of the Fenyang Sect stationed here has already fallen."

"Fallen? What happened?" Yang Chen was shocked.

Elder Qian Gong sighed, "It's a long story. A while ago, there was some movement from the Sea King Clan. One of the experts in the Enlightenment Stage of the Fenyang Sect sensed something and rushed out, thinking he could manage since he was an Enlightenment Stage expert. But as soon as he went out to investigate, he was immediately ambushed and never returned."

"Why didn't someone ask for reinforcements?" Fu Xuanming asked in confusion.

"The main reason is that the various fronts are tight now. Unless it's absolutely necessary, no one wants to ask for reinforcements. And at this time, the evidence is incomplete; it may just be our momentary carelessness that caused this. So we're not in a hurry to ask for reinforcements. Of course, the fall of an Enlightenment Stage expert is definitely something to consider when it comes to reinforcements, but we haven't rushed to mention it yet. The two of you arrived, which was an unexpected joy." Elder Qian Gong explained.

Fu Xuanming nodded, "If an Enlightenment Stage expert has fallen, then the various sects should be paying more attention to this matter already and have countermeasures in place."

"Of course, the arrival of the two of you is just in time. When our sects' Enlightenment Stage experts meet, we will discuss and come up with a solution. The solution is to further expand the formation so that the protective range is larger. Then, we Enlightenment Stage experts will join forces to investigate the situation outside. Even if we encounter danger, we can return in time. However, the difficulty of expanding the formation is a bit higher, and it requires several Enlightenment Stage experts to input a large amount of divine power in succession."

Elder Qian Gong shook his head, “To be honest, the degree of expansion of the formation through the transfer of divine power is still somewhat insufficient to cope with the current situation. So what we are short of now is Enlightenment Stage experts. I didn’t expect the two of you to come. Just now, I had already used sound transmission to inform the Enlightenment Stage experts from the various sects, and they will be here soon!”

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2232: Chapter 2228: Heavenly Grand Luo Array Plate_1 Chapter 2232: Chapter 2228: Heavenly Grand Luo Array Plate_1 Yang Chen and Fu Xuanming exchanged glances, not expecting their arrival to be so timely, just in time to be of use.

Speaking of other Enlightenment Stage experts rushing to arrive, Yang Chen’s soul spread out, and indeed observed several Enlightenment Stage experts arriving.

His soul’s range was so extensive that he could directly perceive it. But Fu Xuanming was much worse off, with no special discoveries at all.

Even Elder Qian Gong had no inkling of what was going on.

Yang Chen maintained his composure, pretending to be unaware of everything.

It wasn’t long before Elder Qian Gong sensed something and smiled, saying, “They’re here.”

Not long after Qian Gong Daoren finished speaking, the auras of several Enlightenment Stage experts had already arrived first. Then, several figures appeared one after another in the Cloud-reaching Pavilion.

“Sister Bai Xing, Brother Yun Shang, Brother Yu Feng!” Elder Qian Gong greeted everyone as they arrived.

All two Enlightenment Stage experts from the Taiyi Sect have arrived, followed by Master Yu Feng from the Shangxian Sect, White Star Daoist from Qingyu Sect, and Yun Ge Daoist from Luo Star Island.

However, Qian Gong Daoren and Yun Ge Daoren didn’t get along very well, so the attitude was neither good nor bad.

But Yun Ge Daoren was still well-informed. Seeing Yang Chen now, he squeezed out a smile and immediately laughed loudly, “Brother Yang Chen, although I was in this battlefield, I heard that you have a good relationship with our Luo Star Island’s Star Child Heavenly Venerate. I didn’t expect that the rumors were true and you have reached the Enlightenment Stage.”

Yang Chen knew that Yun Ge Daoren came to build a relationship with him, so naturally, he had no intention of rejecting it.

Although he had some unpleasant encounters with the disciples of Luo Star Island in the battlefield back then, by today, he has achieved such a cultivation level, and everything from the past was already too insignificant to matter.

“Yes, I hope Brother Yun Ge will take good care of me during my return to the battlefield this time,” Yang Chen said.

Hearing Yang Chen's words, Yun Ge Daoist's heart eased up, thinking that Yang Chen didn't dislike him.

There was also Master Yu Feng, who took a deep breath when he saw Yang Chen, "Yang Chen, my friend, I knew your talent was unmatched back then, but I didn't expect that in just a few years, you would have reached this level."

The only one who didn't have a good attitude was probably Daoist Yunshang."

Daoist Yunshang glanced at Yang Chen with a cold attitude, wanting to speak but not finding the right words to say.

Everyone knew what was going on. Back then, Daoist Yunshang wanted to find Yang Chen because of Zhang Xuelian, and everybody knew about it.

Now that Yang Chen had reached the Enlightenment Stage, Daoist Yunshang felt like he had slapped himself in the face, and how could he be happy about that.

But to be honest, Yang Chen didn't hold a grudge against Daoist Yunshang, as he wasn't the kind of person who would target others easily. The incident between him and Zhang Xuelian back then was probably due to the meddling of people within Taiyi Sect.

Daoist Yunshang was forced to target him.

With this in mind, Yang Chen smiled faintly, “Elder Yunshang, you shouldn’t still be holding a grudge about the incident back then. There’s no point in discussing right or wrong about that incident now. I never really took it to heart.”

Hearing this, Daoist Yunshang was slightly taken aback.

Yang Chen could be so indifferent, yet he was still holding a grudge?

Daoist Yunshang clenched his teeth, “Yang Chen, hearing you say that, I really feel a bit embarrassed. It was my fault. I didn’t expect that you, who have reached the Enlightenment Stage now, would still be willing to call me ‘senior.’ I really don’t deserve to be called that anymore. As for the incident with Zhang Xuelian, I was also forced by the sect. If I were to judge you objectively back then, you indeed weren’t a match for Saint Snow Lotus, but now it’s different. With such talent and strength, who would dare say that you’re not worthy?”

Yang Chen gave him a way out, and if he didn’t take it, then he would be lacking in social skills.

Moreover, Yang Chen was indeed qualified for him to say so.

Elder Qian Gong saw that Yang Chen and Daoist Yunshang had made peace and laughed heartily, “Hahaha, it’s good that everything is cleared up. Now, we need to unite and work together in this battlefield.”

“Humph, Yang Chen, I really didn’t expect you to have entered the Enlightenment Stage now. No wonder you looked down on my disciple back then.” A sudden sarcastic voice rang out.

Yang Chen couldn’t help but feel embarrassed.

He thought he had taken care of all the Enlightenment Stage experts, but he didn’t expect that there was still one left.

Back then, because of Luo Yihong’s incident, he had deeply offended this White Star Daoist.

This White Star Daoist was the most stubborn of all, holding a grudge against Divine Fire Daoist for his entire life, remembering it for decades, and now, the matter with Luo Yihong was probably still weighing on his mind.

Yang Chen smiled awkwardly, “Elder White Star misunderstood, Zhang Xuelian and I did have a marriage agreement. I really didn’t lie about it as a junior.”

After saying this, Yang Chen glanced at Luo Yihong behind White Star Daoist and found she was indeed following right behind him.

Now, when Luo Yihong looked at Yang Chen, her expression was quite complicated, with sadness, surprise, and reminiscence.

Yang Chen sighed softly, he and Luo Yihong almost became a couple.

Unfortunately, they were destined to be without fate.

“Humph, you don’t need to explain it to me. Qian Gong, since everyone is here, let’s discuss the formation matters.” White Star Daoist was still hung up on Yang Chen’s incident and didn’t want to talk more about it.

Everyone looked at each other helplessly.

After all, White Star Daoist was a woman, and when her temper flared, nobody could say anything, so they all just agreed.

As the leader of the Taiyi Sect, Daoist Yunshang stepped forward and said, “Speaking of the formation, let’s get straight to the point. Yang Chen, my young friend and Brother Fu might not be aware. The spread of the formation mainly lies in this Heavenly Grand Array Plate in my hand!”

“Is this Array Plate capable of freely controlling the size of the formation?” Yang Chen asked.

“Young Friend Yang Chen is very perceptive. Indeed, this Array Plate is the core of our entire battlefield formation. With the Array Plate, the formation will last for tens of thousands of years unless it is seized by force. If one wants to spread the formation, the only way is to input divine power into it. However, even maintaining the formation requires the input of Enlightenment Stage-level divine power every now and then, let alone spreading the formation. Without a certain amount of Enlightenment Stage divine power, it simply cannot be done,” explained Daoist Yunshang.

Elder Qian Gong also had some research, “You see, there are a total of forty-two stars on this Heavenly Grand Array Plate. The more stars are lit, the wider the spread, and forty-two stars is the limit. It’s not easy to reach the limit. Now we are trying our best, but we have only reached thirteen stars.”

“How many stars must be reached to be considered qualified?” Yang Chen and Fu Xuanming asked the question simultaneously.

“At least eighteen. It is said that one Enlightenment Stage expert should be able to light up one star. The two of you can each light up one now, leaving three more. The rest of us will think of ways to bite the bullet and use some secret arts to barely reach eighteen,” said Daoist Yunshang.

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2233: Chapter 2229: A Show of Force?_1 Chapter 2233: Chapter 2229: A Show of Force?_1 Yang Chen glanced at the Heavenly Grand Array Plate and roughly understood what was going on.

Fu Xuanming nodded slightly: “If that’s the case, I will do my best. I just don’t know how to deal with the remaining three stars.”

White Star Taoist calmly replied: “I can also help. With my divine power, it is no problem to light one and a half stars.”

“Sister Bai Xing, have you recovered so quickly?” Daoist Yunshang asked in surprise.

“Yes, my Qingyu Gate’s Cultivation Methods are best at recovery. My divine power has been restored during these days of conditioning,” White Star Taoist explained.

A few days ago, they had just infused divine power into the Heavenly Grand Array Plate, so the divine power consumed was quite considerable.

Many Enlightenment Stage cultivators have not fully recovered even now. But White Star Taoist's recovery was incredibly fast, reaching the point of being able to infuse divine power again.

This was a rare occurrence. You should know that infusing divine power into the Array Plate each time would consume a lot of divine power and energy. They, the Enlightenment Stage cultivators, would only like to do this kind of contribution once, as more than that would be too exhausting for them.

But White Star Taoist was so considerate and willing to contribute?

The group didn't know White Star Taoist's thoughts.

White Star Taoist's willingness to make a move was actually the desire to teach Yang Chen a lesson. After all, because of Yang Chen, her disciple Luo Yihong had been heartbroken for a long time. She had to make him understand that there was a gap even among the Enlightenment Stage cultivators.

With her divine power, she could completely match one and a half Enlightenment Stage cultivators, no problem.

Unaware of White Star Taoist's thoughts, Daoist Yunshang happily said, "If that's the case, the following steps will be much easier. We just need to think of some ways to use a little more force, and the Array Plate can achieve the desired effect."

“Since that’s the case, I’ll start.” White Star Taoist stepped forward and came directly to the Array Plate.

Before infusing the divine power, White Star Taoist looked at Yang Chen with a hint of provocation in her eyes.

At first, Yang Chen wasn’t sure, but now that he saw White Star Taoist’s provocative gaze, he couldn’t help but shake his head in amusement. He could easily guess White Star Taoist’s intentions.

Now, White Star Taoist put her hand on the Array Plate.

Although she didn’t move, her astonishing divine power had been directly injected into the Array Plate, demonstrating her powerful Qi. With the leakage of her divine power, the pressure of the air seemed to become much more terrifying.

White Star Taoist infused her divine power with all her might, bit by bit, determined to show Yang Chen her strength.

Suddenly, a star on the Heavenly Grand Array Plate lit up, followed by another half quickly lighting up as well.

When she did this, White Star Taoist wanted to show off her strength, but her complexion was already pale at this point. Unable to continue, she gave up and Luo Yihong quickly went forward to support her.

“Master.” Luo Yihong hurriedly stepped forward to help.

At this point, the other cultivators, such as Daoist Yunshang, could understand what White Star Taoist was trying to do.

Although White Star Taoist was a woman, she had a combative nature, which everyone knew, and her target was probably Yang Chen.

Fu Xuanming also saw the clues and intended to step up to ease the awkward situation.

“I’ll be next!” Fu Xuanming laughed and began to take action.

Since White Star Taoist had demonstrated how to do it, he was no longer confused and clearly knew what to do. Pressing his palm downward, his divine power gradually infused into the Heavenly Grand Array Plate.

Bit by bit, Fu Xuanming initially felt fine, but soon felt overwhelmed.

However, the key point was that the Heavenly Grand Array Plate had only lit up half a star, which made Fu Xuanming lose some color in his face, feeling somewhat embarrassed. He wanted to keep going but eventually lost the battle.

Looking at the half-lit star, Fu Xuanming couldn’t help but feel ashamed. “Th-This...”

Other Enlightenment Stage cultivators were also embarrassed and didn't know how to console him-

Elder Qian Gong quickly said: "Brother Fu, this is because you have just entered the Enlightenment Stage, and your cultivation level has not completely stabilized. It's understandable that the stars you can light are fewer."

"Sigh, I've made a fool of myself." Fu Xuanming felt bitter.

He wondered if the others were deliberately trying to teach him a lesson?

Fu Xuanming thought so, and it seemed true. These old Enlightenment Stage cultivators on the battlefield, even if they had no grudges against him, would still teach him to be humble and cautious as a newcomer.

Fu Xuanming guessed correctly.

They initially had this idea when they all came together. However, after talking for a while, the idea faded. Nevertheless, giving Fu Xuanming and Yang Chen some humility was still necessary.

Now, Yang Chen was also seeing the clues.

It seemed that the saying that one Enlightenment cultivator could light up one star was only applicable to the old Enlightenment Stage cultivators.

Yang Chen smiled faintly, thinking that if he didn't show some skills, he would be looked down upon on the battlefield. His purpose for coming here was to earn Merit Points aggressively, so being low-key was not an option.

"Next, it's my turn." Yang Chen smiled.

Seeing Yang Chen so calm after Fu Xuanming's embarrassment, everyone was slightly surprised but did not think Yang Chen would be much stronger than Fu Xuanming.

Now, Yang Chen confidently put his hand on the Array Plate, and his divine power rapidly infused into it.

"It feels fine so far," Yang Chen thought.

He could sense the Array Plate's power being replenished and estimated that lighting up one star should be relatively easy for him based on his current consumption level.

Soon, a star was lit up effortlessly by Yang Chen.

Upon seeing this, White Star Taoist, Daoist Yunshang, and the others paused, glanced at each other, and appeared somewhat embarrassed.

They originally wanted to see Yang Chen embarrassed because he was the most outstanding among them. But now they saw Yang Chen reach their goal directly.

And more importantly...

Yang Chen didn’t stop there.

His infusion of divine power was not limited to just one star.

With the support of his Immortal-level Cultivation Techniques, his divine power was far stronger than that of ordinary people. It was impossible for a mere star to encompass all his divine power.

Soon, terrifyingly, Yang Chen lit up a second star!

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2234: Chapter 2230: Grim Situation_1 Chapter 2234: Chapter 2230: Grim Situation_1
When the second star lit up, the meaning changed dramatically.

Do you know where the superiority of these old Enlightenment Stage cultivators lies? It lies in their confidence to light up a star, showing their strength as veterans of the Enlightenment Stage to newcomers like Yang Chen and Fu Xuanming.

If the newcomer is a dragon, they must still bow down.

But what about now?

Yang Chen easily surpassed their expectations and lit up two stars, even defeating the White Star Taoist, who was the best in this field.

White Star Taoist took a deep breath, his pupils constricted, and the idea of intimidating Yang Chen was swept away by him.

Yang Chen surpassed her.

White Star Taoist clenched her teeth, her heart filled with anger.

However, she soon sighed. Did it mean that her disciple was indeed not worthy of Yang Chen?

Sigh...

White Star Taoist chose to let it go in her heart. She didn't hate Yang Chen, she just wanted to redeem some injustices for herself. After all, she was the one who had orchestrated the marriage between Luo Yihong and Yang Chen.

But she failed in the end, and that was her responsibility. Of course, she wanted to make some changes and seek justice for her disciple.

That’s why this happened.

But the result was far more cruel than she had imagined. She herself was suppressed by Yang Chen, let alone her disciple. Even if she now claims that her disciple and Yang Chen are a match made in heaven, she fears no one would think so.

The other daoists glanced at each other, their hearts stirred by waves of shock.

Most importantly, Yang Chen’s means seemed to be far from exhausted.

Two stars could not fully represent Yang Chen’s abilities.

Two and a half.

Three!

Three stars were soon completely lit up.

It was only then that Yang Chen calmly withdrew his hand.

Indeed, it was a calm withdrawal. Yang Chen was completely at ease, unlike White Star Taoist, who was already exhausted and pale after lighting up two stars.

From this, it can be seen that Yang Chen still had some means hidden. But seeing that he had already met the requirements, he decided not to use them anymore.

Nowadays, White Star Taoist has lit up one and a half stars, while Fu Xuanming has lit up half a star, and Yang Chen has three.

A total of five stars, fully replenishing the divine power needed for the Heavenly Grand Array Plate.

At this time, the formation outside underwent a qualitative change.

Boom...

Add a >

A large number of Array Methods were replenished with enough divine power and expanded on their own.

In particular, the large amount of divine power provided by Yang Chen just now made the diffusion frequency of these Array Methods extremely high, visible to the naked eye, and detectable by the soul.

It seemed that the formation had expanded far beyond its original range, enough to cooperate with their Enlightenment Stage exploration.

Seeing this, Daoist Yunshang and others quickly dispelled their thoughts of showing off their power to Yang Chen and Fu Xuanming.

“This...”

Yang Chen single-handedly output the power of three stars, which was beyond their imagination.

Daoist Yunshang sighed with emotion, “Brother Yang Chen, you have really opened my eyes.”

“I, Wind-controlling Taoist, admit defeat. The waves behind the Yangtze River push the waves ahead. I’m getting old.” Master Yu Feng said helplessly.

White Star Taoist sighed softly, though she didn’t say anything, it was clear that she had given in both in her heart and on her lips.

Luo Yihong lowered her head slightly, her eyes filled with a hint of loss. She knew that at this stage, there was absolutely no possibility between her and Yang Chen.

Fu Xuanming felt a mix of emotions as well. He originally thought that he wasn't far behind Yang Chen and had reached the Enlightenment Stage. But who could have imagined that even as a super genius from the Xuandao Sect, he was still far behind this demon.

Yang Chen was not too arrogant at this time, and laughed, "Junior is only strong because of his cultivation method, and divine power is just a little stronger. In other areas, I am far behind all of you. There is nothing worth putting on your mind."

Daoist Yunshang said, "Brother Yang Chen, you are too modest. Well, since Brother Yang Chen has perfectly lit up all the required stars for the Array, we can now plan the next step for our exploration outside. Beyond the Array Method, there is a vast sea area, and we may encounter members of the Sea King Clan and Earth Fire Clan at any time. However, White Star Taoist, Fu Xuanming, and Brother Yang Chen, you three have just used up a lot of divine power lighting up stars. So for the next few days, the three of you should rest, and we can handle the rest. Is that okay?"

"If that's the case, then we're grateful." Yang Chen said.

"Thank you." Fu Xuanming and White Star Taoist said respectively.

After discussing a few more things, they went their separate ways.

Due to the formation, Daoist Yunshang and others had to quickly go around and investigate, so they didn't delay too long and planned to start investigating as soon as the formation had spread out.

Yang Chen, on the other hand, chose to rest for a few days with Fu Xuanming and the others.

For Yang Chen, this consumption was actually nothing at all.

He was fully capable of lighting up even more stars, but since the range of the eighteen stars was enough, he didn't feel the need to show off any more. He reserved his own strength and waited for the next move.

During these days of his cultivation, the number of people who came to visit him was countless. These True Gods who saw him enter the Enlightenment Stage, all wanted to strike up a conversation with him.

Especially those who had had disputes with him before, they were scared and came to apologize.

Yang Chen was not a petty person. Those who had major grudges with him in the past were already dealt with. For minor disputes and verbal matters, he hadn't paid much attention to them.

And so, more than ten days passed...

This was somewhat different from Yang Chen's plan, as he originally intended to start the tasks earlier and plunder merit points frantically. But these people took more than ten days to search and still, there was no news, leaving Yang Chen wondering what was happening ahead.

Another ten days passed...

The atmosphere had become extremely bizarre.

Several Enlightenment Stage cultivators searched for more than twenty days without any results, which was already quite intriguing.

Finally, just as it was about to be thirty days, a group of Enlightenment Phase cultivators frantically fled back. When they returned, their faces were filled with fear, and only Daoist Yunshang, Master Yu Feng, and Yun Ge Daoist remained among the few who had left.

Another Enlightenment Stage cultivator from the Taiyi Sect and Elder Qian Gong did not return.

Moreover, Master Yu Feng and Daoist Yunshang were severely injured, especially Master Yu Feng, who was now in a coma.

The situation was dire as they returned!

This made Yang Chen, Fu Xuanming, and White Star Taoist, who were resting, couldn't help but be startled and rush over, wondering what had happened.

Chapter 2235: Chapter 2231: No Need to Guard the Formation_1 Chapter 2235: Chapter 2231: No Need to Guard the Formation_1 When he arrived, Daoist Yunshang led several people and sat down on the ground.

Even now, his eyes were filled with fear, not daring to believe the experiences he had when he was there from start to finish.

White Star Taoist looked at everyone with fear on their faces and asked in astonishment, “Brother Yun Shang, Brother Yun Ge, what... what happened?”

Yun Ge Daoist sighed, “Our battlefield has become dangerous; we must request reinforcements as soon as possible.”

“Yes, we must send for reinforcements!” Daoist Yunshang gritted his teeth. “The Sea King Clan and the Earth Fire Clan suddenly produced many Enlightenment Stage Experts. During our investigation, we were ambushed. If it hadn’t been for Brother Yun Shang and Master Yu Feng risking their lives to use their secret art to escape, I’m afraid none of us would have made it back.”

Fu Xuanming was shocked, “The Formation has spread so much, is it still useless?”

“There was no chance at all; we were surrounded by so many Enlightenment Stage warriors, where could we have had the chance to escape?” Yun Ge Daoist spoke in a miserable tone.

Yang Chen noticed that Elder Qian Gong had not returned, and he almost knew the result without asking.

Was Elder Qian Gong dead?

Yang Chen clenched his teeth, anger burning in his heart, giving rise to hatred. You know, back when he was weak, Elder Qian Gong had taken great care of him, but now, he was killed by the foreign race person.

He must take revenge, definitely!

Yang Chen's eyes became icy cold, with a murderous intent.

Fu Xuanming noticed this and, fearing that Yang Chen would be too young and impulsive, said gently, "Yang Chen, don't be reckless. If the foreign race person really set an ambush, deliberately luring us out, then the Sea King Clan and Earth Fire Clan have benefited greatly. I'm afraid their army is about to attack, we must defend and wait for reinforcements!"

"Yes, Brother Fu is right. Our current priority is to hold the city gates and not let these foreign race people break in. We must wait for reinforcements as soon as possible and not let these foreign race people take advantage!" Daoist Yunshang took a deep breath, his face full of distress.

Although Yang Chen was filled with murderous intent, he was still very calm and nodded, "Alright, I understand."

"Now..." Daoist Yunshang gritted his teeth. "Master Yu Feng's injuries are too severe, what should we do?"

White Star Daoist Willow Eyebrow frowned, “It seems that Brother Yu Feng can’t hold on any longer; his injuries are very severe!”

“Yes, Brother Yu Feng has been hit by the techniques of the Sea King Clan People, and now he is seriously injured. The Dao Intent in his body is still rolling and hasn’t been resolved. If he does not receive treatment soon, I’m afraid the odds are against him.” Yun Ge Daoist anxiously said.

White Star Daoist paced back and forth, also becoming agitated, “But there aren’t many Dan Medical practitioners in the battlefield who can resolve Dao Intent injuries.”

“I’ll do it.” Just as they were puzzled, Yang Chen suddenly spoke.

“Brother Yang Chen, you!” Daoist Yunshang was somewhat confused, not knowing what Yang Chen meant.

Yang Chen calmly said, “I am a very talented Alchemist, and a very skilled Dan Medical practitioner. I can resolve these issues.”

At his level as a Dan Medical practitioner, unless it was a difficult problem like bringing someone back from the dead, he could handle most other issues and find a breakthrough.

The main problem with Master Yu Feng’s injury was that the Dao Intent had not been resolved in his body. This was not an issue for Yang Chen.

Because his Primitive Dao Intent was simply the nemesis to these problems.

Before Daoist Yunshang could react, Yang Chen had already taken action.

The Primitive Dao Intent fiercely rushed towards Master Yu Feng.

Then, a wave of Dao Intent dissipated, and the Dao Intent that had been wreaking havoc in Master Yu Feng's body was dissolved one after another by Yang Chen's Dao Intent. Based on the Primitive Dao Intent, they were eventually completely dispersed.

All the Dao Intent was broken down by Yang Chen into their primitive state.

In the end, Yang Chen suppressed the Dao Intent with his own strong Dao Intent, and the Dao Intent dissipated like smoke, completely disappearing from Master Yu Feng's body.

After this scene, Daoist Yunshang and Yun Ge Daoist saw everything clearly, and they were completely dumbfounded.

Yang Chen's methods were unheard of.

"Yang Chen, my friend, that was incredible." Daoist Yunshang admired him from the bottom of his heart.

By this point, White Star Daoist had also silently conceded. She had to accept it, or else she would be seen as too petty.

Yang Chen gently said, “It’s nothing, it’s just that my Dao Intent is a bit special. Brother Yun Shang, you guys should take Brother Yu Feng down first. Although I have resolved his Dao Intent, his other injuries have not yet been dealt with. You guys should find a Dan Medical practitioner as soon as possible to treat him, and the rest of us will go to the front line to observe the situation.”

“Alright, that’s what we should do. We’ll leave it to you guys for now. Remember, don’t be impulsive; these foreign race people are well-prepared.” Daoist Yunshang took a deep breath, still scared by the earlier events.

Yang Chen nodded, his heart not knowing what he was thinking, but his face was calm, “Alright, I understand.”

Daoist Yunshang believed Yang Chen would be rational and took a few wounded men away hurriedly.

Meanwhile, Yang Chen and Fu Xuanming,along with the three Enlightenment Stage cultivators, rushed to the frontline.

As expected, the foreign race people quickly moved to attack.

The Sea King Clan and the Earth Fire Clan arrived in no time, and their great army was putting pressure on the Formation’s edge.

After all, they had just dealt with two of the humans' Enlightenment Stage Experts and injured several others. By attacking now, they were taking advantage of the perfect timing.

Now, standing on the edge of the Formation, Yang Chen looked at the sea in front of him and took a deep breath.

The black mass was truly like a horde of thousands of troops pressing in, making for an extremely spectacular scene.

"This..." Fu Xuanming looked at the scene and took a gulp of cold air. Looking ahead, he said, "There are seven Enlightenment Stage warriors in the Sea King Clan and ten in the Earth Fire Clan. How come there are so many?"

Although the Sea King Clan had a stronger force than the Earth Fire Clan, the attack on the humans in this battlefield was led by the Earth Fire Clan.

For a small group like the Earth Fire Clan, having ten Enlightenment Stage experts showed their determination.

"With such a combat power, if they forcibly invade, our battlefield situation doesn't look good." White Star Taoist bit her shell teeth.

"Master, what shall we do?" The disciples of Qingyu Gate asked.

Fu Xuanming also frowned, for he had less experience and understanding of the battlefield situation than White Star Daoist. He wanted to wait for White Star Daoist's analysis.

With her hands behind her back, White Star Daoist said, "Now this Formation is our last line of defense, no matter what happens, we have to hold it. At least we have to hold on until Yun Shang and the others called for reinforcements. If reinforcements haven't arrived by the time our Formation is broken, then it will be difficult."

"There is no need to insist on holding the Formation. Judging by the speed of reinforcements arrival, the Formation cannot be held for that long." Yang Chen said.

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2236: Chapter 2232: A Killing Spree?_1 Chapter 2236: Chapter 2232: A Killing Spree?_1 White Star Taoist couldn't deny it.

Looking at it now, it is indeed difficult for the Formation to support such a long time. If reinforcements don't arrive, they might not be able to hold on.

But what could be done?

Was it possible to break through the Formation and fight to the death with the enemies? That would be even more foolish.

White Star Taoist frowned and said, "Yang Chen, now is not the time to act impulsively. Although the Formation cannot hold for too long, going out would only result in certain death."

“I know, Elder White Star misunderstood. If it was really about breaking the Formation and fighting to the death with these two Sects, it would be meaningless. In that case, we would not only suffer a great loss, but also put ourselves in jeopardy,” Yang Chen said.

“Then what’s your intention?” White Star Taoist asked, puzzled.

Yang Chen, with his hands behind his back, said, “I mean that there is no need to stick to the Golden Soup and do nothing. That’s just like waiting for death. As for what exactly to do, I’ll tell Elder later.”

He had already made a plan.

He had decided to go all out and fight!

White Star Taoist didn’t know what Yang Chen was up to, but her intuition told her that he was going to do something uncontrollable.

If Yang Chen really wanted to take action, she had to stop him. After all, at the crucial moment, she still regarded Yang Chen as one of her own. He was the disciple of the Divine Fire Daoist.

...

At the same time, the Earth Fire Clan and Sea King Clan had already stopped in front of the Formation.

The humans' massive army looked at the black mass of troops in front of them, taking a deep breath, and their hearts were filled with panic and unease.

"Hahaha, the days of the humans are numbered. Rest assured, everyone of the Sea King Clan. As long as you help our Earth Fire Clan to seize this territory, we'll definitely express our gratitude to the Sea King Clan," said a giant Earth Fire clansman, who was the leader and more than thirty feet tall.

However, compared to other Earth Fire clansmen, he didn't stand out too much.

Nevertheless, everyone else regarded him with great respect and dared not defy him.

"Sixth Prince, after we help you with this, we, the Sea King Clan, won't help you a second time. Last time we helped you, our clan suffered a great loss. This time, we have sent you so much combat power. If you still can't capture this small human battlefield, it will be your Earth Fire Clan's problem," said a Golden-Spear Sea King, coldly.

The Earth Fire King Clan, who was called the Sixth Prince, chuckled, "Don't worry, Great Gold Daoist, the humans are now in a desperate situation. There's absolutely no chance for them to win against our two clans."

"I hope so. What's next? This human Formation is quite powerful. How are you going to break it?" Golden-Spear Sea King asked.

Sixth Prince sneered, “What’s so hard about it? Nowadays, humans must send reinforcements, but my investigation shows that their reinforcement speed is definitely not as fast as our breaking of the Formation. Right now, regardless of whether the humans fight us or hold on to the Formation, there’s only one result.”

Although Golden-Spear Sea King felt that the Sixth Prince was somewhat overly confident, the current situation indeed left him no room for doubt.

Full of confidence, the Sixth Prince approached the Formation and shouted, “Servants, go ahead and break the Formation!”

A group of Earth Fire clansmen charged forward like madmen, launching a fierce attack on the Formation.

After a round of attacks, the Formation seemed unharmed, but Yang Chen, Fu Xuanming, and the others knew that it had been weakened a lot to some extent.

Breaking it was only a matter of time.

The expressions of the three of them were grave.

Seeing the effectiveness of the attacks, the Sixth Prince laughed heartily, “Human brats, now that several of your Enlightenment Stage leaders are either injured or dead, your days are numbered. Why not surrender quickly? Persisting is just futile, hahaha!”

“What, our Enlightenment Stage members have fallen?”

“Is it true or false?”

“Look at the sky! There are only three Enlightenment Stage members left – Daoist Yunshang, Master Yu Feng, and Yun Ge Daoist. Elder Qian Gong and the others are gone.”

Since the Sixth Prince spoke in the human language, everyone could hear clearly.

At first, they didn’t believe it, but a glance at the sky made it hard for them not to.

In no time, the Sixth Prince’s simple words threw the humans into chaos.

White Star Taoist scolded, “What are you panicking about? The three of us are still here, what are you afraid of?”

White Star Taoist’s ferocious words shut the panicking voices, but couldn’t stop the plummeting morale.

Seeing this, Yang Chen said calmly, “Let me handle it.”

“What are you going to do?” White Star Taoist didn’t understand.

Yang Chen said, “I will go out of the Formation and fight.”

“What!” White Star Taoist’s pupils contracted, “Yang Chen, what are you thinking?”

Yang Chen spoke slowly, “As of now, the best way to delay time is to single out the Enlightenment Stage members of both clans.”

“Absurd! Even if you win, with so many Enlightenment Stage members besieging you, can you escape?” White Star Taoist rebuked coldly.

Fu Xuanming also thought that Yang Chen was being impulsive, “Brother Yang Chen, I know that you’re upset about Elder Qian Gong’s death, but now is not the time to be impulsive.”

From beginning to end, Yang Chen was never impulsive.

He kept calm and said with a smile, “Both of you are misunderstanding. I had never been impulsive. I have thought it through. All I need to do is to open a small gap in the Formation. If the situation is unfavorable, I’ll flee back immediately. Just make sure that both of you watch the gap and prevent anyone from entering the Formation.”

“Absolutely not,” White Star Taoist said angrily.

Yang Chen spoke calmly, “Elder White Star, think about it. If we don’t do this, we will definitely lose according to the current situation. Once the Formation is broken, not only will I be in trouble, but the entire battlefield and thousands of troops will also be in danger. Is risking my life not worth the safety of the entire battlefield?”

White Star Taoist and Fu Xuanming stared at each other. What Yang Chen said made sense and couldn’t be refuted.

“This...” White Star Taoist clenched her teeth.

Fu Xuanming said, “Sister White Star, Brother Yang Chen has a point. Let him try. But if you encounter any danger, Brother Yang Chen, you better come back immediately. Don’t get carried away.”

“Don’t worry; I know my limits.” Hearing this, Yang Chen smiled.

He wasn’t afraid of the Earth Fire Clan and the Sea King Clan.

He was just afraid of not having a reason to convince the two of them.

Now that he had a reason to leave the Formation, he could start his killing spree.

Chapter 2237: Chapter 2233: Overwhelming Power!_1 Chapter 2237: Chapter 2233: Overwhelming Power!_1 White Star did not try to stop Yang Chen again in the end and chose to help him open the Formation instead.

With the Heavenly Grand Array Plate in hand, White Star casually controlled it, and soon a gap was opened in the array.

Seeing this gap, Yang Chen walked out calmly. Surprisingly, he was all alone and went to the thousands of troops alone. The Sea King Clan and the Earth Fire Clan were both baffled. They were originally very aggressive, but now they dared not act rashly!

“What does this human mean!” The Sea King Clan and the Earth Fire Clan asked secretly.

Yang Chen’s move had left them somewhat confused.

Similarly, on the human side, a large group of people were also puzzled by Yang Chen’s choice. They did not know what Yang Chen wanted to do. After all, the Sea King Clan and the Earth Fire Clan were so aggressive, everyone wanted to hide behind the Formation, but Yang Chen intended to go out of it?

Yang Chen stood with his hands behind him and calmly said, “Sea King Clan, Earth Fire Clan.”

“Humans!” The Earth Fire Clan Sixth Prince came out calmly and looked at Yang Chen with narrowed eyes, his voice chilly.

Yang Chen said, “Now that both armies are at war, there’s no need for us to waste words. I, Yang Chen, on behalf of the humans, challenge the Sea King Clan and the Earth Fire Clan.”

Hearing that, the Sixth Prince laughed.

Yang Chen’s intention was clear: he wanted a one-on-one combat.

The humans chose this because they knew they couldn’t win head-on, so they wanted to change their approach and choose a one-on-one fight.

Doing so would naturally be to the advantage of the humans. However, the Sixth Prince showed no intention of refusing: “Oh? Alright, I’m game. One-on-one, our Earth Fire Clan and Sea King Clan have always been fair. Who do you want to challenge?”

On the surface, he spoke like that, but in his heart, he sneered. Who would really fight Yang Chen one-on-one?

When the time came for several people to gang up and attack together, he wanted to see how Yang Chen would respond. If they could kill another Enlightenment Stage expert, the human side would have no chance of winning.

Yang Chen knew all this, but pretended not to understand: “Anyone of you can come!”

“Good, good courage. In that case, Eighth Brother, you go ahead.” Sixth Prince concealed his cunning smile and ordered his subordinate.

How could the Eighth Prince not understand his Sixth Brother's intentions? He sneered twice and went straight up.

"Human kid, let me have a try with you." The Eighth Prince laughed wildly.

Yang Chen was very calm, his gaze straightforward, not sad nor happy.

Everything was part of his plan.

However, the Eighth Prince clearly didn't think so. He didn't feel like he was falling into an abyss step by step. Instead, he smiled coldly: "Human kid, I admire your courage by coming out alone. Unfortunately, your life will end soon. Let me show you the power of my Earth Fire Clan!"

Wait for others to join the attack?

He felt that it was completely unnecessary for the Sixth Prince to do so. He was more than enough to deal with the humans.

Although the role of innate talent gradually diminished after the Enlightenment Stage, and all clans mainly relied on Dao Intent, there were no advantages for different clans of the same stage. But it should be noted that he, the Eighth Prince, was an elite of the Earth Fire Clan.

Ordinary Earth Fire Clan Enlightenment Stage experts were no match for him.

He was confident that he could easily defeat Yang Chen.

The Eighth Prince attacked as soon as he said so, showing swift and fierce Dao Intent.

When this Dao Intent appeared, it was Dao King-level Dao Intent.

Feeling the Dao King-level Dao Intent, Yang Chen understood why the Eighth Prince was so confident...

Dao King-level Dao Intent was indeed a rare Dao Intent on this battlefield.

But unfortunately, it was still somewhat lacking in front of him.

Merely Dao King-level Dao Intent?

Without any hesitation, Yang Chen directly displayed his own Dao Intent.

When the Primitive Dao Intent was revealed, it immediately displayed an absolute suppression.

When his Primitive Dao Intent emerged, it transformed into a giant mouth, surrounding the Eighth Prince's Dao Intent. After a clash, the Eighth Prince was very confident that his Dao Intent could never lose to Yang Chen.

However, when he actually started fighting, he gradually realized that something was wrong.

His Dao Intent was completely at a disadvantage. Even though he tried his best to counter Yang Chen's powerful suppression using his Dao King Dao Intent, he had no power to fight back.

It wasn't even close.

"How is this possible!" The Eighth Prince was completely frantic.

The human side was also stunned.

White Star and Fu Xuanming were both holding their breaths for Yang Chen, hoping that he could gain some advantage and then control the initiative to escape in the next battle, even if he failed.

But who could have thought that Yang Chen's victory would be more than just gaining a slight advantage. It was a total suppression.

Two Dao Intents each occupied half the sky.

In an instant, the Dao Intent from the Eighth Prince was completely engulfed by Yang Chen's Dao Intent, leaving not even a trace.

This was a real suppression. The Dao Intent was no match at all.

Seeing that something was wrong, the Sixth Prince shouted, "No, save the Eighth Brother quickly!"

As soon as his words fell, the others also sensed the danger and attempted to save the Eighth Prince right away.

However, Yang Chen, who had gained the upper hand, would not let the Eighth Prince escape so easily.

He turned the tide, wielded thunderbolts, and with absolute superiority, after invading the Dao Intent, instantly turned into a sharp sword and broke through the barrier!

"Puff!"

Blood splattered, and the Eighth Prince's body immediately turned into a mist of blood, dissipating like smoke, completely annihilated.

Seeing such a scene, the whole scene fell into a brief silence.

Had a Dao King-level Enlightenment Stage expert just died like that?

It should be known that a Dao King-level Enlightenment Stage expert was considered a master among the Enlightenment Stage; however, it was so easily killed by Yang Chen?

How terrifying was Yang Chen's strength?

White Star and Fu Xuanming were all dumbfounded.

White Star, who was considered the older generation of Enlightenment Stage experts, also had Dao King-level Dao Intent. However, in so many years on the battlefield, she had never successfully killed a Dao King-level Enlightenment Stage expert.

Now, Yang Chen had done it.

It was unbelievable; she couldn't believe her own eyes!

But soon enough, White Star became anxious: "Yang Chen, come back quickly."

She realized how valuable Yang Chen's combat power was, but because of that, she had to hurry Yang Chen to return. At this point, the Sea King Clan and the Earth Fire Clan would definitely not let Yang Chen go. They would definitely try to hold Yang Chen back and make him die.

As she expected, the Sea King Clan and the Earth Fire Clan – a group of Enlightenment Stage experts – all rushed over, trying to keep Yang Chen here!

White Star was ready to close the array at any time; as long as Yang Chen returned, the array would be closed, and she believed Yang Chen should be safe.

However, to her astonishment...

Yang Chen chose not to return!

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2238: Chapter 2234: Defeat Seven with One_1 Chapter 2238: Chapter 2234: Defeat Seven with One_1 White Star Taoist became completely anxious.

What was Yang Chen trying to do? Why didn't he come back?

White Star Taoist could not understand. The current situation for Yang Chen was extremely dangerous, with no way out!

"Yang Chen!" White Star Taoist shouted.

Fu Xuanming was also extremely anxious at this moment, completely clueless about what Yang Chen was thinking.

Yang Chen didn't seem like a slow-witted person. He should have guessed how dangerous the current situation was. Why did he choose to stay instead of returning to safety?

No one knew what Yang Chen wanted to do.

Only Yang Chen himself calmly looked forward.

As many as seven Enlightenment Stage Experts surrounded him.

The other Enlightenment Stage Experts did not make a move, apparently believing that seven people were enough to deal with him.

Yang Chen's lips curled into an extremely sarcastic smile.

Just seven people, enough to bring him, Yang Chen, down in defeat?

Preposterous, ridiculous!

Yang Chen clenched his fists, thinking of Elder Qian Gong's tragic death at the hands of these people, he couldn't bear it.

He vowed to take revenge and start a massacre.

Now, with the Inch Snow Divine Spear in hand, he coldly stared at the enemies in front of him, his gaze calm but containing a terrifying killing intent.

Then, Yang Chen unleashed his Primitive Dao Intent.

A Dao King level Dao Intent emerged instantly, covering half of the battlefield.

Seven Enlightenment Stage Experts, consisting of Dao Kings and Dao Monarchs: four elite experts from the Earth Fire Clan, and the remaining three were allies from the Sea King Clan.

"This human kid's Dao Intent is unusual. Don't underestimate him. When he displays his Dao Intent, we will resist together!" the leading Sea King Clan Enlightenment Stage Expert called out.

The other Enlightenment Stage Experts dared not look down on him, as they were all frightened by Yang Chen's previous powerful move.

Yang Chen had proven his capability to single-handedly fight Dao King Experts and even to kill them. If they went up against him one by one, they would all face a tragic fate.

These seven people acted simultaneously, their crazy Dao Intents merged together, clashing with Yang Chen's single Dao Intent.

Even if Yang Chen's Dao Intent was powerful, it was overshadowed by seven Dao Intents coming together.

But, would Yang Chen only have one Dao Intent?

As his Dao Intent was being defeated...

Just when everyone took a breath of cold air, thinking that Yang Chen was going to be defeated, suddenly, a large amount of flames surged out from his hand.

At first glance, it seemed like ordinary flames, but upon closer inspection, it turned out to be Flames' Dao Intent.

What was even more shocking at the core was that Yang Chen's Flames' Dao Intent was also at the Dao King level...

When the Dao King level Flames' Dao Intent was displayed, combined with the Primitive Dao Intent, the situation immediately started to change!

“Two Dao King Dao Intents, how is this possible?”

These foreign race members were also shocked.

At the same time, both White Star Taoist and Fu Xuanming were taken aback by the series of reversals, gasping repeatedly.

Even with two Dao Intents fighting against each other, Yang Chen was still at a disadvantage. However, it was not as fast as the first Dao Intent’s defeat, it could support for some time.

If it were only two Dao Intents, Yang Chen would undoubtedly lose.

But it was a pity that, how could Yang Chen have only two Dao Intents?

He had more Dao Intents.

“Unyielding Dao Intent, come forth!”

“Nine Nether Dao Intent, come forth!”

Under Yang Chen's display, the remaining two Dao Intents were also revealed!

Four Dao Intents working together, while the power of the remaining two Dao Intents had not reached the Dao King level, their combination was much more powerful than the Enlightenment Stage Experts' forcibly merged Dao Intents.

With four Dao Intents working together, the situation changed immediately.

Yang Chen gradually reversed the field and took the upper hand.

This scene shocked everyone.

The alien tribes were all restless.

"How is this possible!"

"What on earth is happening!"

"He took out two more Dao Intents!"

"Is this real!"

“Four Dao Intents? How can there be four Dao Intents!”

These foreign race members were completely dumbfounded and couldn’t believe their eyes. After all, four Dao Intents sounded too shocking to them. They simply couldn’t believe their own eyes.

But the fact was just so.

“Hang in there!” The seven alien Enlightenment Stage Experts did not want to give up, believing that they still had a chance against Yang Chen.

Yang Chen had four Dao Intents, while they had seven. Even though Yang Chen’s Dao Intents were all from his own hand and were easier to control, they thought they might not necessarily lose to him.

However, this idea had only lasted for a moment.

At the next moment, they became completely horrified.

“Is this the power of Enlightenment Stage?” The group became panicked.

Yang Chen's four Dao Intents were spinning rapidly at the tip of the spear, creating an extremely terrifying force that could burst out at any moment. The seven alien Enlightenment Stage Experts were all terrified and flinched.

"We can't hold on, we absolutely can't hold on."

"This is not a power that Enlightenment Stage can use!"

"It's too terrifying..."

They wanted to escape, thinking that they couldn't fight anymore. At the same time, Yang Chen's Long Spear swept down rapidly and menacingly.

"Catastrophe!"

The terrifying strike created by the rotation of the four Dao Intents was the peak strike Yang Chen could execute at the moment.

This move would end everything.

The Catastrophe struck. The terrifying Dao Intent was fully poured out, without any trace left. Within an instant, the Dao Intents of the seven alien Enlightenment Stage Experts were shattered!

With all their Dao Intents destroyed, the seven alien Enlightenment Stage Experts were panic-stricken, screaming in fear, “Run, run away!”

After crushing their defense, how could Yang Chen let them escape so easily?

“Demonize!”

Yang Chen activated his demonization, pursuing them fiercely!

He aimed at one of the alien Enlightenment Stage Experts and used his Dao Intent to crush his opponent and kill him.

After killing the first one, the second one would follow suit.

Now in demonized state, Yang Chen’s speed had become very fast. He showed no mercy at all. With each Dao Intent unleashed, an Enlightenment Stage Expert lost their life.

This scene had already shocked the entire scene, every single person.

Including White Star Taoist and Fu Xuanming.

They had been completely shocked by Yang Chen's prowess, as everything he had just done was beyond their comprehension!

A single person fighting seven Enlightenment Stage Experts, scattering them, and now chasing and killing the seven enlightened ones?

Was this something that a peer Enlightenment Stage Expert could do?

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2239: Chapter 2235: How Many Merit Points Earned_1 Chapter 2239: Chapter 2235: How Many Merit Points Earned_1 "Usually, only those ranked on the Great Dao Rankings could do it..." Fu Xuanming said agape, that was what he subconsciously thought.

Those on the Great Dao Rankings are indeed capable of defeating several Enlightenment Stage experts with their own strength.

"Yang Chen, has he already attained power overwhelming enough to dominate the Great Dao Rankings?" White Star was also immersed in shock.

If they knew that Yang Chen had already defeated those on the Great Dao Rankings long ago, they probably wouldn't be so surprised now.

Facing seven enemies with the power of one was not an impossible task on the Great Dao Rankings.

And Yang Chen had just managed to do that, not only facing seven opponents, he even achieved an overwhelming victory.

After displaying his demonic transformation, Yang Chen started a massacre!

“Second Level of Demonic Transformation!” Yang Chen twisted his neck.

The First Transformation did not proceed.

After carrying out the Second Transformation, he killed the second Enlightenment Stage expert and began with the third!

Finally, the other Enlightenment Stage experts from the Sea King Clan and Earth Fire Clan reacted. They were completely submerged in shock just moments ago, unable to respond.

Now that they reacted, their faces turned red.

“Quick, save them!”

“Quick, save them!”

Everyone panicked.

Even the Sixth Prince was panicking!

Regret filled the Sixth Prince's heart. At first, he believed that there was no way things could go wrong, but he didn't expect Yang Chen's combat power to be so explosive.

One person fighting seven and managing to dominate the fight.

Where would he dare to hesitate now? He plans to save them!

After all, each Enlightenment Stage expert is an important force for them!

At this moment, they were being wildly massacred by Yang Chen. Up till now, three Enlightenment Stage experts had already fallen into Yang Chen's hands!

Yang Chen burst into a hearty laugh. Seeing the Enlightenment Stage experts surrounding him, he sneered, "The fight today was so enjoyable! I'll play with you guys again in a few days. I'll leave first."

If he was surrounded by more than a dozen Enlightenment Stage experts, it would be a bit unfavorable for him.

He can not stay and fight. He had already used the Catastrophe earlier, and had spent a lot of his Dao Intent. There was no need to fight anymore!

After all, among the last wave of Enlightenment Stage experts who took action, there were many with strong powers.

It’s the best choice to retreat when things are going well!

Seeing a large group of Enlightenment Stage experts frantically attacking, Yang Chen laughed wildly, then escaped into the formation.

White Star, seizing the opportunity, immediately controlled the Heavenly Grand Array Plate and closed the formation.

At this moment, the people from the Sea King Clan and Earth Fire Clan were completely dumbfounded.

Especially the Earth Fire Clan’s Sixth Prince, his anger surged with veins popping on his forehead.

“What a joke!” The Sixth Prince gritted his teeth. He felt like he was going crazy. “Ahhhh! Humans, I want you dead!”

“Sixth Prince, we, the Sea King Clan, have already helped you a lot. This time, we’ve also lost two Enlightenment Stage experts because of you,” snarled the Golden-Spear Sea King Enlightenment Stage expert from the Sea King Clan.

The Sixth Prince quickly apologized with a smile. For him, the Sea King Clan was crucial. If they didn’t help, the Earth Fire Clan would not have the ability to resist the humans.

Now that the Sixth Prince tried to appease the Sea King Clan, the attack naturally stopped.

It seemed as if the horn of victory had sounded for the humans. Yang Chen’s arrival and departure made him a hero in their hearts.

“Yang Chen, Yang Chen, Yang Chen!”

The name was shouted, echoing in all directions!

In the crowd, Luo Yihong secretly looked at Yang Chen’s figure and finally sighed.

Perhaps, she really wasn’t a match for Yang Chen!

At this moment, both White Star Taoist and Fu Xuanming had a tense expression, it wasn’t until they saw Yang Chen’s return that they let out a sigh of relief.

Fu Xuanming laughed heartily, “Yang Chen, you are truly amazing! Now that you’ve made your move, the situation has been completely turned around. It’s unbelievable!”

White Star Taoist sighed with emotion, “Yang Chen, thank you. After this, I think the Sea King Clan and Earth Fire Clan won’t dare to act rashly anymore. We should have a long time to stall until reinforcements arrive.”

Yang Chen faintly smiled, “It’s nothing. It’s just what I should do. I’m thinking about one thing right now!”

“What’s the matter?” White Star Taoist asked with surprise.

“I wonder, how many merit points will be awarded for killing all these Enlightenment Stage alien experts today?” asked Yang Chen.

White Star Taoist was dumbfounded for a moment but quickly recovered. She didn’t expect Yang Chen to be so concerned about merit points.

She smiled, “So, you’re considering the merit points. Well, the higher the rank of the alien expert, the more terrifying the merit points for killing them are. The lowest points for killing an Enlightenment Stage is 200,000. A Dao Monarch is worth 300,000, a Dao King is worth 600,000. If I remember correctly, you just killed one Dao Monarch and three Dao Kings... ”

At this point, White Star Taoist also couldn’t help but gasp.

If it were in the past, she could hardly believe that killing two Dao Monarchs and one Dao King could happen.

The key is that Yang Chen is very clever. He deliberately targeted the Dao Kings for the kills.

As a result, both Sea King Clan and Earth Fire Clan suffered huge losses this time, which were almost irreparable!

“So, that’s 2.1 million merit points...” Yang Chen muttered to himself. “How many ranks can these merit points get me?”

“It might be a bit difficult to make it into the rankings for the Enlightenment Stage list with 2.1 million merit points, but Yang Chen today accounts for a major part of your merit points, not in how many Enlightenment Stage experts you killed, but in how you saved the entire battlefield. Once White Star Taoist and Yunshang report this to the Merit Points Alliance System, the awarded merit points would be at least 4 million. Saving a battlefield is far more powerful than killing a few Enlightenment Stage experts!” explained White Star.

Yang Chen nodded his head.

Four million plus 2.1 million merit points...

If he could get these merit points, he didn’t know how high his ranking would be. He was now only thinking about quickly increasing his ranking so that he could have a legitimate reason to marry Zhang Xuelian.

“As for now...”

White Star Taoist looked ahead, smiling, “Yang Chen, you did a good job. The Sea King Clan and the Earth Fire Clan have fallen out with each other! Hahaha, I don’t think they’ll attack again anytime soon. This time, you made a significant contribution!”

“I wouldn’t say significant contribution, this time I had no choice but to act. I never expected to unleash some potential,” Yang Chen said modestly.

White Star knew that Yang Chen was a humble person. How could he possibly think that Yang Chen only became so powerful because he was forced to unleash some potential?

“What are we going to do next?” Fu Xuanming asked.

“Next, it’s simple. We just need to wait for reinforcements to arrive. As for now, Yang Chen, let me help you report your merit points,” White Star said.

“Thank you, Elder White Star,” Yang Chen said gratefully.

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2240: Chapter 2236: The Divine General List and the War God List_1 Chapter 2240: Chapter 2236: The Divine General List and the War God List_1 Reinforcements couldn’t arrive in just one or two days.

And these foreign race people also lingered outside the formation, neither attacking nor retreating, wasting a lot of time.

It’s not hard to see that the foreign race people had been thoroughly frightened by Yang Chen’s action.

Now Yang Chen has become the idol and hero in everyone’s eyes. It can be said that Yang Chen’s single move made everyone on the battlefield remember him.

Now, many people are chanting a name.

“Paramount Madman!”

This is the title everyone gave to Yang Chen.

Mad!

When Yang Chen chose to fight in the beginning, he could only be described as mad. Everyone thought that his madness was a joke, but who would have expected that Yang Chen would go mad and kill four Enlightenment Stage experts with one battle, making the foreign race people terrified at the news.

This title was thus completely established.

“Paramount...”

Yang Chen didn’t particularly like this title, but overall, it wasn’t annoying either.

At the moment, these foreign race people are not likely to attack again, and according to the information obtained by White Star Taoist, reinforcements would arrive soon.

There will be no problem with the Heaven and Earth Great Luo Array for the time being. Yang Chen is no longer choosing to stay here.

Although his presence alone can play an absolute suppressive role here!

The main reason for Yang Chen’s departure was his curiosity about the ranking on the Divine General List.

His goal was to be the number one person on the Divine General List in terms of merit points, and with this title, he would have a stronger position in front of Taiyi Sect.

Yang Chen arrived at the Merit Hall.

When Yang Chen arrived, the whole scene became boiling.

“Yang Chen!”

“Yang Chen is here.”

“I like Yang Chen so much.”

Many people screamed, astonished, especially the female cultivators. Seeing Yang Chen’s young appearance, they were even unable to move their paths.

There were also some young cultivators who took Yang Chen as their role model and target!

Yang Chen’s presence inspired everyone.

Young and achieving the Enlightenment Stage, saving the battlefield, and killing the foreign race!

Yang Chen’s presence is a myth. Just a short time ago, he became famous in one battle and spread in all directions!

Yang Chen didn’t expect himself to be so famous now. As he walked by, there was discussion everywhere.

He was even more curious about the ranking on the Divine General List.

Now that he had come to see, Yang Chen had a general understanding.

The Divine General List records the rankings of the Enlightenment Stage and True God Stage experts. However, it goes without saying that the True God Stage experts are almost invisible on this list, and most of them are Enlightenment Stage experts standing tall.

The top-ranked Enlightenment Stage expert, named Zhao Sikong, had an astonishing merit points of more than 50 million.

When Yang Chen saw this number, he took a breath of cold air, not only because of the depths of the shockwave. This merit point was a bit exaggerated.

“Zhao Sikong, Zhao Sikong... I seem to have some impression of this person. Could it be one of the few Daozun in Taiyi Sect?” Yang Chen muttered to himself.

He has done some research on the Great Dao Rankings, at least he remembers the few Daozuns on the Great Dao Rankings.

Zhao Sikong is one of them, belonging to Taiyi Sect, holding a high position, and has been on the Divine General List for many years.

First place, with more than 50 million points.

Yang Chen smiled bitterly in secret. Comparing like this, his merit points seemed a bit insignificant.

“It seems that just killing a few Enlightenment Stage experts of the same rank is far from enough to cut down the first place on the Divine General List.” Yang Chen muttered to himself.

The second place was behind Zhao Sikong by several million points, but it also reached 50 million points.

Third place, more than 40 million.

Fourth place, more than 40 million as well.

Each person was biting hard and only after the seventh place, the gap gradually widened. Yang Chen wasn’t hard-pressed to judge that after the seventh place, it would probably be a contest between Dao King-level experts.

“At my fastest speed, I should be able to sweep through the seventh place, but above the seventh place, the difficulty increases.” Yang Chen muttered to himself.

Those Daozun experts are more perverted one by one.

While pondering in his heart, Yang Chen was also curious about the situation on the War God List right above the Divine General List.

The War God List, without a doubt, has Li Chongxiao at the highest position!

Li Chongxiao, with a merit of...

“One billion?” Yang Chen took a deep breath.

This merit point was too exaggerated, reaching as high as one billion.

That’s right, Li Chongxiao is the first place on the War God List, it’s normal for no one to surpass his invincible existence on the battlefield for so many years.

And the other War God List participants were not bad either. Although there were only ten people on the list, each one of them was extremely strong.

“It seems that there are only Nirvana Stage experts on the War God List. Even if there is a Great Ascension Stage expert, it is only Li Chongxiao, who has just entered the Great Ascension Stage. As for the Boundless Stage experts, they probably don’t care about the false names on these lists.” Yang Chen thought to himself.

The weakest War God on the War God List also had as many as 200 million merit points, which was a higher level than the Divine General List.

Yang Chen felt bitter and amused, but a grand idea arose in his heart.

If he could get on the War God List with his current cultivation, even if it was just the last place, it would be enough to shock the world and make those in Taiyi Sect who questioned his existence shut their mouths.

Just being on the Divine General List was not enough.

So, the War God List... The War God List!

It sounded difficult, but if it wasn't difficult, how could people shut their mouths?

Yang Chen pondered, already having his own ideas.

Afterwards, he left the garrison palace, like a dragon showing its head but not its tail, making those who wanted to see more of him secretly lost. When they came back to their senses, Yang Chen had already disappeared without a trace.

Yang Chen chose to retreat into seclusion.

This time, with the demonization, Yang Chen felt somewhat inadequate. The inadequacy lay in the coordination between monster transformation and demonization.

Originally, the early stage of Ten Transformation Godhood was a combination of monster and demon transformation. If there was only demonization without monster transformation, it would seem a bit nondescript.

Yang Chen planned to refine the materials of the Ancient Monster Clan he obtained from the Earth Fiend Clan and complete the monster transformation afterwards.

His strength was not enough, at least it was still slightly insufficient compared to those Dao Venerate experts. If he could complete the monster transformation today, he might not be without a chance to fight even against a group of twenty Enlightenment Realm experts.

However, since the monster transformation was not yet complete, he had to change his mind!

Thus, Yang Chen spent day after day, refining materials.

After three days, the materials for the monster transformation were almost refined.

However, just as he was about to complete the last step of the refinement, something suddenly changed.

Outside the battlefield, someone shouted!

Soon, someone brought the news to Yang Chen’s ears, quickly asking Yang Chen to leave seclusion.

Because...

The foreign race had somehow invited a Daozun level expert to stand before the Heaven and Earth Great Luo Array, asking Yang Chen to come forward and fight one on one!

For every day Yang Chen didn’t fight, he would keep shouting outside!

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2241: Chapter 2237: Dare to Accept the Challenge?_1 Chapter 2241: Chapter 2237: Dare to Accept the Challenge?_1 Now, in the camp of the Alien Army...

The Sea King Clan and Earth Fire Clan are waiting in a strict formation, while the humans maintain their formation too, and stay within the Formation, not daring to act rashly.

Above the Sea King Clan and Earth Fire Clan, there stands a gigantic Sea King Clan member.

This Sea King Clan member is covered in purple scales. If anyone recognizes him, they can identify his status.

This is a noble of the Sea King Clan, named Purple Scaled Sea King!

The Purple Scaled Sea King can be considered the largest and most noble Sea King Clan member. He is born with a high status, far superior to other Sea King Clan members.

Now, the Purple Scaled Sea King stands among the many Alien tribes, towering over everyone else.

However, no one dares to disrespect him, showing just how powerful this Purple Scaled Sea King is.

The Purple Scaled Sea King stands among the crowd of foreign race people, swaying his body, and speaking emotionlessly, “Little Six, you’re really lucky. I happened to be passing by this place for my cultivation and came across your situation. I’ll lend you a hand, it seems that your Earth Fire Clan’s destiny isn’t over yet.”

The Sixth Prince of the Earth Fire Clan looks at the Purple Scaled Sea King with relief and says, “Thanks to Brother Kong Wu for your help. If it weren’t for you, I really don’t know how to deal with that human kid. He’s just too powerful.”

He is also scared in his heart. When he met Yang Chen, he thought that their Earth Fire Clan’s attack plan would inevitably fail, and there would be no chance of victory at all.

Yang Chen alone can fight against several Dao King-level experts.

How to fight?

He already had a falling out with the Sea King Clan members, seeing that the Earth Fire Clan had little hope of taking over the human territories. They were already planning to withdraw their troops.

He tried his best to retain their cooperation but had no way to do so. But just when he was at his most desperate, he met Kong Wu, who was nearby cultivating.

Kong Wu, as a member of the Sea King Clan, would not find it strange to appear in any sea area, as every sea area might have a wonderful cultivation effect for the Sea King Clan.

Kong Wu happened to be here.

After much persuasion from the Sixth Prince, Kong Wu finally agreed to help. Seeing that the Sixth Prince was willing to offer something in exchange, Kong Wu agreed to lend a hand.

To one side, Golden Gun Sea King sneered, “I must say, Old Six, you’re really lucky to have met Brother Kong Wu. Now that Kong Wu has stepped in, this human is finished, and there’s no chance for them to resist on this battlefield.”

The Dao Venerate expert named Kong Wu swayed his enormous body in the air and sneered, “Humans have a ranking list called the Great Dao Rankings, which records the strengths of those Enlightenment Realm experts. Since this kid was able to achieve this step, he should be on the Great Dao Rankings. However, it’s a pity that he met me.”

Kong Wu raised the corner of his mouth and sneered coldly, “Now, I’d like to see if this kid still has the guts to come out and fight.”

“Brother Kong Wu, don’t worry. Will that kid dare to come out and fight after hearing about your Dao Venerate strength? He’ll definitely be turtling inside. But it doesn’t matter, even if their reinforcements arrive, with your strength, it won’t make any difference. After all, there will be no Nirvana Stage reinforcements appearing on this battlefield,” the Sixth Prince flattered and ingratiated himself, his words full of pleasing intent.

Kong Wu said, “Rest assured, even if he doesn’t come out, I have ways to deal with him. Does he really think that a single Formation can fool me? I am actually quite interested in this kid’s Four Dao Intents. It is quite an impressive existence to be able to comprehend four different Dao Intents.”

“Hm? Someone’s coming, Brother Kong Wu, look, it’s that kid,” Golden Gun Sea King shouted.

Kong Wu looked up and saw Yang Chen at a glance.

Indeed, Yang Chen had already come in response to the news!

At this moment, Yang Chen stood on the city wall, along with Daoist Yunshang, White Star Daoist and Fu Xuanming all by his side.

Yang Chen looked down, saying, “Such a strong Dao Intent aura, is he the Alien Dao Venerate?”

“Yes, this man is the Purple Scaled Sea King, an outcast of the Sea King Clan, an aristocrat. In addition, he is a Dao Venerate. Yang Chen, don’t act rashly. Although I’ve heard about your defeat of seven Enlightenment Realm experts last time, a Dao Venerate is far beyond any Dao King. The gap is just too large,” Daoist Yunshang sighed, not wanting Yang Chen to make any mistakes at this point.

White Star Daoist also slowly said, “Now, we only need to hold the line without making mistakes. As long as we can wait for the reinforcements to arrive, everything will be worry-free.”

Yang Chen shook his head lightly.

Things wouldn’t be that simple.

A Dao Venerate expert is indeed much stronger than a Dao King, capable of overwhelming a dozen or more Dao Kings. It is precisely because of this that he has already appeared. Can this Heaven and Earth Great Luo Array really withstand him?

Yang Chen couldn’t be sure in his heart.

At this moment, Kong Wu had already started to shout loudly, sneering, “Human Paramount Madman, I heard that you’re quite arrogant, and you had some advantages in the last battle against my clan. Well, the Old Man is here now, also in the Enlightenment Stage, and I’m ready to fight you one-on-one. How come you don’t even have the courage to fight me?”

Yang Chen didn’t speak.

But people at the bottom were already getting chaotic.

“Paramount Madman, you’re going to get it soon.”

“Paramount Madman is invincible.”

“Yang Chen, you can’t possibly win.”

In everyone’s heart, Yang Chen is now an invincible existence, unbeatable and unparalleled.

However, Yang Chen did not immediately step forward.

Instead, Kong Wu laughed heartily, “Invincible? What a big joke! Why don’t I see the invincible existence you’re talking about? Where is he?”

Upon hearing this, many people became confused.

Yes, why isn’t Yang Chen stepping forward?

At that time, Yang Chen singlehandedly fought multiple people. Why is he not appearing now when he is being provoked?

“Surely your so-called invincible existence isn’t afraid of battle? Hahaha,” Kong Wu taunted.

“Impossible.”

“The Paramount Madman wouldn’t fear battle!”

“That’s right, Yang Chen isn’t afraid. Yang Chen beat you all up last time!”

Although many people were saying this, they were not as confident in their hearts. If Yang Chen wasn’t afraid of Kong Wu, why wouldn’t he step forward?

Kong Wu said disdainfully, “It seems that humans are just a bunch of people who only know how to bluster. They have no real ability, and there’s not even a single person who dares to fight me. What a bunch of trash!”

Yang Chen rubbed his eyebrows, “I’ll go down and test his strength.”

“Yang Chen, what are you doing?” Daoist Yunshang immediately tried to stop him. “You must not be impulsive.”

Yang Chen shook his head, he wasn't really impulsive. In fact, he chose to take action not because of the provocation, as he was not a character who could easily be provoked.

The reason is that if he doesn't take action, the morale of the humans will probably plummet.

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2242: Chapter 2238: Battling Daozun!_1 Chapter 2242: Chapter 2238: Battling Daozun!_1 It seemed like human morale wasn't important right now, but that was not the case.

Now or later, the fight has to happen, and once it starts, the impact on morale at this time will gradually become apparent.

By then, the human side will undoubtedly be defeated.

Yang Chen originally didn't plan to intervene in these matters. Whether human morale was important or not had nothing to do with him. But now, Yang Chen just wanted to earn merits in battle. Anything related to combat merits, he didn't want to give up.

If he had a disadvantage on this battlefield, his merits would definitely end up in vain. This was something Yang Chen didn't want to see.

So now, he planned to actively seek battle.

White Star Taoist also attempted to dissuade him, saying, “Yang Chen, I understand your feelings. You are still young and have earned your reputation with great difficulty. But now, to be challenged so openly, it would surely make anyone uncomfortable. Wanting to compete head-on with him is a normal human reaction. But think about it, what will you fight him with? The Purple Scale Sea King is a Taoist Master Level. You’re not his match.”

Taoist Yun Shang also felt that Yang Chen was just acting out of impulse, he said, “Yang Chen, just bear with it. You mustn’t make a rash decision over this.”

Yang Chen helplessly responded, “Both of you, it’s not that I’m being reckless or impulsive. Have you considered that even if I don’t join the fight, would the current human situation become clear? If we really just keep a strong defense and do nothing, waiting for reinforcements, that’s fine. But with this Taoist Master Level appearing, can this Array Formation really hold up? I think both of you should be more aware of the power of a Taoist Master Level than I am.”

Taoist Yun Shang and White Star Taoist looked at each other, their hearts skipped a beat.

They had actually considered this problem, but they instinctively avoided it and didn’t want to think too deeply.

After all, this issue was not very friendly to them.

But now that Yang Chen mentioned it, they thought about it carefully and couldn’t help but sigh, “Maybe, it might hold up.”

This “maybe” already exposed that they too were uncertain.

Yang Chen said with a melancholy tone: “Taoist Yun Shang, you said it yourself, it’s a ‘maybe’. We don’t know when reinforcements will arrive, or if we can hold up. If our morale falls drastically now, and when this Array Formation is broken, we won’t have any power to resist, and the battlefield will completely collapse, leaving us with no power to continue the battle.”

White Star Taoist did not speak again, she knew that what Yang Chen said was very reasonable and undeniable.

“Yang Chen, you’re right. However, even if you’re right, how should we resist this Taoist Master Level? If you go, can you really fight him?” White Star Taoist talked with worry.

Taoist Yun Shang also chimed in from the side: “As of now, no matter what else we say, Yang Chen, if you truly lose, the situation will only get worse.”

Yang Chen laughed, “Don’t worry, it won’t be easy for him to defeat me. Though I admit I may not be able to win, but I will not lose easily.”

“Yang Chen, you...” Taoist Yun Shang hesitated.

“Good, let Yang Chen try it out.” White Star Taoist suddenly changed her mind, “With Yang Chen’s current strength far surpassing ours, let him give it a try. We should not get involved in this matter.”

Taoist Yun Shang also acknowledged his own lack of strength and there was nothing he could say, so he could only say, “If that’s the case then, Yang Chen, you must remember to be cautious and not reckless.”

“I understand.” Yang Chen was eager to try.

Honestly, facing a challenge from a Taoist Master Level, he was not afraid at all, but he was actually looking forward to it.

He was looking forward to seeing how strong a Taoist Master Level would be.

He wanted to understand the strength of a Taoist Master Level and measure the gap between himself and a Taoist Master Level.

And the Void Sorcerer was undoubtedly a perfect test stone.

“Open the Array Formation.”

Under the control of Taoist Yun Shang, the Array Formation quickly opened.

Then, Yang Chen slowly walked out from the Array Formation, arriving outside.

The opening of the Array Formation and Yang Chen’s appearance excited many people. Especially on the human side, they were already chanting names like Yang Chen and Extremely Fierce Daoist.

Yang Chen’s presence was their hope, their future.

Seeing that Yang Chen really came out, the Void Sorcerer sneered in his heart. He didn't appear at the very beginning, but only came out after being provoked. It showed that the opponent was just a kid who couldn't withstand provocation.

When faced with his provocation, one should either not give him any opportunities to provoke from the beginning, or just ignore it from the start to the end!

But clearly, Yang Chen didn't belong to either of them.

So be it!

The Void Sorcerer sneered, "I really didn't expect you to be so brave to step out. But it's a pity, in the end, you're just an insignificant clown who can't take the center stage."

"Whether that's true or not, you'll have to beat me first," Yang Chen said slowly.

The Inch Snow God Spear was already taken out. He wasn't going to show any mercy in his fight with the Void Sorcerer.

The Void Sorcerer laughed, "You're very arrogant, I'll show you the might of a Taoist Master Level!"

As soon as he finished speaking, the Void Sorcerer made his move as quickly as lightning, and his Dao Intent exploded, showing his strong stature as a Taoist Master Level.

The Dao Intent displayed by the Void Sorcerer was as sharp as a knife, it was the Golden Dao Intent, invincible!

As soon as his Dao Intent appeared, it was like an all-conquering blade, coming straight at him. It seemed like nothing could resist it.

Yang Chen also felt the tingling of his scalp, as he felt the terror from this Dao Intent.

On first impression, it didn't seem to be anything special.

But upon closer observation, there was a kind of fear that nothing could resist this Dao Intent!

"Is this a Taoist Master Level?" Yang Chen's pupils contracted.

He quickly summoned all of his loyal Dao Intent and had all four types of Dao Intent attack at once, trying to compete against this Golden Dao Intent at a Taoist Master Level.

Boom.

A huge wave of force exploded, causing an intense flow of terrifying wind, sweeping across all area. The scene had everyone watching with horror as numerous soldiers quickly retreated!

Just a simple confrontation had many people staring wide-eyed in disbelief.

The Sixth Prince, the Enlightenment Stage of the Sea King Clan, Taoist Yun Shang, White Star Taoist, all found it hard to believe.

This is also the Enlightenment Stage, but the gap was too wide.

The confrontation between Yang Chen and the Void Sorcerer gave them a feeling of inability to intervene.

Too strong.

“Is this really a battle at the Enlightenment Stage?” Many people were pondering over this question in their hearts.

The Void Sorcerer squinted his eyes too.

His Golden Dao Intent, which had been cultivated to the extreme, actually couldn’t break through Yang Chen’s Dao Intent barrier?

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2243: Chapter 2239: Golden Wheel Kingdom and Catastrophe_1 Chapter 2243: Chapter 2239: Golden Wheel Kingdom and Catastrophe_1 This made Kong Wu feel like he was losing face.

Just now, he boasted in front of his companions that dealing with Yang Chen would be as easy as blowing dust off.

But the current situation was somewhat different from what he had anticipated.

“Hmph, human kid, you do have some tricks. Gathering four Dao intents together, you have quite some means. Without using my true abilities, I indeed cannot do anything to you.” Kong Wu’s expression darkened.

Yang Chen suddenly felt a lot more pressure, as Kong Wu intensified his suppression with Dao intents, causing his four Dao intents to be on the verge of collapsing.

In an instant, Yang Chen was retreating, experiencing the power of the Dao Venerate expert.

This Dao Venerate expert’s Dao intents were horrifying; even with his four Dao intents combined, he was still heavily suppressed.

Yang Chen had to admit, the Dao Venerate was indeed an exception among the Enlightenment Realm Experts, and no wonder so few people reached this level. When Dao intents reached this level, they indeed had a strong deterrent effect!

Taking the upper hand now, Kong Wu immediately pursued his victory, with countless Dao Intents pressing down. Every time they pressed down, it felt like countless sharp knives falling from the sky, giving Yang Chen a terrible suppression!

At this point, Yang Chen no longer hid his powers and suddenly revealed his demonic transformation!

“First Transformation!”

Yang Chen’s aura suddenly dispersed, becoming eerily abnormal.

After the First Transformation, Yang Chen suddenly grabbed his Divine Spear and started fighting with Kong Wu again.

However, after a brief exchange of blows, Yang Chen quickly retreated.

First Transformation was still not enough to counter Kong Wu.

“Huh?” Kong Wu sensed something different about Yang Chen, as he seemed more violent than before, and not just that.

Yang Chen's speed and power had increased significantly compared to before – very strange indeed!

However, it was still within his acceptability, so Kong Wu didn't feel like it was unbearable.

Soon, he once again manipulated the Dao Intents, pressing down fiercely, determined to kill, fully intending to crush Yang Chen with his strength.

After all, to deal with a mere Dao King, he had wasted too much time, making him lose face as well...

But just at that moment, Yang Chen's demonic aura had changed once again.

"Second Level of Demonic Transformation!" Yang Chen's demonic transformation rose to the next level.

After the Second Level of Demonic Transformation, Yang Chen suddenly launched his Dao Intent attacks. Then the black demonic Qi transformed into a physical attack form, combined with his Dao Intent, and tangled with the golden Dao Intent.

Although Yang Chen's Dao Intent was slightly disadvantaged, with the help of Demonic Qi, entangling them wasn't an issue at the moment.

"What!" Kong Wu's pupils constricted, increasingly unable to accept the situation.

Yang Chen could now fight him to a standstill?

How could he accept that?

However, Yang Chen's demonization did not stop at the Second Level of Demonic Transformation.

At this moment, Yang Chen's aura dispersed once more, and the demonic Qi within his body flowed into the third transformation.

It was more terrifying and fearful compared to before. Now, Yang Chen was enveloped in a sea of demonic Qi.

Yang Chen revealed a smile.

Under his demonic transformation, his smile appeared very bizarre!

At the Second Level of Demonic Transformation, he could barely fight against the Dao Venerate expert. However, at the Third Level of Demonic Transformation, it should be possible for him to face the Dao Venerate expert.

As long as he used the Jade Spirit Art, even if Kong Wu revealed some of his trump cards, it would not be impossible for him to fight back.

Now with his heart set, Yang Chen launched an attack.

In this attack, Yang Chen's methods were not inferior to Kong Wu. Under the suppression of the four Dao Intents, he even surpassed Kong Wu.

As for Kong Wu, he fell into a passive position, only able to enter a defensive state under Yang Chen's frantic attack.

"How is this possible?" Kong Wu's veins bulged with rage.

Infuriated, he immediately used all of his means.

"Golden Wheel Kingdom!" Kong Wu shrieked, unleashing all of his power. He couldn't believe he was being pressed by Yang Chen!

How could this be possible?

When he launched the Golden Wheel Kingdom, he showcased his peak strength.

His Dao Intent condensed into a golden wheel, which grew larger and larger, reaching hundreds of zhang in size, manifesting above the sky and spinning rapidly.

Not only was the wheel enormous in size, but it was also filled with Dao Intent, so powerful that it could destroy the heavens and earth!

This terrifying Dao Intent, in the form of cutting pressure, made people lose the thought of resisting.

At a glance, Yang Chen felt his scalp go numb.

His decision to come out was correct.

If the Golden Wheel Kingdom were to cut the Heaven and Earth Great Luo Array, the array would be unable to withstand even a single blow and would be quickly destroyed.

White Star Taoist and Daoist Yunshang could not deny that Yang Chen's choice was indeed correct. If Yang Chen didn't choose to fight at that time, Kong Wu could have easily broken the Heaven and Earth Great Luo Array.

Dao Venerate expert, despairingly powerful.

But now, what worried everyone was, how would Yang Chen withstand this move?

Many people felt suffocated. The Golden Wheel Kingdom was simply unbeatable!

Kong Wu laughed wildly, “Human kid, under my Golden Wheel Kingdom, I don’t know how many Dao King experts have been killed. Today, you will die here, and it will be your good fortune that you forced me to use the Golden Wheel Kingdom!”

Yang Chen’s scalp was numb at the moment.

He originally had some chance of winning, but upon looking around, he found no trace of Spiritual Flower and Strange Grass available for his use. This made his Jade Spirit Art completely useless.

With the Jade Spirit Art being useless now, Yang Chen could only go head-on against Kong Wu’s Golden Wheel Kingdom.

“Forget it. Just use the Catastrophe. Let the heavens decide who wins and who loses!”

Yang Chen’s aura, under the Third Transformation, was pushed to its limit. Then, holding the Inch Snow Divine Spear, he threw his four Dao Intents into an extreme spin.

Immediately, he struck with One Gun, launching his full force into a Peak Strike.

Catastrophe clashed against the Golden Wheel Kingdom!

Victory or defeat would be decided in this confrontation!

“Aaaah, kid, die!” Kong Wu laughed manically, his laughter hideous, as he felt he was already guaranteed to win.

Yang Chen, on the other hand, pushed his Third Transformation to the extreme, while also unleashing his current full-strength attack.

There was a deafening blast, and the aftermath spread tens of thousands of miles away. The waves were turbulent, unable to calm or rest...

Yang Chen and Kong Wu, at the very center, were engulfed in a dazzling display, making it impossible to tell who won and who lost!

White Star Taoist, Daoist Yunshang, and everyone else were concerned about the outcome.

At the Sea King Clan and the Earth Fire Clan, the tension was unbearable; they all wanted to know the result!

In the battle between Yang Chen and Kong Wu, who won?

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2244: Chapter 2240: Suppression of Merit Points?_1 Chapter 2244: Chapter 2240: Suppression of Merit Points?_1 The storm raged on, impossible to quell.

People’s hearts were focused on this battle.

After a while, a figure suddenly emerged from the storm, and it was Kong Wu!

Kong Wu retreated hastily, his eyes filled with rage, and within his anger, there was a hint of fear!

“Kong Wu has come out.”

“It seems that Daoist Kong Wu has won.”

“Hahaha, I told you, Kong Wu is a Dao Venerate expert, how could he lose to a mere human? Kong Wu, he cannot fail.”

When the crowd saw Kong Wu return, they thought he had won easily.

The human side’s hearts turned cold, knowing that Yang Chen had most likely lost as Kong Wu was the first to emerge.

However, just as everyone despaired, Yang Chen’s figure suddenly appeared, staring forward, facing Kong Wu’s gaze, making Kong Wu’s expression even more wary.

Only Kong Wu knew that during his confrontation with Yang Chen, he had suffered some losses.

This was the hardest part for Kong Wu to accept, as he was a Dao Venerate expert and had used his strongest techniques, but Yang Chen still managed to suppress him to some extent.

Now, after a fierce clash, Kong Wu took a deep breath, trying to find a way out for himself: “Humph, Paramount Madman, you do have some skills. Let’s stop here for today and fight again some other day.”

When the conversation ended, Kong Wu chose to give up and returned to his camp, making everyone look at him in surprise.

Yang Chen didn’t intend to be aggressive, but in fact, he wanted to kill Kong Wu.

However, with the Jade Spirit Art of no use at the moment, his chances of defeating Kong Wu were slim, so he had to let go.

“Kong Wu knows how to find a way out for himself.” Yang Chen said coldly with a smile.

Then, he said: “Fine, we will fight again another day. I hope next time you won’t be as cowardly as you were this time. Hahaha!”

His words about cowardice enraged Kong Wu, veins bulging on his face, but also uplifted the spirits of the humans.

“Hahaha, this foreigner has retreated.”

“The Sea King Clan is afraid!”

“I’ve said before, once Paramount Madman makes a move, Kong Wu cannot stand against him.”

“Paramount Madman, isn’t suppressing Kong Wu child’s play?”

“Kong Wu is not a match for Paramount Madman!”

Kong Wu heard these words, his face flushed red with anger. He hated that Yang Chen was ridiculing him, but he couldn’t respond because he had indeed been scared earlier and chose to give up the fight first.

With the Golden Wheel Kingdom in play, he had no other moves.

“Damn it!” Kong Wu gritted his teeth and watched Yang Chen return, only able to suppress his anger.

Seeing Kong Wu's furious expression, members of the foreign race were puzzled.

"Kong Wu, why... why didn't you kill this human?"

"Yeah, Brother Kong Wu, why didn't you kill this human?" The Sixth Prince and the others from the Earth Fire Clan asked.

Unable to vent his anger, Kong Wu became furious: "Get out of my sight!"

Would he need you to tell him if he could have killed him?

Yang Chen returned to the human formation, his performance startling Daoist Yunshang, White Star Taoist, and others.

Now that Yang Chen was back, they didn't dare slack off and quickly went forward to greet him. Yang Chen was their hope.

At first, they thought that Yang Chen could never be a match for a Dao Venerate expert. But now, Yang Chen had managed to gain a slight upper hand during the engagement with the Dao Venerate.

Unbelievable, simply unbelievable...

“Yang Chen, I... I have nothing to say, but well done. I never thought that even a Dao Venerate expert could be suppressed by you. Now the situation is favorable for us. As long as you are safe, this foreign Dao Venerate won’t be able to do anything to us.” Elder White Star was excited.

Daoist Yunshang laughed heartily: “Yang Chen, I didn’t believe in geniuses before, but now that I’ve seen you, I suddenly realize how foolish my thoughts were.”

Yang Chen’s performance had completely reined in everyone.

Everybody looked at Yang Chen differently now.

When Yang Chen first faced seven opponents, they still thought they were on the same level as him. However, now that he had even defeated a Dao Venerate, how could they continue to harbor such foolish thoughts?

Yang Chen had completely surpassed them.

Yang Chen smiled modestly and said, “Elders, you’re too kind. I’m not much stronger than you. It’s just that the young calf is not afraid of the tiger.”

“You kid, stop being modest. This time you marginally suppressed the Dao Venerate expert, effectively making a lifesaving talisman for our battlefield. This is a great thing for our battlefield! We must hold a victory celebration banquet!” Daoist Yunshang laughed.

...

Though Yang Chen declined, the victory celebration banquet was held.

In the end, Yang Chen stopped refusing. At the banquet, cheers broke out, and almost everyone got to know Yang Chen and understood his importance to the entire battlefield.

Now Yang Chen had become a battlefield hero – gaining fame in one battle and achieving godhood in another!

Furthermore, the merit points he had reported finally came through.

Yang Chen, Daoist Yunshang, and White Star Taoist stood together.

Daoist Yunshan spoke: “Yang Chen, the previously reported merit points have come through. However...”

“What is it?” Yang Chen asked curiously.

Daoist Yunshang said awkwardly: “In theory, for holding the battlefield against seven people, you should have been rewarded with millions of merit points. However, we don’t know what the high-level Battlefield Alliance was thinking, as they only granted just over a million merit points... it’s really...”

White Star Taoist couldn't hold back anymore: "Only over a million merit points? What a joke! Yang Chen's kills alone are worth more than that."

Daoist Yunshang bitterly smiled, "Elder White Star, that's what I wanted to say too, but I'm not clear on the Alliance's thoughts."

Elder White Star, known for his straightforward personality, bluntly said: "Humph, the Alliance is basically controlled by your Taiyi Sect. I don't believe they had nothing to do with this matter."

Yang Chen naturally guessed that the Taiyi Sect was involved in this matter.

He wouldn't believe that the Taiyi Sect wasn't secretly manipulating the situation.

However, this matter definitely had nothing to do with Daoist Yunshang. Yang Chen said: "Elder White Star, please calm down, this matter has nothing to do with Brother Yun Shang."

"Sigh, I am really powerless in these matters. Perhaps it was a mistake from above? Anyway, Brother Yang Chen, as long as you guard the battlefield against the Dao Venerate, millions of merit points should not be a problem when reported" Daoist Yunshang said.

Yang Chen nodded.

If they continued to secretly suppress his merit points, then he wouldn't be so patient.

Did they really think he had no backing?

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2245: Chapter 2241: Reinforcements Arrive_1 Chapter 2245: Chapter 2241: Reinforcements Arrive_1 He could guess who was behind all this.

It must be related to the Taiyi Sect.

Not long ago, he had caused a ruckus in the Taiyi Sect and was involved in Zhang Xuelian's matter; it was normal for someone in the Taiyi Sect to target him.

However, he was not someone to be easily manipulated by others either.

He did not believe that the Taiyi Sect could constantly suppress him when it came to merit points. If they suppressed him once, it was fine, but if they did it multiple times, he could ask Sun Zu for help and let Sun Zu argue this matter.

He believed that Sun Zu, being so domineering, would not sit idly by on this issue.

"Hmph, everyone knows that you Taiyi Sect people manipulate merit points daily. I hope Yang Chen can get fair treatment this time," White Star Taoist scolded angrily.

At the same time, an aura quickly approached.

Soon after, Master Yu Feng appeared here.

“Oh, Yu Feng?”

“Yu Feng, you’re here,” White Star Taoist and Daoist Yunshang said one after another.

Seeing Yang Chen, Master Yu Feng was extremely excited and quickly said with a trembling voice, “Yang Chen, I can’t thank you enough for saving my life last time. If it weren’t for you, I don’t know what would have happened.”

Apparently, Master Yu Feng had already learned about Yang Chen saving him.

Yang Chen cupped his hands and said, “Master Yu Feng, you’re too polite. We’re all members of the Battlefield, so it’s natural to help each other.”

Master Yu Feng saw that Yang Chen saved him but didn’t make a big deal out of it, which moved him even more and made him admire Yang Chen greatly.

“Yang Chen, I, Master Yu Feng, won’t say much more. If you need anything in the future, I’ll do my best to help,” Master Yu Feng said.

Daoist Yunshang laughed and said, “Haha, repaying favors is one thing, but speaking of which, why did you rush over so hurriedly? What happened?”

Master Yu Feng’s expression turned serious, “That’s because the reinforcements from Fenyang Sect have arrived.”

“They’ve arrived? Where are they?” White Star Taoist asked in surprise.

Laughing and crying, Master Yu Feng said, “That’s why I’ve come here. This time, someone from Fenyang Sect died in the battlefield and they were very angry. It happens that two powerful individuals from the Great Dao Rankings were nearby, so they were sent here by Fenyang Sect. These two powerful individuals have already arrived at our battlefield.”

“The Great Dao Rankings? That’s great! Now we have two powerful beings from the Great Dao Rankings to help us. We’ll be more powerful than ever, and we won’t have to be afraid of those foreign race people.” Daoist Yunshang expressed his joy.

But Master Yu Feng said bitterly, “But these two are powerful individuals from the Great Dao Rankings, and they have their temper. This time they’ve arrived and want us to go and meet them. Otherwise, as powerful individuals from the Great Dao Rankings, it would be very disgraceful for them to enter directly, right?”

White Star Taoist widened his eyes, “Nonsense, did the two of them say that to you?”

Master Yu Feng helplessly said, “Of course not, but I can understand their meaning from their tone.”

Daoist Yunshang said, “Brother Yu Feng shouldn’t joke about this. It seems that this matter is mostly true. There’s no choice in this matter. The powerful ones in the Great Dao Rankings are all formidable and rare to find in our battlefield. Now that they have come here, it’s normal for them to feel superior and arrogant.”

White Star Taoist snorted coldly in her heart; she couldn’t stand this kind of behavior.

Daoist Yunshang had a good temper, and smiled, “Alright, let’s go meet them. We all come from the same battlefield, so giving in a little won’t hurt.”

Yang Chen didn’t care too much about this. The arrival of two powerful individuals from the Great Dao Rankings was a relief to him.

A group of people went to meet them.

The two powerful individuals from the Great Dao Rankings who arrived from the Fenyang Sect were two elders, one with gray hair and the other with black hair and white beard.

Now that they saw Yang Chen and the others’ welcoming team approach, the two elders stood with their hands behind their back, their expressions indifferent.

White Star Taoist didn’t give them a good face when she saw them like this.

Daoist Yunshang, on the other hand, smiled and went forward to greet them, “The two of you have traveled a long way, and must be tired.”

Master Yu Feng also laughed and started introducing, “Let me introduce you, this is Hateshan Daoist, who ranks 99th on the Great Dao Rankings. He has been famous for a long time and will definitely become a great help to our battlefield now.”

“And this is Space Wind Daoist, who ranks 92nd on the Great Dao Rankings. He is the second strongest Enlightenment Stage member of the Fenyang Sect currently. Now that he has arrived on our battlefield, it is also our good fortune,” laughed Master Yu Feng.

Seeing this, Daoist Yunshang smiled and said, “In that case, let’s introduce ourselves as well. I am Yun...”

The elder called Space Wind Daoist waved his hand, “There is no need for self-introduction; let’s get straight to the point. Since my junior brother and I have come to this battlefield, we will take charge. I know that you may not be convinced, but as powerful individuals from the Great Dao Rankings, our strength is enough to represent everything. After all, on the battlefield, strength is everything.”

Yang Chen shook his head helplessly at the arrogant attitude of these two people.

Hateshan Daoist also added, “Since we are here, let’s not waste any more time. Just take us straight to the battlefield; as soon as we defeat the enemy here, we need to move on with our limited time.”

Daoist Yunshang looked embarrassed and said, “You two should slow down first. I know you’re in a hurry, but the enemy we’re facing on this battlefield may be different from what you’re thinking. Their strength might be much stronger than you imagine.”

He knew that the powerful individuals in the Great Dao Rankings were amazing, but he also knew that a Daozun was far stronger than those Dao Kings who ranked lower on the Great Dao Rankings.

His meaning was to let these two cooperate with Yang Chen to defeat that Daozun.

However, these two had no intention of doing so. Hearing what Daoist Yunshang said, Space Wind Daoist snorted coldly, “Don’t compare us to you weak Enlightenment Stage individuals. What you consider to be extremely powerful might not be so in our eyes. Enough talk, hurry up and take us to the battlefield. The sooner we get this done, the sooner we can go back. Time is precious to us.”

White Star Taoist could not sit still any longer, “Then you two should hurry back. This battlefield doesn’t welcome you.”

“Seeking death,” Space Wind Daoist glared at White Star Taoist and became furious. He slapped her with one palm, and a gust of wind roared, forming the Wind Dao Intent, intending to teach White Star Taoist a lesson.

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2246: Chapter 2242: Where is Daozun?_1 Chapter 2246: Chapter 2242: Where is Daozun?_1 White Star Taoist had never been a pushover. Seeing that this person attacked her without hesitation, her temper flared, and she unleashed her own Dao Intent to compete with him.

However, as a member of the Great Dao Rankings, Space Wind Daoist, the second Enlightenment Stage expert in Fenyang Sect, wasn’t someone without abilities.

The gap between them was immediately apparent.

White Star Taoist was clearly at a disadvantage, and her Dao Intent collided with Space Wind Daoist's, instantly revealing her inferiority.

Soon, her Dao Intent began to collapse layer by layer...

Seeing this, Divine Fire Daoist was alarmed and shouted, "Yang Chen, help White Star quickly!"

Yang Chen knew that Divine Fire Daoist was fond of White Star Daoist. Even without Divine Fire Daoist asking for help, he would have stepped in to assist. He wouldn't just stand by and let White Star Daoist be humiliated.

Just as White Star Daoist was about to be hit by the Space Wind Daoist's Dao Intent, Yang Chen's Dao Intent shot out like a flash of lightning.

Primitive Dao Intent emerged instantly and collided with the Wind Dao Intent of Space Wind Daoist, leading to a stalemate.

Space Wind Daoist's Dao Intent was neutralized, and Yang Chen's Dao Intent dissipated as well. White Star Daoist gratefully looked at Yang Chen.

If Yang Chen hadn't interfered, Space Wind Daoist might not have killed her, but humiliating her was inevitable.

Yang Chen had saved her face.

Thinking about how she initially wanted to give Yang Chen a hard time, White Star Daoist felt too ashamed under his assistance.

Space Wind Daoist was astonished and stared at Yang Chen, muttering, "Hmph, still another decent Dao King expert on your battlefield."

Hateshan Daoist sneered, "What's the point of a Dao King? If he can't solve the problem, they'd still have to come to us."

Yang Chen had no good feelings for these two people.

If they were just proud and arrogant, he could understand that and wouldn't take it to heart.

However, these two didn't hesitate to attack their own allies, and that was just too much.

Standing in the battlefield, ignoring their comrades, Yang Chen's expression turned cold, "First of all, the reinforcement was added because Fenyang Sect had lost members in battle and needed help. The two of you came to replace a fallen Enlightenment Stage comrade from Fenyang Sect. If that makes you feel superior, then I really can't figure out where your sense of superiority is coming from."

Upon hearing these words, Space Wind Daoist's expression turned cold, "Kid, do you think that just because you've broken my Dao Intent, you can so arrogantly speak in front of me? Hmph, by your logic, this battlefield doesn't even need us."

Yang Chen stood in front of White Star Daoist, preventing the two from attacking her.

He was not afraid of these two, who were ranked at the bottom of the Great Dao Rankings.

"If both of you think you can defeat a Dao Venerate expert, then I think this battlefield needs you very much. But the prerequisite is that you can actually do it. If you can't, then don't make a big deal out of your rankings. Everyone here is an Enlightenment Realm Expert; there's no need to brag about being better than others," said Yang Chen coldly.

Hearing Yang Chen's words, the faces of Space Wind Daoist and Hateshan Daoist turned pale in shock.

"What?"

"What a joke, a huge joke. Who are you trying to deceive, saying that there are Enlightenment Realm Experts on this battlefield?" Space Wind Daoist laughed loudly.

Hateshan Daoist also sneered, thinking that this was simply impossible.

Yang Chen shrugged, “If you don’t believe me, you can go and see the battlefield for yourselves.”

Space Wind Daoist and Hateshan Daoist were somewhat convinced, but rationally, they still didn’t think there would be a Dao Venerate expert on this battlefield.

“Hmph, we’ll go take a look. Lead the way,” Space Wind Daoist still maintained an air of superiority.

Although Yang Chen had broken his Dao Intent, he didn’t believe Yang Chen could be his match.

Daoist Yunshang and Master Yu Feng exchanged glances, and then Yu Feng took the lead.

Daoist Yunshang, Yang Chen, and White Star Daoist whispered among themselves.

“What should we do?” Daoist Yunshang asked in confusion.

White Star Daoist gritted her teeth, “Let the foreign race’s Dao Venerate teach these arrogant people a lesson.”

“No, these two are from the Great Dao Rankings. If they die, the loss would be great,” Daoist Yunshang hastily said.

Yang Chen rubbed his chin, “Brother Yun Shang, I think White Star Daoist’s suggestion is worth a try. As of now, these two think that coming to our battlefield, they won’t encounter any rivals, and they can easily solve anything casually. If the Dao Venerate expert doesn’t give them a taste of defeat, I’m afraid these two won’t know the sky’s height and the earth’s thickness.”

“But if we do that, their safety might be a problem...” Daoist Yunshang said.

“Don’t worry, as long as they don’t seek their own death, I’ll intervene and work with them to kill the Dao Venerate expert when the time comes,” Yang Chen said calmly.

Daoist Yunshang felt that Yang Chen’s words also made sense.

Given the current situation, they would have to fight this battle anyway.

These two didn’t seem to realize how terrifying the enemies on the battlefield were. Relying solely on their status on the Great Dao Rankings, they looked down on everyone and thought they could control everything.

Under Master Yu Feng’s guidance, the group arrived at the battlefield.

Countless cultivators stood on top of the city wall. When Yang Chen and the others arrived, they attracted a lot of attention.

“Look, it’s Paramount Madman.”

“Yang Chen! Ah, it’s Yang Chen!”

“I saw Yang Chen, what great luck! I wanted to see him for so long, and I didn’t expect to get this close...”

Space Wind Daoist and Hateshan Daoist could naturally tell that everyone was talking about Yang Chen.

Seeing Yang Chen’s popularity, their expressions darkened and they let out a cold laugh.

As long as they appeared, wouldn’t their popularity surpass that of Yang Chen, who was just a nobody?

Well, then let these people witness their style and let them know that a mere Yang Chen amounted to nothing!

Now at a high altitude, Space Wind Daoist and Hateshan Daoist looked down below.

“Is that the alien army ahead?” Space Wind Daoist asked arrogantly, with his hands behind his back.

Master Yu Feng explained, “The foreign race is divided into two sects: one is the Sea King Clan, and the other is the Earth Fire Clan.”

“From what I can see now, the Sea King Clan doesn’t have much strength, and the Earth Fire Clan seems to be leading. Hmph, a trivial group like the Earth Fire Clan has driven this battlefield to such a state – it shows how incompetent this battlefield really is,” Hateshan Daoist said disdainfully.

Space Wind Daoist also rubbed his brows, “Ridiculous. Where is the Dao Venerate expert? I can’t see him!”

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2247: Chapter 2243: Leave Daozun to Me_1 Chapter 2247: Chapter 2243: Leave Daozun to Me_1 Yang Chen’s expression faltered, and he scanned with his soul.

Kong Wu was definitely among the foreign race group, but at this moment, he was not aware of the situation on the human side and was healing through cultivation, apparently plotting a plan to defeat Yang Chen himself.

With Kong Wu Daoist’s strength, concealing Dao Intent and Qi, how could Daoists Space Wind and Hateshan see it?

There is a gap between a Daozun and a Dao King.

But Daoists Space Wind and Hateshan did not think so, they scanned around and found Dao King Experts and Dao Monarchs Experts, but no Daozun-Level Experts, thinking that Yang Chen and others exaggerated, and they do not have such a figure as Daozun.

“Hmph, you only know how to talk big, this seat hasn’t seen any Daozun here. Open the formation for us, this seat will go out and solve these foreign race people!” Daoist Space Wind disdainfully said.

Daoist Yunshan’s expression sank: “This...”.

Yang Chen gestured for Daoist Yunshang not to stop them, as it would be pointless to do so.

Yunshang Daoist also thought so, and after exchanging glances with Yang Chen, found no objection and said, “Alright, since you both want to go out and see, I’ll open the formation.”

As the Heaven and Earth Great Luo Array opened, Daoists Space Wind and Hateshan charged out boldly.

As soon as they came out, both sides of the foreign races hadn’t reacted yet.

They only thought that the humans were coming out to boast and provoke.

But Space Wind Daoist and Hateshan Daoist, one more crazy than the other, provoking? They didn’t have the word “provoke” in their eyes, they just started fighting directly, intending to use the

power of the two to kill all these foreign race Dao Kings and Dao Monarchs, and then claim merit points.

Actually, Daoists Space Wind and Hateshan had some abilities, as top experts on the Great Dao Rankings, fighting against several people was not a problem.

Now that these Enlightenment Stage experts have been killed by Yang Chen, only a dozen or so remain. For Daoists Space Wind and Hateshan, although it's difficult, they have Yang Chen and other Enlightenment Stage experts behind them. As long as they can help restrain some of them, they can perfectly solve these Enlightenment Stage experts.

It has to be said that these two Enlightenment Stage experts do have some abilities being on the Great Dao Rankings.

As they took action now, they caught the two races off guard, but their strength was obvious, indeed quite considerable.

These foreign race people were completely bewildered by the two Great Dao Ranking experts, and they didn't expect the humans to have this trick up their sleeve.

"It's the human reinforcements."

"It must be the human reinforcements."

"Quick, get Kong Wu Daoist to take action!"

A group of foreign race people didn't hesitate and pinned their hopes on Kong Wu Daoist. In their eyes, even if Kong Wu hadn't defeated Yang Chen last time, Kong Wu was still invincible.

As long as Kong Wu takes action, it'll be enough to show these two what absolute strength is.

Daoists Hateshan and Space Wind had no idea about Kong Wu's existence, and they were enjoying the fight thoroughly, capturing several Enlightenment Stage experts and fighting fiercely.

These Enlightenment Stage foreign race people had Dao Kings among them, but their strength was still inferior to those on the Great Dao Rankings of the human race. After several clashes, they were at a complete disadvantage against Daoists Space Wind and Hateshan.

"Hahaha, that's exhilarating, merely a bunch of trash!"

"These trash can actually force the battlefield into such a state?"

"How incompetent must the people in this battlefield be?"

Daoists Space Wind and Hateshan found the fighting more and more enjoyable, laughing heartily and scoffing without reservation.

In their eyes, these people indeed pose no threat to them.

They were also enjoying the fight immensely!

But at this moment, an extremely terrifying oppression suddenly came down.

“Do you two really think that my Sea King Clan has no one left?” Kong Wu Daoist, enraged, suddenly stood up.

At first, he thought it was Yang Chen causing havoc here, and he was extremely shocked, unsure how to deal with it. But when he came out, he saw two unfamiliar faces. Moreover, their Dao Intent power was far inferior to Yang Chen.

An icy sneer appeared in Kong Wu’s heart.

If it were Yang Chen, he might have had some scruples. How dare these two Dao Kings run wild in his camp?

“Seeking death!” Kong Wu attacked fiercely, and the Daozun-Level Dao Intent directly suppressed it with his bare hands.

When this Grandmaster Stage Dao Intent was displayed, Daoists Hateshan and Space Wind immediately were dumbfounded.

At first, they were calm and composed, but the next moment their faces changed to panic.

Because their Dao Intent had been completely shattered, leaving them no power to resist.

Their Dao Intent, in front of this level of Dao Intent, appeared like a child!

“You are a Daozun!”

“Daozun!”

Daoists Hateshan and Space Wind were both alarmed. They reacted and tried to join forces to resist Kong Wu.

It must be said that their response was still very quick and rational. The combined Dao Intent of two Dao King-level experts, plus the existence of the Great Dao Rankings, if united, would still be somewhat useful against Kong Wu Daoist’s Dao Intent.

However, after all, a Daozun is a Daozun.

Even if Kong Wu Daoist was on the Great Dao Rankings, he would still be in the top few positions, and how could he be dragged down by two experts at the end of the Great Dao Rankings?

Kongwu Daozun was now furious, his Dao Intent turned into a golden sharp blade, furiously attacking and striking.

After several rounds, Daoists Space Wind and Hateshan were beginning to feel powerless.

“This, this... so powerful.”

“Not good, quickly escape.” Daoists Hateshan and Space Wind were completely dumbfounded.

At the beginning, they regretted thinking that Yang Chen and others were deceiving them. Now, they looked at each other and found that what Yang Chen and other people had said was true. It was their own arrogance and blindness that had caused them to ignore the information.

There really was a Daozun, and this Daozun was incredibly powerful!

Now they had no idea of fighting anymore, and they were frantically fleeing, just hoping to save their lives.

But Kong Wu hadn’t had a taste of flesh and blood for several days. He had failed to kill Yang Chen last time, and now that he had the opportunity, why not seize it to showcase his divine might?

“Trying to run?” Kong Wu laughed and sneered.

The next moment, he launched an attack from behind, and a massive amount of Dao Intent rained down like a net, directly spreading out.

“Not good.” Daoists Hateshan and Space Wind pupils shrank as they realized that with their strength, they couldn’t break free from the Dao Intent net instantly.

Just when they were feeling desperate...

Suddenly, an equally domineering Dao Intent fiercely descended.

This Dao Intent turned into a solid entity, as many as four different ones combined, breaking a hole in the Dao Intent net as they pressed down together.

Then, Yang Chen’s figure stood in the high sky, coldly looking down at the flustered Daoists Hateshan and Space Wind: “Both of you, come out quickly! Now that you know the truth about the Daozun, hurry up and deal with the others. Leave this Daozun to me.”

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2248: Chapter 2244: Another Draw in Battle?_1 Chapter 2248: Chapter 2244: Another Draw in Battle?_1 At this moment, Space Wind Daoist and Hateshan Daoist had been utterly dumbfounded.

Because of the appearance of Daozun, they were still somewhat dazed until now. Just a moment ago, they thought they were going to die. Then, like a heavenly god, Yang Chen appeared and descended upon them!

After that, he saved them.

They could hardly believe their own eyes, breathing rapidly, struggling to comprehend the situation.

Yang Chen managed to block Daozun's attack with a single move and saved them from the Devil's Claw.

"What are you two still standing there for?" Yang Chen shouted angrily.

Space Wind Daoist and Hateshan Daoist shuddered, finally not daring to waste any more time. They quickly escaped from the net and stood behind Yang Chen.

Space Wind Daoist, now regaining his senses, realized just how foolish he had been.

Had he been looking down on Yang Chen from the start all the way to the end?

On what grounds did he look down on Yang Chen?

Only now did he realize that Yang Chen was the truly formidable figure on the battlefield. He could withstand Daozun's attack and still act leisurely now.

The key point was, when Yang Chen took action, Kongwu Daozun, who had been arrogant and domineering, now seemed to be standing far away in a very wary manner, as if afraid to make a move.

They didn't think that this wariness was because of them— the only explanation was that Kongwu Daozun was wary of Yang Chen!

When Space Wind Daoist and Hateshan Daoist thought of this, they both drew a sharp breath of cold air.

"You two go help the others, clean up the other Alien Enlightened Ones. It shouldn't be too difficult for you," Yang Chen said, standing with his hands behind his back.

He had initially hoped these two could help distract Kongwu Daozun, but now it seemed that he couldn't rely on them.

Firstly, their fighting strength had a huge gap, and secondly, both of them had been scared out of their wits just now, so there wasn't much chance they could do anything.

Hearing Yang Chen, Space Wind Daoist and Hateshan Daoist exchanged glances and said, "Alright, no problem, leave it to us."

They had no more arrogance and promptly left to help Daoist Yunshang and others deal with the Alien Enlightened Ones.

Meanwhile, Yang Chen confronted Kongwu Daozun.

Kongwu Daozun thought back to the catastrophe that Yang Chen had unleashed some time ago, which caused a deep-rooted fear in him. Only Yang Chen made him feel uncertain and unsure of victory.

However, thinking about it carefully, he, the prestigious Daozun, was so rare that he should not be afraid of Yang Chen, who was just a Dao King?

“Last time we didn’t finish the fight, and I spared your life. Since that’s the case, today you should obediently give me your life,” Kongwu Daozun said with a crazed expression, licking his lips.

His eyes were filled with a killing intent, and in an instant, he charged towards Yang Chen.

Seeing this, Yang Chen unleashed his Dao Intent!

“This environment is very unfavorable for me. I need to lure this guy to another place.” Yang Chen thought for a moment and came up with a plan.

However, simply leading him away wouldn’t work.

He first engaged in a fierce battle with Kongwu Daozun before suddenly pretending to be overwhelmed and falling into a disadvantageous situation.

Kongwu Daozun thought Yang Chen had really been caught off guard by his surprise attack, so he launched a relentless assault, attempting to suppress Yang Chen and finally use other means to defeat him.

Killing Yang Chen seemed impossible in his heart at this point.

But Yang Chen put on a desperate act and began to quickly fly into the distance.

“Hmph, not daring to return to the Formation? Haha, running far away to protect your own people? Where can you run?” Kong Wu didn’t think too much and immediately pursued Yang Chen.

Although Yang Chen seemed to be running away, in reality, he was looking for a place where he could reasonably employ the Jade Spirit Art.

As long as there were enough vibrant Spiritual Flowers and Strange Grass, he could use them to unleash the Jade Spirit Art and kill Kong Wu.

Kong Wu had no idea that he was stepping deeper and deeper into danger.

Yang Chen flew forward, quickly entering a vast sea area...

A large number of islands disappeared in an instant.

Then, Yang Chen arrived at a vast open sea area with only a few scattered islands below, while deep in the sea, there was an abundance of sea plants, causing Yang Chen's eyes to shine with excitement.

"Haha, good! This is the place," Yang Chen said, feeling the Spiritual Flowers and Strange Grass in the depths of the sea area, knowing that this was a place where he could carry out his perfect plan.

If he relied solely on the Catastrophe, he might be able to defeat Kong Wu but not kill him.

But in this sea area, if he could use the Jade Spirit Art, the situation would be different.

Not only could he defeat Kong Wu, but he could also kill him.

"Success or failure hinges on this single move." Yang Chen's expression was solemn.

At this moment, he stopped, and Kong Wu quickly caught up.

"Hmph, not running anymore?" Kong Wu sneered, "It seems you have learned from your previous mistakes? But no matter, in the end, you, as a Dao King, can never be a match for me, a Daozun."

Yang Chen smiled coldly, “Kong Wu, I don’t know where your confidence comes from, but you have no idea that you are not far from death.”

When the conversation ended, Yang Chen revealed the Inch Snow Divine Spear.

Immediately, the Four Dao Intents had already gathered at the spear tip, ready to deliver his most powerful attack!

Hearing Yang Chen’s words, Kong Wu was stunned at first, then burst into laughter as if he had heard a joke, “Kill me? Paramount Madman, do you really think you can kill me? Ridiculous, laughable, let’s see how you will do it.”

Despite saying that, Kong Wu still had some apprehension in his heart.

What he was wary of was the power of the Catastrophe that Yang Chen could unleash with the combination of his Four Dao Intents.

But he was no slouch either. The Golden Wheel Kingdom soon appeared, and the golden wheel floated in the sky, obscuring the sunlight and making it blindingly bright.

The Catastrophe had also fully gathered at the tip of Yang Chen’s spear.

The battle was on the verge of erupting.

“Die!” Kong Wu furiously launched the Golden Wheel Kingdom.

Yang Chen also stared intently at the sky, fiercely releasing the Catastrophe.

The next moment, a terrifying True Qi Storm erupted in the air. This storm spread for hundreds of kilometers, causing the entire sea area to boil and become turbulent.

The violent wind and rain were also triggered, spreading out!

Finally, after the storm subsided, Kong Wu quickly escaped from the whirlwind and storms.

“Hmph, Paramount Madman, your move can’t do anything to me, and mine can’t do anything to you either. If we keep fighting, we’ll only end up at a stalemate!” Kong Wu sneered coldly, “However, you’re still done for, hahaha. You have no idea what kind of predicament you’ve fallen into!”

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2249: Chapter 2245: Another Battle at Nirvana Stage?_1 Chapter 2249: Chapter 2245: Another Battle at Nirvana Stage?_1 He laughed boldly, as if he had already thought of a way to deal with Yang Chen.

But just as his laughter was about to end, suddenly in the sea, a vine with eye-catching electric light appeared, the vines grew tens of thousands of feet high, reaching the sky above.

Kong Wu noticed it and wanted to resist, but he was quickly bound together by the vines.

“What is this thing?” Kong Wu looked horrified.

Yang Chen walked out from the storm, and then, with a grab of his hand, the vines emitted fierce electric light, which exploded with a crackling sound.

Kong Wu wouldn’t be dealt with so easily, his powerful Dao Intent immediately protected him, blocking the layers of lightning outside.

But Yang Chen didn’t get discouraged!

How long could Kong Wu’s Dao Intent protect him?

And his Jade Spirit Art was not just about controlling a single Lingcao plant.

“Another one!” With a grasp, another Lingcao quickly emerged from the sea area.

This Lingcao was completely black, and when it appeared in the sky, it looked like a man-eating flower, opening its huge mouth. Then, a void black hole was formed, and a large amount of gravity was sucked in the direction of Kong Wu.

Kong Wu only felt an inexplicable force pulling him, and with the continuous lightning attacks, he began to panic.

“What on earth is this!” Kong Wu’s pupils constricted.

He had never seen such strange Spiritual Flower and Strange Grass before.

He tried hard to use his Dao Intent to support himself, he had to hold on. He knew that if he could hold on for a while longer, he might be able to survive.

“Ah, let go of me!” Kong Wu began to get nervous.

What kind of character had he provoked?

Suddenly he regretted it. He shouldn’t have come to this battlefield, and shouldn’t have tried to provoke Yang Chen. If he hadn’t done those things, he wouldn’t have ended up this way today.

“He can still hold on!” Yang Chen’s face turned cold.

A bad premonition gradually emerged, telling him that he must deal with Kong Wu quickly!

As he thought, Yang Chen spent his divine power and summoned another Spiritual Flower and Strange Grass.

In the sea area, a sunflower-like giant plant appeared.

When the plant appeared, it opened its mouth and sprayed a large amount of ice flame on Kong Wu's body, which had an astonishing binding force, similar to prohibition. The ice flame perfectly controlled Kong Wu.

With that, it became less difficult for the other two plants to resolve Kong Wu.

These three Spiritual Flowers and Strange Grasses, one specializes in lightning, one focuses on ice flame, and the last one focuses on dark force.

Yang Chen was quite surprised.

It was understandable to have lightning and ice flame, but the dark force was the first time Yang Chen had encountered it. However, thinking about it carefully, he was relieved.

The dark force is also a part of natural forces.

These Spiritual Flowers and Strange Grasses have any one kind of natural force, and it is not strange for the dark force to exist. It's just rare, very rare indeed.

It was his luck that he met it here, because this Spiritual Flower and Strange Grass with dark force would become his trump card to defeat Kong Wu.

Now, the void was spinning rapidly, trying to pull Kong Wu into it.

If consumed by the black hole, Kong Wu would undoubtedly be defeated.

At first, Kong Wu could still hold on, but under the erosion of lightning and the control of the ice flame, his Dao Intent finally reached its limit and could no longer support it!

When his Dao Intent collapsed, his defeat became inevitable.

The black hole pulled him to its limit, and Kong Wu let out a roar: "No, Respected One, save me!"

As soon as his words fell, his voice disappeared, and he was completely pulled into the black hole. Yang Chen used the Jade Spirit Art and naturally grow this natural creature to completely devour him.

"Respected One?" Confusion arose in Yang Chen's eyes.

Who is the Respected One?

His heart shook, suddenly realizing something.

Hollow Elder had once said that he didn't know how dangerous he was. Could it be that Hollow Elder had somehow called a Nirvana Stage expert without realizing it?

Yang Chen's heart was shaken, knowing that things were not good, and turned to flee.

It was already very rare for him to kill a Daozun Stage expert today, but facing another Nirvana Stage expert would be extremely difficult.

He turned to run away, but at this moment, a sudden oppressive force pressed down.

Immediately after, several blue inscriptions formations appeared out of thin air like a cage, directly sealing the area within a hundred miles, making it extremely difficult for Yang Chen to escape.

"A formation formed by Dao Intent inscriptions." Yang Chen's pupils constricted.

Dao Intent inscriptions are the exclusive means of Nirvana Stage Experts.

When Dao Intent is refined into inscriptions, it represents the completeness and maturity of Dao Intent. Once refined into inscriptions, their combat power will rise sharply.

These Dao Intent inscriptions can effortlessly form techniques, moves, and even the formations in front of them.

As long as there are enough inscriptions, Nirvana Stage experts can even deploy a Sky-Roaming Net with a wave of their hand.

Those Great Ascension Stage experts, even with their bare hands, can change the environment of heaven and earth, mainly relying on the countless Dao Intent inscriptions.

Now that the Dao Intent inscriptions formations were revealed, Yang Chen knew that he was being stopped!

“Damn it!” Yang Chen shook his heart.

“Kid, you killed the Daozun of my Sea King Clan and still want to leave!” The huge roar came, shaking Yang Chen’s ears, and all that was left in his heart was countless horror.

Calm down, calm down.

Yang Chen told himself that he must be calm. At this stage, only being calm could save his life!

As his thoughts raced, a huge Sea King Clan appeared in front of him.

Similarly the Purple scaled Sea King Clan, now appeared, with huge eyes staring down at Yang Chen from the sky.

Although their clan was different, Yang Chen could still feel the anger and killing intent in their eyes.

“Human, just accept your death obediently.” The Purple Scaled Sea King was so angry that it was hard to release his anger, only killing Yang Chen quickly could achieve his goal.

“Yang Chen, use me, combine with the Slaughter God Spear and me!” The Mountain and River Destruction Map suddenly exclaimed.

Yang Chen was thinking the same thing.

He could no longer hide the Slaughter God Spear, holding it in his hand, and turned around to unleash a spear attack!

This spear gathered Yang Chen’s Dao Intent, and also displayed the Slaughter God Spear’s crazy attack!

“Ahahaha…”

With the signature laughter of the Slaughter God Spear, the whole sky seemed to darken in an instant.

The black power emitted by the Slaughter God Spear connected for thousands of miles in the blink of an eye, slashing a sea area in half and not recovering for a long time.

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2250: Chapter 2246: The Wrath of the Sea God_1 Chapter 2250: Chapter 2246: The Wrath of the Sea God_1 The power of this attack was beyond the expectations of the Nirvana Stage Purple Qilin Sea King.

His pupils contracted violently. Originally, he thought it would be easy to deal with Yang Chen, but who could have imagined that Yang Chen’s backward spear was so powerful.

It was only because he hastily used Dao intent inscriptions to defend that he was barely able to withstand that spear of Yang Chen.

To think that he had to use Dao intent inscriptions to defend himself against a little guy in the Enlightenment Stage?

This could be considered a disgrace.

Even Yang Chen was somewhat incredulous.

Now, after thinking about it, the Slaughter God Spear, fused with the Blood Droplet, had increased in power, but he had no accurate and rigorous test.

Therefore, he always thought that the power of the Slaughter God Spear remained unchanged.

But in reality, it was different...

The Slaughter God Spear might have already changed, no longer what it used to be!

At least the shot just now penetrated his Dao intent, and it was not to be underestimated even by the Nirvana Stage. If he had used the Slaughter God Spear against Kong Wu Dao Zun earlier, perhaps the outcome would have been long decided.

“Let’s go first.” Yang Chen didn’t even think about it.

He held the Slaughter God Spear and fled.

“You want to escape.” The Nirvana Stage Purple Qilin Sea King was furious, feeling that he couldn’t keep his face and roared, “Human, I, Purple Peak Sea Venerable, swear by my title that today I must kill you. Even if you run to the ends of the Earth, you won’t escape!”

Hearing this, Yang Chen shuddered all over.

“Not good!” When Yang Chen saw the anger of the Purple Peak Sea Venerable, he knew that things had gone south.

He feared that the Kong Wu Dao Zun he killed might have had some relationship with this Purple Peak Sea Venerable. Otherwise, Purple Peak Sea Venerable wouldn’t be so furious.

Now that the opponent vowed to chase him to the ends of the Earth, even if he fled back to the battlefield, it would be of no use.

If this Purple Peak Sea Venerable chased them to the battlefield with their current strength, who could be a match for him?

By then, not only would he suffer disaster, but others would too.

Yang Chen clenched his teeth: “Purple Peak Sea Venerable, do you think I, Yang Chen, am so easily bullied? You want to kill me? Fine, today I will meet you!”

With the Slaughter God Spear in hand, he suddenly turned around, and instead of fleeing, he twisted his body and threw another spear!

This spear was even more powerful than before.

He had gradually adapted to the rhythm of the Slaughter God Spear!

This spear's power was even greater than before. Everywhere it passed, the sea was split into several parts. The initially furious Purple Peak Sea Venerable now seemed like a bucket of cold water had been poured on him, suddenly calming down a lot.

He immediately used Dao intent inscriptions to resist.

Boom!

"Ahhhh!" Purple Peak Sea Venerable's anger burned, and Dao intent inscriptions gathered instantly, one after another, forming a small mountain.

In this small mountain, there were a total of three hundred and twenty-one inscriptions. When they gathered, they were directly controlled by Purple Peak Sea Venerable and smashed towards Yang Chen.

"Three hundred and twenty-one inscriptions... plus the ones just now. This Purple Peak Sea Venerable should be able to control only around five hundred Dao intent inscriptions!"

Yang Chen gradually analyzed, gradually getting a clue.

If there were only a little more than five hundred Dao intent inscriptions, then he might not necessarily be unable to fight.

He had even fought against Nirvana Stage Experts with thousands of inscriptions. Nowadays, a powerful man with more than five hundred Dao intent inscriptions was infinitely far from the Nirvana Stage Experts with thousands of inscriptions.

This small mountain of inscriptions was mainly used for suppression.

Seeing that he couldn't take down Yang Chen, Purple Peak Sea Venerable's face couldn't hold up, and this small mountain was the divine weapon he was good at using. Injecting Dao intent inscriptions into it could be used to suppress others.

Even if a Nirvana Stage expert was smashed by this mountain, they would be suppressed and unable to turn over.

Yang Chen knew the situation well and dodged out of the way in the blink of an eye, not letting the small mountain of inscriptions come close to him easily.

"Huh?""This Inscription Law Mountain is so fast!" Yang Chen was greatly surprised.

Things were not that simple after all!

He had no choice but to use the Mountain and River Destruction Map to draw out the nine Fiery Sun Swords.

As the nine Solar Swords were drawn out, they combined with the Origin of Strange Fire, and a feast of flames erupted from the swords on the spot.

The power of the Origin of Strange Fire was indeed extraordinary, but compared to the Inscription Law Mountain, it was still a little lacking.

The power of Dao Intent inscriptions is a characteristic of the Nirvana Stage.

Yang Chen was struggling for a moment.

Meanwhile, Purple Peak Sea Venerable clenched his teeth, controlling Dao Intent inscriptions and using this Dao Intent Law Mountain to try to break Yang Chen's flame barrier.

"Turn into Red Sun State!" Yang Chen simply released the nine Fiery Sun Swords completely!

Under Yang Chen's control, the nine Fiery Sun Swords were eventually fully released!

The released Solar Swords turned into a Red Sun State.

At this moment, nine Chakras Red Suns rose and combined with Yang Chen's Origin of Strange Fire, directly entangling with the Dao Intent Law Mountain.

Although not an opponent, tangling with the Inscription Law Mountain was not a problem.

This left Purple Peak Sea Venerable in complete fear.

Yang Chen had actually entangled his Dao Intent Law Mountain?

"Kid, I want you dead." Purple Peak Sea Venerable was so angry that he didn't know what to say.

He, a dignified Nirvana Stage expert, using inscriptions and divine weapons together, was still entangled by Yang Chen's things.

Simply unbearable!

He controlled the remaining two hundred-plus Dao Intent inscriptions, which gathered on the spot into a huge storm. The storm was filled with Dao Intent inscriptions, and its power was evident as soon as it appeared.

"Inscription storm, go!" Purple Peak Sea Venerable's eyes were blood red.

You know, Kongwu Daozun was once his close friend!

After Kong Wu finished cultivating in this place, he had called him together to have a chat nearby.

He had just entered the Nirvana Stage not long ago and had condensed more than five hundred Dao Intent inscriptions. He was overjoyed and wanted to find his friend to share the good news, but unexpectedly, he encountered this scene!

How could he tolerate it? Yang Chen must die today!

A large number of Dao Intent inscriptions had turned into a storm, aiming straight for Yang Chen!

At this moment, Yang Chen casually took out a pearl.

This pearl was the Sea God Pearl!

As the Sea God Pearl appeared, Yang Chen gently waved his hand, and then...

The sea under his feet could no longer remain calm.

Under this pearl, the entire sea area seemed to wake up.

No, it’s better to describe the sea area as being enraged. The rolling sea was completely attracted by the Sea God Pearl, surging and rising, eventually reaching the vault of heaven.

The waves condensed, and under the rolling, they stayed behind Yang Chen, seemingly willing to become his power.

Even Yang Chen himself didn’t expect such a scene.

He knew that the Sea God Pearl was formed by gathering the power of the sea, and using it now was just to match the Slaughter God Spear as a desperate measure.

But he didn’t expect the Sea God Pearl to have such an incredible effect on the sea!

What about Nirvana Stage experts?

Perhaps, he is not without a fighting chance?

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2251: Chapter 2247: Do You Think Everyone is Like You?_1 Chapter 2251: Chapter 2247: Do You Think Everyone is Like You?_1 “What is this!” Purple Peak Sea Venerable couldn’t believe what he was seeing.

Yang Chen, controlling the entire sea domain?

How did he achieve this?

He, being a member of the Sea King Clan, the royal family of the ocean, found this unbelievable, yet Yang Chen had now succeeded in doing such a thing!

However, by now, he no longer had the time to think about all this.

He had to defeat Yang Chen, and his means were impossible to stop now.

“Even if you control the power of the ocean, you will still die.” Purple Peak Sea Venerable unleashed his Inscription Storm.

The Inscription Storm swept out completely, connecting the heavens and the earth, with astonishing power!

The entire world was filled with the power of Dao Intent, entirely unleashed by Purple Peak Sea Venerable.

Yang Chen was not to be outdone, using his Sea God Pearl to control the entire sea domain, unleashing it as well.

Rolling and surging, the combined power of this sea domain collided with the Inscription Storm.

This collision was even more terrifying than the clash between Catastrophe and the Golden Wheel Kingdom!

Spatial rifts appeared inch by inch.

The entire sea domain became desolate.

The surrounding islands exploded and were annihilated, disappearing without a trace. The environment was completely changed by the battle between the two!

Victory or defeat was impossible to discern, and the power reached the vault of heaven, causing the Sky Thunder Pool to change, and thunderstorms to pour down.

The storm was still swirling, mixed with a massive amount of seawater. Yang Chen and Purple Peak Sea Venerable were in it, not knowing who would win or lose.

The turmoil lasted for at least the time it takes for a cup of tea before it gradually calmed down.

It was at the very moment when it calmed down that Yang Chen’s figure emerged from the storm.

He held the Slaughter God Spear in his hand, looking at what lay ahead, his expression not relaxing at all.

Because Purple Peak Sea Venerable, just like him, was unharmed.

Not long after he emerged, Purple Peak Sea Venerable also escaped from the storm, standing in mid-air. At this moment, Purple Peak Sea Venerable looked slightly disheveled.

He glared at Yang Chen, suppressing the anger in his heart, scarcely able to accept what was happening before him.

His three hundred Dao Inscription Law Mountains had been countered by Yang Chen's Nine Chakras Red Sun.

As for his more than two hundred Inscription Storms, they were cracked by Yang Chen's power of the ocean.

An entire sea domain had directly cracked his Inscription Storm, making him completely helpless.

Indeed, he had no means left now.

Yang Chen had observed all this.

Knowing this, he couldn't believe how powerful the Sea God Pearl was in the sea. It was simply incredible.

Yang Chen now sneered at Purple Peak Sea Venerable.

"Purple Peak Sea Venerable, what other means do you have?" Yang Chen asked in a deep voice.

Having the upper hand, even Yang Chen had trouble accepting it. But this was the truth; he still had some leeway. Using the Slaughter God Spear, if Purple Peak Sea Venerable had no Dao Intent Inscriptions, he was bound to win.

Purple Peak Sea Venerable stepped back a few paces.

He looked forward in fear, beckoning with his hand to try to take back his Inscription Law Mountains but found it difficult to do so.

His Inscription Law Mountains were held firm by the Solar Sword.

"You, you!" Purple Peak Sea Venerable gulped down a mouthful of saliva.

Unwilling to waste any more words, Yang Chen gripped the Slaughter God Spear and struck down once more.

This strike was no longer an ordinary one, but rather one displaying the power of Catastrophe.

This strike would be the one to end everything.

By now, he could only use Catastrophe one more time. After this, he would be out of options.

Therefore, success or failure hinged on this attack.

“I must succeed!” At this moment, Yang Chen’s eyes were blood-red.

Win and live, lose and die!

Yang Chen took a deep breath, unleashing his full power. At this moment, Catastrophe, with its four Dao Intents, erupted completely, leaving no room for reservation!

From a distance, the sky shone brightly for an instant. Then, the light dimmed, and no one knew what had happened.

Time passed, a long while...

The sea domain where Yang Chen was just now fell into complete silence.

As for Yang Chen, he fell from the sky and found a broken island that had been destroyed by him to sit down and rest.

At this moment, there were two corpses beside Yang Chen.

One belonged to Kong Wu, and the other belonged to Purple Peak Sea Venerable, whom he had just slain.

Thinking that he had successfully killed Purple Peak Sea Venerable, Yang Chen still felt fear. After all, defeating Purple Peak Sea Venerable was an extremely difficult task for him.

If it wasn't for the Sea God Pearl's display of divine power, he might not have been able to thoroughly destroy Purple Peak Sea Venerable's Dao Intent Inscriptions.

It was precisely by restricting and destroying Purple Peak Sea Venerable's Dao Intent Inscriptions that he could use his last move, Catastrophe, to completely kill Purple Peak Sea Venerable.

As for Kong Wu, Yang Chen had taken him out of the Spiritual Flower and Strange Grass. Although his body was not completely intact, exchanging him for merit points should not be a problem.

Of course, there was another treasure, which could be considered his biggest trophy this time.

This treasure was the Inscription Law Mountain refined by Purple Peak Sea Venerable.

“Yang Chen, this Inscription Law Mountain has great use for you. Make sure to keep it.” Mountain and River Destruction Map’s Artifact Spirit said.

Yang Chen nodded; “Speaking of which, how did these Dao Intent Inscriptions and this divine weapon come to match so well?”

“Once you reach the Nirvana Stage, you will possess a unique divine ability, which allows you to combine your own inscriptions with a divine weapon, refining it into an exclusive divine weapon. A divine weapon made with inscriptions combined with it will be more powerful than the original divine weapon. However, the drawback is that the Dao Intent Inscriptions will be forever associated with the exclusive divine weapon, and cannot be withdrawn.” Mountain and River Destruction Map explained.

Yang Chen gradually understood some of it.

“This Inscription Law Mountain contains many Dao Intent Inscriptions. When you enter the Nirvana Stage for cultivation, you can refine them into your own Dao Intent Inscriptions. Before entering the Nirvana Stage, you can also use this treasure. Although it may not have its full power, its combined Dao Intent Inscriptions should not be underestimated,” said Mountain and River Destruction Map.

Yang Chen agreed: “Yeah, I know. A divine weapon with more than three hundred Dao Intent Inscriptions is indeed a rare treasure. It’s just that this Nirvana Stage weapon is not a supreme divine weapon, which seems a bit shabby.”

“It’s because you have too many treasures on your body. Not everyone who reaches the Nirvana Stage is qualified to hold a supreme divine weapon.” Mountain and River Destruction Map, being in existence for a long time, had seen more things: “On average, Mahayana Stage Experts can have one supreme divine weapon in their hands, while King Divine Tools can only be held by Boundless Stage Experts. You think everyone has good luck like you?”

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2252: Chapter 2248: Merit Points Suppressed Again?_1 Chapter 2252: Chapter 2248: Merit Points Suppressed Again?_1 Yang Chen laughed and realized that he might have been a bit too greedy.

“Now I can go back. These two corpses, the two Purple Qilin Sea Kings, one Daoist and one in the Nirvana Stage, should bring me quite a few Merit Points,” Yang Chen thought to himself.

Then he carried the corpses and rushed back.

It didn’t matter about the Nirvana Stage Purple Qilin Sea King’s corpse, Kong Wu’s corpse would still be useful. Once it was revealed, those foreign race people would definitely be frightened. Driving them back and achieving a great victory on the battlefield at the moment would be no problem.

With that in mind, Yang Chen immediately returned.

When he returned, Yang Chen looked at the battlefield and smiled.

Humans had clearly gained the upper hand, and this was mainly due to Zhou Feng Daoist and Hatred Mountain Daoist.

These two Dao King Powerful Ones were not on the Great Dao Rankings for nothing.

Even if they couldn't defeat Dao Venerate experts, they were still easily able to defeat the other foreign race people in the Enlightenment Stage. With the help of Cloud Above Daoist, Wind Master Daoist, and White Star Daoist, they soon suppressed these foreign race people.

After one round, they even killed some!

When Yang Chen returned now, he naturally saw this scene!

"Kong Wu is already dead, you foreign races, don't quickly surrender your lives!" Yang Chen shouted angrily, shaking the heavens and earth, echoing in all directions!

This thundering sound shocked everyone and made them take a deep breath.

Many people looked in this direction, staring intently. Soon, humans and foreign race people showed different emotions.

Yang Chen, holding Kongwu Daozun's corpse, stood high in the sky like a god.

Seeing this scene, the humans were overjoyed!

“Yang Chen won!”

“Paramount Madman killed the foreign race Daoist!”

“Haha, Paramount Madman won!”

Daoist Yunshang, White Star Daoist, and all the others stared in amazement before exclaiming in joy. Yang Chen now holding Kong Wu Daozun’s corpse meant their victory was already a foregone conclusion.

Zhou Feng Daoist and Hatred Mountain Daoist were also rendered speechless. Thinking of their initial disdain and ridicule towards Yang Chen, they felt they had done something incredibly foolish.

Did they actually ridicule Yang Chen?

It’s simply absurd!

Since Yang Chen could even kill a Daozun, the Great Dao Rankings could no longer contain him.

Zhou Feng Daoist and Hatred Mountain Daoist exchanged glances, revealing bitter smiles as they felt they must find an opportunity to apologize to Yang Chen.

As for the foreign race people, when they saw the corpse of Kong Wu Daozun again, they all widened their eyes, showing fear.

“Kong Wu Daozun is dead.”

“Not good, run!”

“Ah, they all died, all died, run!”

Now the Earth Fire Clan and the Sea King Clan were like a defeated dog, fleeing in panic. They had completely lost their fighting spirit and had no intention of continuing the battle.

Since the Daozun was already dead, what was the point of continuing?

Many people didn’t mind beating a drowning dog.

Yang Chen also joined in, hunting down the foreign race people in the Enlightenment Stage. To him now, these Enlightenment Stages were not Enlightenment Stages but Merit Points!

After one round, the Earth Fire Clan and the Sea King Clan suffered a great defeat, and Yang Chen killed three more people in the Enlightenment Stage.

When the two clans finally fled, there were no more people in the Enlightenment Stage, and their once vast army of tens of millions was reduced by seventy to eighty percent.

The two clans scattered and fled in an embarrassing manner. Finally, when it was deemed meaningless to continue the pursuit, the humans gave up chasing.

The humans truly enjoyed this battle.

Upon returning, a grand banquet was held to celebrate the victory.

As for Yang Chen, there was no doubt that his contributions were the greatest and this was unquestionable. After all, everyone knew that without Yang Chen, victory in this battle would have been impossible.

Yang Chen didn't care much about these things; he was more concerned about the number of Merit Points.

Now, he walked with Daoist Yunshang and White Star Daoist, asking expectantly, "Brother Yun Shang, how many merit points can I get for killing this Dao Venerate expert this time?"

Daoist Yunshang still found it hard to believe that Yang Chen had successfully killed a Dao Venerate expert, even now.

He sighed and said, “Just talking about the Daozun’s corpse, there should be at least ten million Merit Points.”

“So many?” Yang Chen couldn’t help but be surprised.

With ten million merit points, he could easily make it onto the Divine General List.

“Brother Yang Chen, you probably underestimated the Daozun. Throughout history, there have been very few who could kill a Daozun. Even those who are in the top ranks of the Godly General List, with merit points piled up to such a high level, only achieved it by killing Dao Kings. There are very few who can kill Daozuns, ten million is not too much,” Daoist Yunshang laughed.

He thought Yang Chen would find it too little, but it turned out Yang Chen actually thought it was too much.

White Star Daoist said, “Yang Chen’s achievements this time are worth this amount. The most important thing is that Yang Chen was the biggest contributor to this battlefield victory, and this merit can’t be ignored.”

“Of course... In theory, my young friend Yang Chen was the main person responsible for the victory in this battlefield, and his merit should be at least eight million. But!” As he said this, Daoist Yunshang seemed a bit embarrassed.

“But what?” White Star Daoist asked.

Yang Chen stood with his hands behind his back, frowning.

A battlefield victory worth eight million was also reasonable. The main reason was that their battlefield, strictly speaking, was not a major one, so the merit points given were not as much as a Daozun corpse.

However, right now it seemed that eight million might not be possible, as Daoist Yunshang's words stopped him.

Daoist Yunshang gave a bitter smile and said, "Well, to be honest, during the last battle between Yang Chen and the Daozun, the granted Merit Points were only one million."

"What, again only one million?" White Star Daoist couldn't stand it any longer: "What is Taiyi Sect trying to do?"

Daoist Yunshang felt embarrassed and said, "Sister Bai Xing, I'm not to blame for this. It's all handled by the higher-ups. Even if I, Daoist Yunshang, wanted to control it, I wouldn't be able to."

"Your Taiyi Sect is blatantly suppressing Merit Points. With Yang Chen's two achievements, even ten million would be normal, yet they have deliberately reduced it to just one million?! Doesn't this mean that the merit for this great victory on the battlefield will also be suppressed to the minimum?" White Star Daoist angrily rebuked.

Daoist Yunshang looked helpless and didn't know what to say.

Yang Chen then said, “Brother Yun Shang, let’s put this Merit Point issue aside for a while; I want to ask you a question.”

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2253: Chapter 2249: Reporting to Sun Zu_1 Chapter 2253: Chapter 2249: Reporting to Sun Zu_1 Daoist Yunshang clasped his hands and said, “Brother Yang Chen, please speak.”

Yang Chen went straight to the point, “I want to ask, in your opinion, how many Merit Points would the body of a Nirvana Stage Expert be worth?”

“The body of a Nirvana Stage Expert? That’s not fixed. Why do you ask, Brother Yang Chen?” Daoist Yunshang was puzzled.

“Ah? Just a casual question.” Yang Chen smiled and said, “I’m curious, since defeating a Daozun expert has so many Merit Points, wouldn’t a Nirvana Stage expert be worth even more?”

As for the fact that he had killed a Nirvana Stage expert, Yang Chen had no intention of mentioning it for the time being.

This was his trump card against Taiyi Sect’s suppression of his Merit Points and could not be exposed just yet.

Daoist Yunshang did not have any suspicions and laughed, “So that’s the reason. Defeating a Nirvana Stage expert would indeed yield many more Merit Points. However, it’s not fixed, because the number of Nirvana Stage experts is scarce and their strength varies, as well as the difficulty in slaying them. Therefore, every Nirvana Stage expert has been reserved by various battlefields, and even a rough ranking and reward have been made for them. Nowadays, there are thousands of Nirvana Stage rewards for various clans.”

“So many?” Yang Chen was shocked in his heart.

“Haha, there are too many opposing clans for humans over the years. For a single clan, a few to tens of Nirvana Stage experts have appeared. As records accumulate, the quantity becomes difficult to estimate.” Daoist Yunshang explained.

“I see.” Yang Chen nodded.

“For the worst batch of these Nirvana Stage experts, their worth is probably around this number!” Daoist Yunshang gestured with his hand.

He directly showed four fingers.

“30 million?” Yang Chen exclaimed in surprise.

“Yes, at least 30 million! That’s the lowest number.” Daoist Yunshang said, “If there are no records, they are generally treated as having just entered the Nirvana Stage. So, conservatively, if you can defeat a Nirvana Stage expert and obtain the body of an alien Nirvana Stage expert, it would be worth 30 million Merit Points. In the Old Man’s entire life, heh heh, I could only dream of having 30 million Merit Points.”

Yang Chen had a clue.

With 30 million Merit Points, it seemed that the body of a Nirvana Stage expert could really be used as a trump card.

“I understand.” Yang Chen smiled gracefully, “Thank you, Brother Yun Shang.”

Daoist Yunshang smiled faintly, “Why thank me? It’s I who should be thanking you.”

As the three of them walked, they encountered two people. They were Hateshan Daoist and Space Wind Daoist.

Upon seeing these two, Daoist Yunshang became extremely embarrassed.

White Star Taoist turned his face away, having no good feelings towards these two.

Space Wind Daoist and Hateshan Daoist were now also showing embarrassment. Gone was the arrogance and domineering attitudes they had displayed initially. As they looked at Yang Chen, they tried their best to make their attitude appear more humble.

Seeing that the two seemed to be looking for him, Yang Chen couldn’t help but ask, “What’s the matter with you two?”

Space Wind Daoist and Hateshan Daoist exchanged glances, then Space Wind Daoist spoke, “Brother Yang Chen, we were truly blind and failed to recognize Mount Tai. We didn’t expect you to have such ability. It seems that you’re the greatest reinforcement on this battlefield. We originally thought we were the ones, sigh, let’s not talk about it. We have offended you before, please forgive us. Our previous arrogance has indeed been disgraceful.”

Yang Chen shook his head as he looked at Space Wind Daoist and Hateshan Daoist.

These two were mostly afraid of his revenge, so they came to apologize. They might also be somewhat grateful to him, but he did not appreciate their earlier behavior.

However, since they had come to apologize, he couldn’t strike someone who was smiling at him, so he said, “Don’t dwell on the past. We are members of the same clan, and should unite against our enemies. I hope the two of you will remember not to casually attack our own people.”

“Of course, of course. Speaking of which, Brother Yang Chen, with your ability, just being ranked more than 80th on the Great Dao Rankings is really too much of a talent suppression.” Hateshan Daoist said.

Yang Chen raised his eyebrows, surprised, “More than 80th on the Great Dao Rankings? I see. I wasn’t aware of this, it seems Taiyi Sect just decided the ranking.”

“Only more than 80th?” White Star Taoist scoffed, “The Taiyi Sect’s Great Dao Rankings are really becoming less valuable.”

Hateshan Daoist and Space Wind Daoist listened with some embarrassment, as they were also part of the Great Dao Rankings.

But given the current situation, with Yang Chen standing beside them, how could they dare to lose their temper? They said, “Since Brother Yang Chen doesn’t mind, we will bid farewell.”

Yang Chen did not care about the ranking, after a slight nod, he directly let the two leave.

Then, he asked a few more questions and returned to the Xuandao Sect’s camp.

After a short break, he handed over all the bodies of the Dao Kings and Kongwu Daozun that he had obtained this time.

After sorting them out, he now had approximately 17 million Merit Points.

This ranking was already stable in the Godly General List and could enter the top ten at any time.

The main reason was Taiyi Sect’s suppression. If not for that, his current Merit Points would have definitely exceeded 20 million.

Of course, though resentful, Yang Chen still had a clear mind. He would not let the Taiyi Sect suppress him without resistance.

Returning to the battlefield, he refined the final bit of ancient monster materials and completed the perfect Monster Transformation.

Yang Chen secretly looked forward to the Monster Transformation.

Just the Demon Transformation alone had given him numerous benefits; along with the Monster Transformation, his strength would certainly be elevated another level.

So, after the successful Monster Transformation, Yang Chen announced that he would leave the battlefield

He left the battlefield to Fu Xuanming and planned to go back to report to his own Patriarch Sun Yao as soon as possible.

...

In the blink of an eye, it was already three days later.

Yang Chen returned to the Xuandao Sect, and few people knew about it. He quietly found Sun Yao and reported to him.

Upon hearing Yang Chen’s return so quickly, Sun Yao was delighted. However, his expression became serious upon hearing Yang Chen’s report.

“Sigh, that Thousand Craft kid, when I was in retreat, he was just a child, and when I came out, he had become an Enlightenment Stage expert. I was quite proud of him. Unexpectedly, just like that, he died on the battlefield.” Sun Yao sighed, his expression filled with sorrow.

Though Sun Zu seemed indifferent to the sect’s affairs, every Enlightenment Stage expert within the sect was actually very important to him.

Patriarch Sun now held his head, heaved a heavy sigh, and said, “Forget it, it’s fate that people die, we can’t control it. This time, you had a great victory on that battlefield and avenged Thousand Craft. I hope that his soul can rest in peace. But tell me, why would Taiyi Sect suppress the Merit Points you received?”

Yang Chen recounted the details of the matter.

Sun Zu frowned, “So that’s how it is. Hmph, those Taiyi Sect people really have ill intentions. It seems that the matter between you and Zhang Xuelian has caused them to deliberately target you!”

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2254: Chapter 2250: Making a Big Noise_1 Chapter 2254: Chapter 2250: Making a Big Noise_1 Yang Chen was also filled with anger: “If the Taiyi Sect only deducts and suppresses part of my battle achievements, I can ignore it, and even not care about it. But compressing nearly 10 million battle achievements to just 2 million is too much.”

Sun Zu closed his eyes in contemplation: “That is the case, but handling this matter is not easy.”

“Please explain, Sun Zu,” Yang Chen asked.

Sun Zu said: “Firstly, it’s not enough just to deduct a few million battle achievements for me to take action personally. Secondly, your current performance is excellent, but compared to the vast battlefield, and the countless achievements of many cultivators, it’s still too insignificant. Even if I stand up for you, it will be in vain. Taiyi Sect can completely use the excuse of occasional negligence to directly deny you. At that time, this old man’s rage would be like hitting cotton – meaningless.”

Yang Chen’s expression tightened, knowing that what Sun Zu said was indeed the case.

Even Sun Zu can’t handle everything, especially in matters that require reasoning. When Sun Zu uses brute force, and people come soft to him, the one who ends up suffering is himself.

Moreover, his performance was indeed not enough.

This reminded Yang Chen of the Nirvana Stage foreign race expert he killed!

This was his trump card.

With this in mind, Yang Chen no longer concealed anything, and said, “Sun Zu, if you think my performance is not enough, then what would be enough?”

“Increase it a bit more, just a bit more, and it will be enough,” Sun Zu calmly said.

Yang Chen smiled slightly: “Sun Zu, since that’s the case, there’s something the junior doesn’t want to hide anymore. This time, in that battlefield, I killed a powerful person in the Nirvana Stage.”

“What!” Although Sun Zu was calm, he couldn’t calm down after hearing Yang Chen’s words: “Yang Chen, you know that you can’t joke about such things. A powerful Nirvana Stage expert, do you know what that represents?”

“Junior knows, at least 30 million merit points, I have specifically asked about this,” Yang Chen said.

“Haha, that’s right. A guaranteed 30 million battle achievements. However, killing a Nirvana Stage expert, Yang Chen, even if I trust you, is your brain not overheated and broken? How can Nirvana Stage experts be killed just like that? Moreover, you haven’t even touched the edge of the Nirvana Stage yet, how can you kill a powerful person in the Nirvana Stage?” Sun Zu said.

Yang Chen scratched his head: “It’s a long story, mainly related to the Slaughter God Spear. Using the Slaughter God Spear, along with my Four Dao Intents and some other treasures, I delayed this Nirvana Stage expert’s Dao Intent Inscriptions divine weapon, and finally managed to kill him. Of course, ultimately it was because this Nirvana Stage expert’s Dao Intent Inscriptions were very scarce, otherwise, it would not have been so easy for me to kill him.”

Sun Zu listened to the process and believed most of it: “Good kid, take out the corpse, and let this old man take a closer look.”

Yang Chen had nothing to hide from Sun Zu and obediently took out the corpse.

Seeing the corpse of this Nirvana Stage expert, Sun Zu's eyes lit up and he laughed: "Good kid, the Purple Scaled Sea King. This is a very rare sect, and indeed a Nirvana Stage aura, with more than 500 Dao Intent inscriptions in his life. Your Dao Intent still remains in his body, which cannot be faked, and it was really you who killed him. Hahaha, good, good!"

Aside from being astonished, Sun Zu was even more overjoyed.

What Yang Chen had done was truly delightful.

Opportunities come through competition.

Originally, he didn't know how to deal with Taiyi Sect suppressing Yang Chen's battle achievements, but now, Yang Chen had seized the opportunity himself.

Once Yang Chen took out the corpse of the Nirvana Stage expert, he couldn't help but ask: "Sun Zu, do you think we can use this corpse as leverage to call out Taiyi Sect?"

"Don't be anxious, Yang Chen," Sun Zu stroked his beard. "With this trump card, why bother rushing?"

"Sun Zu, what do you mean..." Yang Chen saw Sun Zu's cunning smile and was momentarily lost in thought.

With a calculating smile, Sun Zu said: “Let them suppress you. If they suppress you twice, frankly speaking, it’s not easy to act on this matter. But what if they suppress you three times, five times, ten times?”

“By that time, it won’t be difficult to take action, but with this suppression incident, as long as I make some small moves, I’ll be able to announce to the world that Taiyi Sect is faking in battle achievements. By then, not only can I seek justice for you, but I can also turn around and suppress Taiyi Sect.”

Sun Zu said with a smile, “Now, do you understand?”

Yang Chen took a deep breath.

As the saying goes, the old are spicier, and now it seems to be true.

Sun Zu’s words made sense.

Upon thinking carefully, indeed, that’s how it was.

To destroy someone, let them inflate first. He didn’t need to be anxious, just be steady and ironclad, then continue to spend and fight across the major battlefields.

He would give Taiyi Sect more chances to suppress him, accumulating them one by one. Then, when it all explodes in an instant, Taiyi Sect will have to calculate all of it. How can Taiyi Sect calculate it?

They can't calculate it accurately and will directly deduct a cap, which could even shake Taiyi Sect's position in controlling battle achievements, causing the greatest loss for Taiyi Sect!

Yang Chen's mouth curled up. If Taiyi Sect wants to suppress him, they can't blame him for fighting back.

"So, don't rush to take action now. Yang Chen, continue to wait. The best way for you now is to go to various battlefields and continue to plunder battle achievements... Taiyi Sect likes to suppress you, don't they? Let them keep suppressing you." Sun Yao's smile was full of implications.

How could Yang Chen not understand now? He cupped his hands and said, "Thank you for your guidance."

After the conversation, Yang Chen stood up and left.

As Sun Zu said, Yang Chen now had a clue.

Find another battlefield!

However, he was not in a hurry. There was still enough time now, and he had to make good use of the one-year agreement with Zhang Xuelian.

What he should do first was to improve his cultivation level, and then start looking for a suitable battlefield to plunder battle achievements!

Just like that...

Ten days later, news came that Yang Chen's cultivation had advanced further, reaching the Late Enlightenment Period. Afterward, Yang Chen disappeared within the Xuandao Sect, with insider information saying that Yang Chen was ready and had gone to another Xuandao Sect battlefield.

The difficulty of the enemies this battlefield faced was similar to the first battlefield Yang Chen had been to.

After Yang Chen arrived, he started to charge into the enemy's lair...

Twenty days later, Yang Chen's name rang out once again in the new battlefield. With his own strength, Yang Chen fought alone against six Enlightenment Stage experts, gaining fame in a single battle!

His battle achievements soared from 17 million to 20 million.

One month later, the battle in this area ended successfully because of Yang Chen's one-shot kill of the enemy's leader, a foreign Dao King who was on par with three human Dao Kings. He then forced the foreign race to retreat.

After resolving all this, Yang Chen returned to Xuandao Sect as a renowned figure.

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2255: Chapter 2251: Yellow Sand Battlefield_1 Chapter 2255: Chapter 2251: Yellow Sand Battlefield_1 This was not the end.

Two months later, Yang Chen once again left the Taiyi Sect. When he left, some people said that his cultivation level had risen from the late Enlightenment period to the peak of the Enlightenment period.

Indeed, Yang Chen's cultivation level had now risen from the late Enlightenment period to the peak of the Enlightenment period.

Actually, this was also related to his accumulated experience. When he had broken through to the Late Enlightenment Period some time ago, he could have directly broken through to the peak of the Enlightenment Period in one breath.

But Yang Chen was not in a hurry and chose to consolidate his cultivation level first before making a breakthrough.

This was of great use for the Dao foundation.

Moreover, during his one-month retreat this time, the harvest he gained was not only the breakthrough to the peak of Enlightenment stage, but also the breakthrough of Dao Intent.

Only Yang Chen knew that the Dao Intent he had gained after his retreat had reached the Dao King stage without exception.

Yes, all his four Dao intents had broken through to the Dao King!

This also made Yang Chen feel the effect of the Mountain and River Destruction Map recognizing him as its master!

Because of the immortal Qi, his Dao Intent Comprehension was incredibly fast!

This was, of course, a good thing for Yang Chen, and he didn't mind the rapid Dao Intent Comprehension!

This time, when he left Taiyi Sect again, he headed towards the battlefield of Bai Xing State.

The battlefield was named the Yellow Sand Battlefield and was the second largest battlefield in Bai Xing State.

When Yang Chen arrived on the battlefield, he thought of the Demigod Battlefield he had been in before. Recalling the Demigod Battlefield, Yang Chen had an icy expression.

He wondered where those enemies who had framed him were now!

Speaking of the Yellow Sand Battlefield, this second-largest battlefield in Bai Xing State was mainly due to the enemies of the Yellow Sand Battlefield, the Yellow Sand Clan, which had a natural affinity for the earth element and possessed formidable combat power.

Although the Yellow Sand Clan was not considered a super clan, its power should not be underestimated; it could be called a major clan.

Therefore, choosing this place as Yang Chen's third stop was just perfect.

When he chose this place as his destination, Yang Chen was already prepared to make a big splash.

On the seventh day after entering the battlefield...

The same story unfolded, and no one could stop Yang Chen, whose strength had greatly increased!

Yang Chen fought against nine opponents and won every single battle.

All the Enlightenment Stage Experts of the Yellow Sand Clan were defeated, and three of them were even killed by Yang Chen in a terrifying manner.

Fifteen days later, Yang Chen became widely known on the Yellow Sand Battlefield and reached the point where everyone knew of him.

His merit points skyrocketed to 27 million, making him rank eighth on the Divine General List and cementing his presence in the top ten.

Such a ranking naturally became the reason for Yang Chen's reputation. After all, each of the top ten on the Godly General List was considered a valuable asset in large-scale battles.

Most battlefields wished to have dynastic powerhouses like those on the Godly General List. After all, such powerhouses could rival several comprehension stages.

Now, almost everyone on the Yellow Sand Battlefield regarded Yang Chen as their top priority.

Even many people showed goodwill towards Yang Chen.

Furthermore, some female True Gods took the initiative to strike up conversations with Yang Chen, wanting to become close to him. However, Yang Chen's heart belonged to Zhang Xuelian, and he naturally would not accept others' requests.

So, one month passed...

During this month on the Yellow Sand Battlefield, things were different than usual. Under Yang Chen's leadership, victory after victory was achieved!

However, what troubled Yang Chen was that the leader of the Yellow Sand Clan on the battlefield had disappeared, causing him great headaches.

His original goal was to eliminate the leader of the Yellow Sand Clan on the battlefield, and then head to the next battlefield with his merit points in hand.

He wanted to give the Taiyi Sect more opportunities to suppress their enemies.

Little did he know, a month had passed, and he still hadn't seen the leader of the Yellow Sand Clan on the battlefield.

Just when Yang Chen thought the enemy had retreated, one day, news came from outside that the Yellow Sand Clan's army was approaching, clamoring for a life-or-death battle with the humans on the battlefield!

Upon hearing this, the Enlightenment Stage cultivators on Yang Chen's side rushed to the battlefield.

At this moment, more than a dozen Enlightenment Stage experts stood in front of the battlefield. Among these experts, there were those with Dao King-level power and others with Dao Monarch-level power, representing the entire strength of the battlefield.

Yang Chen, on the other hand, was deliberately or inadvertently pushed to the forefront by everyone else.

Yang Chen saw this and did not stop it.

It was not unusual for great strength to be respected.

“Dustless, the leader of the Yellow Sand Clan, actually dares to come out. I thought he had become a shrinking turtle,” an elderly Enlightenment Stage cultivator sneered.

“Haha, Brother Longhe is right. Last time, Brother Yang Chen made his move and defeated Dustless in just three moves. Dustless was so frightened that he dared not fight again, and disappeared for a month. Now, it’s surprising that he dared to come out,” one of the Enlightenment Stage experts laughed.

Many Enlightenment Stage experts could not help but laugh. With Yang Chen’s presence, they felt no fear at all.

Yang Chen was the source of stability for the entire battlefield.

Yang Chen shook his head slightly in response: “Dustless has been missing for a month and suddenly appears now. There must be some trickery.”

“True, so what should we do, Brother Yang Chen?” someone nearby asked curiously.

Yang Chen pondered for a moment and then said, “Now that things have come to this, even if we know there is a trick, we must go and fight. Let’s see what trick Dustless is playing.”

“Haha, no matter what trick he uses, Brother Yang Chen, with your strength, can Dustless turn the tide?”

Many Enlightenment Stage experts laughed sycophantically.

Yang Chen knew that many people were trying to curry favor with him, and he would not be carried away by their flattery.

He looked down at the battlefield below.

The Yellow Sand Clan had an odd appearance, surrounded by a large amount of sand dust. They fed on the air, and they could directly create sand dust from the air. They had unique powers.

This clan could easily tear through the battlefield, creating sandstorms and changing the geographical environment.

However, the same went for other clans.

Apart from special clans like the Dragon Clan, the strengths granted to most clans by heaven were equal. As long as one reached the Enlightenment stage, the inherited abilities of most clans would become useless, and everyone would stand on the same starting line.

Dustless had also seen Yang Chen now, sneering and laughing loudly, “Yang Chen, I lost to you last time because I was careless. Do you dare to fight me again?”

“Hmph, Dustless, though I don’t know what tricks you’ve been up to, since you ask, I’ll fight you again.” Now, Yang Chen slapped the air and rose to his feet.

He wanted to see how high-level Dustless’ trick was.

After all, ordinary tricks were of no use to him.

Now, when Dustless saw Yang Chen making a move, he panicked so much that his body trembled. He had no confidence in defeating Yang Chen.

Seeing Yang Chen making a move now, he panicked and shouted in a flustered manner, “Respected One, save me! It’s your turn to make a move!”

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2256: Chapter 2252: Another Battle at Nirvana Stage_1 Chapter 2256: Chapter 2252: Another Battle at Nirvana Stage_1 Upon hearing the Venerable’s words, Yang Chen already knew what was going on.

Dustless was indeed harboring ill intentions, and he had guessed that there would be an ambush, but he just didn’t expect that Dustless would be so fearful as to invite a Nirvana Stage Expert over.

When the word “Venerable” was mentioned, many people began to panic.

Many Enlightenment Stage Experts unconsciously took a step back.

Then, a pressure so strong that it almost suffocated everyone instantly pressed down from the sky and covered the entire battlefield, filling everyone with fear under its crushing weight.

Everyone knew that a Supreme Strong had truly arrived here.

When this thought settled, they saw a huge figure loitering in the yellow sand, with the Yellow Sand Clan's aura clearly stronger than the others. The surrounding yellow sand exuded the power of Dao Intent Inscriptions, and the intensity of these inscriptions felt even stronger than what Yang Chen had seen in Purple Peak Sea Venerable.

"Fall back quickly!" Yang Chen roared, letting all the Enlightenment Realm Experts retreat first.

"Hahaha, you're so selfless to let others retreat, kid. But it's a pity that none of you will escape today, including you. Now that I, Venerable Jusha, have come, all of you will die here," Jusha Venerable said as he looked down on everyone with disdain.

Upon hearing the name Jusha Venerable, a group of Enlightenment Stage Experts had nothing but panic in their eyes.

"Venerable Jusha, shouldn't you be at the First Battlefield? Why are you here?" A group of human Nirvana Stage Experts exclaimed in shock.

“Hahaha, why? There’s no reason, I’m just here today. You can only blame yourselves for not being vigilant enough,” Venerable Jusha laughed.

“Ignore him, you all go first. Let me think about a way to delay him,” Yang Chen said angrily.

Others did not know where Yang Chen’s confidence came from to delay Venerable Jusha, but they still tried to think of a way.

“Quick, activate the Forbidden Formation! This Formation can delay the fierce attacks of Nirvana Stage Experts for a period of time. As long as this Formation is activated, we can think of other ways.”

“Are we really going to activate the Forbidden Formation?”

“Nonsense, is there a better time than now? The Forbidden Formation is meant for the most critical moments at the Second Battlefield. If not now, then when? Hurry up and activate it.”

Yang Chen listened carefully, his face showing joy. So, there was still a backup plan in the Yellow Sand Battlefield. This was good news.

As for now, he was ready to deal with Venerable Jusha.

Venerable Jusha squinted his eyes, laughing arrogantly, “Human kid, you are very amusing. Delaying me? With just you?”

Dustless roared from the side, “Venerable, you must kill this arrogant brat!”

“Do I need you to tell me that?” Venerable Jusha ignored him and unleashed his Dao Intent Inscriptions.

As a member of the Yellow Sand Clan, Venerable Jusha’s Dao Intent Inscriptions were related to dust and sand. When he released these inscriptions, the surrounding sand became his most advantageous environment, directly transforming into a rolling dragon and pressing down on Yang Chen.

With the power of Dao Intent mixed in, Venerable Jusha’s attack was not to be underestimated.

Yang Chen knew how formidable this was, and upon observing it, he exclaimed.

“Over four hundred inscriptions in just one casual attack?” Yang Chen gritted his teeth.

Now, he had gained experience too.

If Venerable Jusha could release more than four hundred inscriptions in one strike, it would mean that his full strength could produce at least a thousand inscriptions, and, even if not as strong as Grandmaster Daming, he wouldn’t be far behind.

This should be considered a very formidable Nirvana Stage Expert.

“He’s much stronger than Purple Peak Sea Venerable, but now my Dao Intent has improved significantly. The four mature Dao Intents are no longer comparable to the past. I can try to entangle with him for a while. However, I can’t use the Slaughter God Spear openly, and the Sea God Pearl isn’t in its most advantageous environment either, so I can’t confront him head-on!”As he thought about it, Yang Chen had an idea. With the nine Fiery Sun Swords above his head, he unleashed the Origin of Strange Fire, mingling it with four Dao Intents, and engaged in a fight with the Sand Gatherer.

In this exchange, Yang Chen’s loyal Dao Intentions intertwined to form the Four Holy Godly Stance, colliding with the casual strike of the Sand Gatherer.

Upon this impact, the Purple Peak Sea Venerable’s expression turned cold.

“What, he actually blocked it,” Purple Peak Sea Venerable was greatly surprised.

Yang Chen felt the strain as sweat streamed down his forehead, but he finally managed to resist the attack, which allowed him to breathe a long sigh of relief.

However, this undoubtedly infuriated his opponent, causing the Sand Gatherer to shout angrily, “Kid, take another hit from me, Palm Sandstorm!”

With a flip of his palm, a miniature sandstorm formed in an instant. Inside it embedded a myriad of inscriptions with peculiar power.

Then, this mini sandstorm, in a minuscule form, rushed straight towards Yang Chen.

This startled Yang Chen!

Although small, he sensed a terrifying power within this mini sandstorm.

“No good, there are over seven hundred inscriptions...” Yang Chen gasped.

There was no doubt that the Sand Gatherer was getting serious now. He used more than four hundred inscriptions last time, but he had now doubled it!

“Catastrophe!”

Yang Chen knew that if he didn’t use his ultimate move, he might die from the Palm Sandstorm.

The four Dao Intents spun and struck with a sharp posture. Then, with a booming explosion, they pierced through the scene in an instant, spreading to all directions, difficult to suppress!

Yang Chen spat out a mouthful of blood and suddenly retreated from the air. This round of confrontation had obviously cost him dearly.

Fortunately, the Palm Sandstorm was completely resolved.

However, the Sand Gatherer apparently hadn't used his full strength, and now, despite not killing Yang Chen, he was enraged and shouted, "Kid, I'd like to see how you dodge this one!"

As the conversation ended, the Sand Gatherer launched a frenzied sandstorm attack, intending to finish off Yang Chen once and for all.

Seeing this, Yang Chen's face turned pale, and he knew this was not going to end well. If he took another hit from the sandstorm, he would die on the spot, even being himself.

He knew he couldn't hide his trump card any longer; the Slaughter God Spear had to come into play.

But at that moment, an unexpected change occurred.

Huge iron gates suddenly materialized out of thin air. Then, with clicking noises, they connected in ten different directions, forming an impenetrable barrier that protected the Human Area of the Yellow Sand Battlefield.

In the end, a gate remained open, and the Enlightenment experts inside shouted, "Paramount Madman, come in quickly!"

Yang Chen took advantage of the opportunity and rushed into the formation without hesitation, now referred to as the Paramount Madman.

How could the Sand Gatherer bear this? He roared, “Where do you think you’re going!”

He launched another sandstorm attack, but Yang Chen spread out his Black Demon God Wings and sped up, disappearing into the sect interior in the blink of an eye.

Next, the forbidden array gate closed, and Yang Chen completely vanished...

As for the sandstorm, it struck the forbidden formation, causing a rumbling noise, but it didn’t create any impact on it.

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2257: Chapter 2253: Consecutive Clashes_1 Chapter 2257: Chapter 2253: Consecutive Clashes_1 The Sand Gatherer was furious with embarrassment.

He, as a Supreme Strong, took the shot himself, but Yang Chen still managed to escape?

He couldn’t tolerate it.

“Ah, human kid, I want you dead.” Sand Gatherer, furious, began to furiously attack the Forbidden Formation again, obviously not intending to let it go so easily.

Now that Yang Chen had returned to the Forbidden Formation, he let out a sigh of relief, feeling relieved.

“Is this the Forbidden Formation?” Yang Chen couldn’t help but ask.

By his side were the Enlightenment Stage experts, and now that they saw Yang Chen safe and sound, they all breathed a sigh of relief. Yang Chen was the pillar of their battlefield now, if he died in battle, it would be a big deal.

What’s even more shocking was that Yang Chen actually managed to delay the gathering of the Sand Gatherer, which was simply unbelievable to them.

“This Forbidden Formation is a Formation handed down from the Ancient Era in our Yellow Sand Battlefield and is rarely activated. Each time it is activated, it is a critical moment. It can be said to be a life-saving Formation.” Daoist Longhe, who was leading, explained.

Yang Chen nodded: “This Forbidden Formation is very effective, I just don’t know if it can withstand the attack of this Supreme Strong in time?”

“This...” A group of Enlightenment Stage experts looked at each other, falling into embarrassment.

Daoist Longhe wryly smiled: “Brother Yang Chen, although this is a Forbidden Formation, if this Venerable Jusha attacks continuously without stopping, I’m afraid it can only hold out for three to five days!”

“What, it can only hold out for three to five days?” Yang Chen’s expression became solemn.

“Yes, at most three to five days, which is already considered the limit.” Daoist Longhe’s smile was bitter.

Yang Chen asked: “I don’t know if this three to five days is enough time to drag the Nirvana Stage experts from the First Battlefield over?”

“It’s not enough. The First Battlefield and the Second Battlefield are located at the opposite ends of the North and South. Even if manpower is mobilized from the Qingyu Gate now, it’s too late. At least, it will take fifteen days.”

“That long?” Yang Chen frowned.

“The powerful ones in the Nirvana Stage all have things to do, otherwise how could they not come to the Second Battlefield? Because the First Battlefield is still overwhelmed, how could they have time to come to the Second Battlefield? That’s why we were very surprised when we saw the Sand Gatherer at first. In theory, the Sand Gatherer should not have appeared here.” Several Daoists said, shaking their heads and sighing.

Yang Chen said: “Unexpected things always happen. The key issue now is that relying on those Nirvana Stage experts to save us, there is not enough time. And this Formation can’t hold on for a few days...”

“Yes, now we really have no choice. I would rather not leave this battlefield unless absolutely necessary. This would be more shameful than dying in battle.” Some Enlightenment Stage experts lamented. Although they didn’t want to die, fleeing from the battlefield would be a disgraceful name for a lifetime.

“It’s still too early to talk about running.” Yang Chen said.

“Brother Yang Chen, do you have any way?” the others questioned.

Yang Chen is undoubtedly the mainstay!

Yang Chen said: “There’s no other way, just don’t let this Sand Gatherer continuously break this Formation, every one or two days, I’ll try to fight him, and while I’m doing that, you guys pour in the power of the Divine Stones to replenish the Formation, dragging on as many days as possible.”

“This, Brother Yang Chen, this is indeed a solution. But you’re really taking a risk. Aren’t you risking your life against this Sand Gatherer?” Daoist Longhe was moved.

“But things have come to this, and this is the only way left.” Yang Chen said.

He made this decision after careful consideration.

Firstly, this method is the only viable option, and secondly, it is the understanding of his Dao Intent.

When he fought against the Sand Gatherer just now, the power of the four Dao Intents reached their limit, giving him a feeling of further comprehension.

What's above the Dao King?

It's the Daozun!

Of course, Yang Chen also wanted to explore the level of the Daozun.

It is said that if you enter the Nirvana Stage with the Daozun's attitude, you will gain 2,000 Dao Intent Inscriptions for the first time in the Nirvana Stage.

Later in the practice, it can even increase to 3,000, invincible within the Nirvana Stage.

The Daozun level, Immortal Qi will also help to enhance the comprehension, but relying solely on Immortal Qi is clearly not enough. Yang Chen and the Sand Gatherer fought, and found that this is a very viable method.

Dao Intent, is the way, and the artistic conception.

In life and death battles, understanding the Dao Intent is the best and most feasible method.

Therefore, he wants to give it a try!

“Brother Yang Chen, you’re still injured.” Several Enlightenment Stage experts said one after another.

Seeing the tension among the people, Yang Chen smiled and said, “Haha, don’t worry, these injuries are not a problem for me.”

What can these injuries do to a Dan Medical like him?

“Alright, since I managed to survive once in the hands of this Sand Gatherer, I can naturally survive a second time. But I will also need your help in turning on and off the Formation at critical moments to save my life.” Yang Chen said respectfully.

“Of course, leave it to us.” A few people, who admired Yang Chen for risking his life to save the battlefield, sincerely admired him. Some who were still somewhat unhappy with Yang Chen now completely respected him.

With the matter settled, Yang Chen began to prepare.

During the last fight with the Sand Gatherer, although he was defeated, he summed up a lot of experience. When the Third Transformation of Demon Transformation was activated, he couldn’t win, but he could escape.

And so, one day later, the Forbidden Formation was opened, and Yang Chen walked straight out of it.

“Hahaha, Sand Gatherer, you want to kill me? This seat is right here today, I want to see how you can do anything to me.” The moment Yang Chen came out of the Formation, he laughed boldly, attracting the attention of the Sand Gatherer.

The Sand Gatherer was originally enjoying destroying the Formation, but when he saw Yang Chen come out, his anger was immediately stirred.

“Human child, you dare to come out again, watch this seat tear you to shreds!”

As soon as the words were spoken, the Sand Gatherer slapped his palm out, and a large amount of sand gathered from the air, forming a sandstorm that converged from all directions, gathering different Dao Intent Inscriptions and heading towards Yang Chen.

“500 Dao Intent Inscriptions, you’re not showing mercy from the start!”

Yang Chen’s expression turned cold, and he immediately activated his Demon Transformation.

“First Transformation Demonification, open!”

“Second Transformation Demonification, open!”

“Third Transformation Demonification, open again!”

With all three Demon Transformations activated at the same time, this was also Yang Chen’s first time in this state.

At this moment, Yang Chen had an ancient monster clan’s dual horns on his head, black demon god wings on his back, demonic blue eyes, and hair like a wild lion reaching down his back, full of wildness!

The aura of Yang Chen in this state had already spread in all directions!

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2258: Chapter 2254: Finally Understood_1 Chapter 2258: Chapter 2254: Finally Understood_1 At the very moment when the demon transformation was born, Yang Chen swung his long spear, passing by in an instant.

Four Dao Intents were circulating, colliding with the sandstorm formed by the five hundred inscriptions.

Although still at a disadvantage, Yang Chen was able to withstand the attack easily, unlike the last time when he had to use all his strength, still suffered a heavy loss and sustained serious injuries!

Now, his body had been restored to its peak state by the Spirit Elixir Miraculous Medicine. Activating the demon transformation, he found it surprisingly easy to fend off this attack.

“Get back!” Yang Chen unfolded three divine differentiations of Dao Intent.

With a loud bang, his spear strike actually repelled the sandstorm.

“What!” Venerable Jusha’s face revealed bulging veins, feeling a great humiliation.

Any Supreme Strong would probably be unable to keep calm in this situation.

If Yang Chen were at Daozun level, it would be understandable.

No, even a Daozun would pale in comparison to the Supreme Strong’s attack, but Yang Chen? With his Dao King strength alone, he managed to repel the attack of a Nirvana Stage expert.

Behind him, thousands of soldiers and horses were watching this place.

In the eyes of the people of the Yellow Sand Clan, doubt began to emerge.

Just like Dustless, seemingly silent and respectful, but the confidence in him had long vanished!

He couldn't tolerate this!

"Ahhhh!" The Sand Gatherer roared: "Human, this time, don't think you can leave alive, Sand Catastrophe!"

His palm gathered another sandstorm, but this time it was completely different from the previous one, containing even more Dao Intent inscriptions than before.

"Over a thousand Dao Intent inscriptions, what a formidable enemy. This guy is really showing his true colors now." Yang Chen couldn't help but think.

If he retreats now, he would escape with his life, but his opportunity for the best Dao Intent breakthrough would be lost.

But if he goes all out, there might be a chance for a breakthrough.

Yang Chen chose to fight hard without hesitation!

Sand Catastrophe...

Since Venerable Jusha used Sand Catastrophe, he would counter with his own Catastrophe and fight!

A thousand Dao Intent inscriptions, so what!

“Kid, die!” The Sand Gatherer’s face was ferocious; he couldn’t find a reason to not kill Yang Chen this time.

This time, Yang Chen would undoubtedly die!

As soon as the Sand Catastrophe was unleashed, the surrounding heaven and earth changed.

Sand and dust filled the air, the soul became blurred, and Yang Chen felt that everything had become quiet.

Suddenly, a countless number of swirling sand particles attacked him fiercely.

It seemed like a whirlpool was attracting Yang Chen.

“This is... a whirlpool made of Dao Intent inscriptions?” Yang Chen gazed at it closely.

This whirlpool, formed by Dao Intent inscriptions, could absorb anything. The things on the ground that entered it all turned into sand particles!

This made the gravitational force of the whirlpool stronger and stronger, making it hard to resist being drawn into its depths.

“Is this the ultimate move?” Yang Chen clenched his teeth, already finding it difficult to hold on.

The power of the whirlpool formed by Dao Intent inscriptions was growing stronger, and Yang Chen knew he had to take action.

There was no time left.

“Catastrophe!”

The technique that erupted with the rotation of the four Dao Intents came from Yang Chen’s unique comprehension.

Instantly exploding, he unleashed a peak strike.

Then, the power of this Dao Intent was absorbed by the whirlpool formed by Dao Intent inscriptions...

“No way, even my Catastrophe is going to be absorbed?” Yang Chen’s pupils contracted.

It wasn’t good, as the user of over a thousand Dao Intent inscriptions, Venerable Jusha, was not to be underestimated.

Now that the whirlpool formed by Dao Intent inscriptions was being delayed by his Catastrophe, he had to hurry and escape.

“Hahaha, Venerable Jusha, I’ve had enough fun with you today; I’ll take my leave first.” Yang Chen suddenly turned around and went straight back into the Forbidden Formation.

“Quick, close the Formation, close the Formation!”

When the Formation was closed, the remaining power of the Sand Catastrophe gradually dissipated, revealing Venerable Jusha’s furious face!

“Puny human child, puny human child!” Venerable Jusha was already furious to the extreme.

...

Yang Chen returned once again, feeling a lingering fear. The strength of the Sand Gatherer was indeed beyond his expectations. Fortunately, he had escaped safely and gained some insights along the way.

Now, on this battlefield, one side was contacting other Nirvana Stage experts to come to their aid, while the other side was pinning their hopes on Yang Chen.

But no one knew that Yang Chen saw his confrontation with the Nirvana Stage Sand Gatherer as a kind of enjoyment.

Yes, in the first battle, Yang Chen was badly defeated, but he gained some insights.

In the second battle, Yang Chen forced out the Sand Catastrophe, still suffering a great defeat, but he also gained some insights.

Two days later, Yang Chen prepared for the third battle.

In this third battle, Yang Chen fought with even more experience and aggression. Although he was ultimately defeated by the Sand Catastrophe and couldn’t break free, Yang Chen still escaped successfully and gained a lot of insights.

This continued through the fourth, fifth, and sixth battles...

With every battle, Yang Chen gained a lot of insights. By the sixth battle, Yang Chen felt as if he had truly reached the edge of Daozun!

By the time he returned this time, Venerable Jusha was so enraged that he wanted to tear Yang Chen to pieces.

The human side didn't expect to be able to stall for more than ten days. Now, even the Supreme Strong experts were almost here.

As Yang Chen returned from his battle with Venerable Jusha, the Enlightenment Stage experts welcomed him one after another.

But Yang Chen frowned, his expression serious, making people wonder what had happened.

Only Yang Chen knew that his Dao Intent could break through at any moment and had already reached a very perfect state.

"Everyone, I need to isolate myself for two days. Please do not disturb me during these two days. If I haven't finished after two days, you can directly interrupt me. We can't let Venerable Jusha succeed." Yang Chen knew that time was urgent but these two days were still necessary.

Although it was difficult to break through the Enlightenment within two days, Yang Chen could only leave it to fate.

These people didn't know what Yang Chen was trying to do, but upon hearing Yang Chen's words, they all agreed and dared not disturb him.

As for Yang Chen, he quickly returned to his residence and began his isolation.

Dao Intent, Dao Intent...

What he felt he had comprehended this time was the Nine Nether Dao Intent, making him feel quite puzzled. However, thinking about it carefully, it made sense.

Each time he was on the edge of life and death, close to being killed by Venerable Jusha. At the brink of death, comprehending the Nine Nether Dao Intent of the Death Dao didn't seem like a strange occurrence.

Now that he knew the direction, Yang Chen seized the opportunity to comprehend the Nine Nether Dao Intent...

Just like that, half a day passed quietly...

After half a day, Yang Chen suddenly opened his eyes!

At this moment, his eyes were filled with countless insights!

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2259: Chapter 2255: Mysterious Old Man_1 Chapter 2259: Chapter 2255: Mysterious Old Man_1 He had realized it!

Sometimes, understanding something can be that simple.

In that instant, he had a realization, as if he had understood many things, and yet it seemed as if he had only understood one. His Dao Intent had sublimated, breaking through from the Dao King stage directly into the legendary Dao Venerate Realm.

The breakthrough was in the Nine Nether Dao Intent.

Now, Yang Chen merely felt that his Nine Nether Dao Intent had broken through to an extremely profound realm.

It seemed as if he could see through a person's life and death in the future!

No, he could even control other people's lives and deaths in the future.

Life and death accompanied every realm and every person faced with the problem. It was what people had feared the most for countless years.

Simply put, he now has a considerable understanding of death. When his Dao Intent was released, if the enemy couldn't resist, he could order them to live or die.

“Dao Sovereign... My luck is quite good. I didn’t expect to reach this stage like this.” Yang Chen was filled with emotions for a moment.

He did not know whether he, who had reached the Dao Sovereign stage, was qualified to fight with the Sand Gatherer again.

At least now, he felt that he had become much stronger and was not without the power to fight the Sand Gatherer.

However, just as he was about to take action, suddenly, an ancient voice called out to him from the depths of his mind.

“Yang Chen, congratulations on entering the Dao Sovereign stage. Come to me, I am waiting for you...”

This voice was very unfamiliar, but it seemed to have been paying attention to Yang Chen for a long time.

Yang Chen didn’t know who this person was, but he knew that this voice came from within the Inheritance Five Palaces.

“Inheritance Five Palaces...” Yang Chen recalled.

The Inheritance Five Palaces, Jingming Daoist had said that as long as he entered the Dao Venerate Realm or the Nirvana Stage, he could go find him and meet the mysterious master he mentioned.

Now, he had reached the Dao Sovereign stage, and there was some movement in the Inheritance Five Palaces...

Although Yang Chen was in a hurry, he still had a little time left. He could go into the Inheritance Five Palaces and take a look.

While thinking, Yang Chen entered the Inheritance Five Palaces.

When he arrived here again, Yang Chen directly entered the Fourth Palace.

Ming Jin Daoist's Spiritual Soul Body was waiting for him there.

Seeing Yang Chen arriving, the Jingming Daoist smiled: "Yang Chen, you didn't disappoint me. That's really good. I didn't expect that not only did you enter the Dao Sovereign stage, but you also did it with the Nine Nether Dao Intent that the Master is most satisfied with. In this way, you perfectly meet the Master's requirements."

"What do you mean?" Yang Chen was curious.

Jingming Daoist did not explain directly but waved his sleeve, "Follow me into the Fifth Palace, and meet my master."

Yang Chen was full of doubts, following Jingming Daoist to the Fifth Palace.

There was no one blocking the Fifth Palace, which was very different from the previous four palaces.

As soon as he arrived at this palace, Yang Chen felt an extremely terrifying aura emanating from within. This aura did not have much suppressing power but was filled with an incredibly ancient atmosphere.

Even the atmosphere around Sun Zu seemed difficult to overcome compared to this ancient aura.

Yang Chen became more puzzled, wondering what kind of character lived in the Fifth Palace of Inheritance.

He entered the palace with Jingming Daoist.

As soon as he entered the palace, he felt as if he had been swallowed by the palace.

Next, the surrounding scenery changed instantly, and it became pitch-black. He seemed to have fallen into a deep abyss and was unable to escape from it.

Yang Chen shivered and regained his senses. He looked around and a feeling of unease arose in his heart.

Here, he sensed an aura similar to that of the Netherworld.

“Not good.” Yang Chen sensed something was wrong, and without any further hesitation, his Dao Intent unfolded, trying to escape from this place.

However, as he deployed his Dao Intent, it seemed to have been cast into a bottomless pit, causing not even a ripple.

Yang Chen’s heart went cold, and he inwardly cursed, “Damn.”

What on earth was this place, the Fifth Palace of Inheritance? A gateway to the Netherworld? What a joke!

Yang Chen was full of worry, and he didn’t know what his situation was.

Jingming Daoist saw Yang Chen’s panic and chuckled, “Little friend Yang Chen, don’t worry. If we wanted to harm you, you wouldn’t be alive until now.”

Hearing this, Yang Chen relaxed a bit. What Jingming Daoist said was true. He had inherited the Inheritance Five Palaces before reaching the True God Realm. If there was any danger, he would have died long ago.

“Where are we going in this pitch-black surroundings?” Yang Chen asked curiously.

“We’re going to the intersection of life and death.” Jingming Daoist replied with a smile.

“This ...” Yang Chen couldn’t understand.

Jingming Daoist didn’t explain further, just leading Yang Chen as they continued to walk in the darkness.

After about half an hour of aimless wandering, finally, a glimmer of light appeared ahead.

The light illuminated a bridge, with a Deadwater River flowing beneath and a wooden hut on the bridge. Beside the hut sat an elder.

The elder held a fishing rod, fishing in the Deadwater River. Although he couldn’t catch anything, he enjoyed the process.

“You’re here.”

Yang Chen thought the elder would be the one speaking, but to his surprise, it was someone else.

When he saw this person, Yang Chen's eyes widened unbelievably, as if he couldn't believe what he was seeing.

The person standing in front of him was none other than the Jingming Daoist, and it was his real body, not the Spiritual Soul Body.

"Aren't you, Jingming Daoist? Aren't you dead?" Yang Chen's pupils shrank.

Jingming Daoist's Spiritual Soul Body had been by his side and had already told him that he was dead.

But now, another Jingming Daoist appeared, and the aura he emitted was clearly that of a living person.

Jingming Daoist stood there with his hands behind his back, smiling gently, "Little friend Yang Chen, do you believe in reincarnation?"

"I... believe." How could Yang Chen not believe?

He too was reincarnated.

Jingming Daoist spoke gently, "I did die, but I came back to life, reborn in reincarnation!"

“Reborn in reincarnation? That’s too far-fetched. Can you control life and death?” Yang Chen asked with a frown.

“I cannot control life and death; it is Lord Luo who controls it. He revived me and is the one who controls reincarnation!” Jingming Daoist laughed.

Only when these words were uttered did Yang Chen look at the fishing elder.

At this moment, the elder who was fishing finally got up, waved the fishing rod, and did not seem frustrated that he had not caught anything. Instead, he smiled easily, “Little guy, I’ve been waiting for you for a long time. Welcome to my place. I don’t know what to call it. You can temporarily call it the Reincarnation Land.”

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2260: Chapter 2256: Yan and Luo_1 Chapter 2260: Chapter 2256: Yan and Luo_1 Shock filled Yang Chen’s eyes as he stared unblinkingly at Lord Luo, then glanced at the Jingming Daoist.

“This Reincarnation Land, you created it? And you can achieve resurrection?” Yang Chen’s heart was filled with astonishment.

As a Dan Medical, nothing was more fascinating to him than resurrection.

Resurrection—That was truly defying life and death.

Lord Luo stroked his beard, smiling at ease and peacefully: “Yes, I can indeed resurrect the dead, and I created this Reincarnation Land. As long as you bring the soul of the deceased here, I can revive them.”

“How is that possible? Why did the spiritual soul of Jingming Daoist say that he died? If he is alive, why keep insisting that he died?” Yang Chen was full of doubts.

He was still wary of the two people, for the Netherworld’s atmosphere was too heavy here.

However, with the Lingxi Divine Pupil opened, these two truly held no ill intentions towards him, but Lord Luo was too mysterious and unpredictable; whether the Lingxi Divine Pupil could see through the other’s true malice remained an unknown.

Lord Luo said calmly: “Jingming really did die, but here with me, he is alive.”

“What do you mean?” Yang Chen felt utterly confused.

Lord Luo chuckled: “Simply put, he can only be considered alive in my Reincarnation Land, and if he leaves this place, he must die.”

“Why?” Yang Chen was taken aback.

Lord Luo explained gently: “Because the rules here are of my creation. According to the Heavenly Laws of the outside world, Jingming is indeed dead. To resurrect, he must enter the cycle of Reincarnation governed by the external world’s Heavenly Laws, where he would be reborn as a new person with a changed appearance, incapable of recalling his past. But it’s different here.”

“You mean, everything here is your creation?” Yang Chen’s expression was shocked.

“Exactly. I created this place, and the rules are determined by me. Here, I can resurrect him beyond the bindings of laws; my Dao Intent has transcended such bindings.” Lord Luo still smiled warmly, like a spring breeze.

Yang Chen took a deep breath, finding it hard to accept.

Creating a Reincarnation Land and resurrecting the dead – that was simply astonishing.

Even if they are brought to his world and are subject to death at any time, it’s still considered defying the heavens.

“Wait, are you a Boundless Stage Expert?” Yang Chen was curious.

“Well, you could say both yes and no. When one reaches the Boundless Stage, their Dao Intent begins to break free from the Heavenly Laws’ bindings; this is the origin of the Realmless stage. Their hearts are without heaven and earth, no longer controlled by them, and they have transcended the Heavenly Laws. However, the Realmless stage cannot yet, like me, create laws out of thin air.” Lord Luo explained.

“So you mean, you’re slightly stronger than those at the Boundless Stage?” Yang Chen was slightly surprised.

Lord Luo kindly smiled: “You can understand it that way. At the Boundless Stage, the real competition lies in the comprehension of Dao Intent beyond the Heavenly Laws, or rather, understanding one’s own Laws.”

Yang Chen had a different perspective; the Boundless Stage was still quite far away for him.

However, after listening to Lord Luo’s words, his heart was shaken with shock, and he asked with restrained amazement, “Who exactly are you?”

“My name is Luo, just Luo. You can call me Senior Luo. It’s not excessive for a person of my Dao cultivation to accept such a title.” Luo spoke amiably: “As for who I am, you can try guessing. After all, you’re quite wary of me right now.”

After pondering for a moment, Yang Chen spoke his thoughts: “To be honest, I mean no harm to you, but I can sense the Netherworld’s Qi from you, Senior. You come from the Netherworld, right?”

Lord Luo calmly replied: “Yes, indeed, I come from the Netherworld.”

Yang Chen’s expression darkened. He didn’t expect Luo to admit it so easily, which increased his hostility.

“You seem to harbor great hostility towards the Netherworld?” Luo asked.

“People of the Netherworld tried to attack the human area, and, Senior, you should be considered high-ranking in the Netherworld. Should I be wary of them?” Yang Chen replied.

Luo frowned: “It seems that Yan’s greed has indeed been put into action. I haven’t been there for many years, and he has already made his move against humans.”

“Yan? What’s going on?” Yang Chen inquired.

Lord Luo spoke unhurriedly: “Yang Chen, it’s true that I was from the Netherworld, but I have left it for many years now. I have no control over their attack on this realm.”

“What does Senior mean by ‘Yan’? You seem to know a lot about the Netherworld’s situation.” Yang Chen asked again.

He felt that the other party should know a lot of things.

Luo spoke peacefully: “Well then, since you’re here today, I was intending to tell you about these matters. Since you asked, I’ll explain it to you directly. Countless years ago, there was only one King in the Netherworld, known as Yan Luo.”

“Yan Luo? The name you get when Yan is added to your name?” Yang Chen was slightly surprised.

Luo smiled faintly: “You’re very observant. That’s right; now listen to my story.”

Yang Chen no longer interrupted.

Luo continued: “As the King of the Netherworld, Yan Luo was in charge of life and death, and the cycle of reincarnation. He possessed an unparalleled Dao cultivation that could connect with other worlds and reincarnate the dead from those worlds. He created his own laws and improved the Heavenly Laws. As long as the dead labor for ten years in the Netherworld, they can obtain the opportunity for reincarnation. The more meritorious and complete the deceased, the less labor time is required; the more meritorious they lack, the longer the labor time. Those who commit heinous sins will be turned into animals in their next lives.”

“These rules and laws were created by Yan Luo. They did not exist before in the Heavenly Laws. In the normal operation of the Heavenly Laws, reincarnation required many risks. One failed reincarnation could lead to irreversible consequences, and after reincarnation, no one knows what they would become. Yan Luo, with his heaven-defying method, created his own laws to perfect the Heavenly Laws.”

At this point, Luo sighed softly: “Unfortunately, anyone who modifies the Heavenly Laws will inevitably suffer heavenly wrath as punishment. Yan Luo was no exception. He endured a hundred and twenty-eight levels of Heaven’s Tribulation with his unparalleled Dao body. Regrettably, the punishment of Heavenly Dao was far from over. Realizing he could not bear it, Yan Luo chose to disassemble himself, breaking his comprehension of the Law of Life and Death into Life and Death!”

“The character ‘Yan’ represents Death, and ‘Luo’ represents Life!”

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2261: Chapter 2257: Life and Death_1 Chapter 2261: Chapter 2257: Life and Death_1 Now Yang Chen somewhat understood, but found it hard to believe, saying, “So you mean, that Yan you mentioned earlier, and you, are the laws separated from Yan Luo?”

“Exactly, we are the bodies separated from Yan Luo’s laws. However, since we have formed lives, we naturally have different thoughts. My thought is to fulfill Yan Luo’s duties and dreams. While Yan’s thought is to overthrow Yan Luo’s ideas. In his eyes, possessing everything is more fulfilling than perfecting Dalaw.”

Luo sighed, “In the earliest days, Yan and I worked together. With the help of our separate bodies, we escaped Heaven’s Tribulation. We cooperated to perfect the law and fulfill Yan Luo’s dream – to create a path of Reincarnation that could be on par with other realms.”

“But as time went on, Yan became dissatisfied with the status quo. He believed that other realms should naturally submit to the Netherworld. Therefore, he used the Reincarnation privileges to enslave the Yin souls of different people from different planes. He made these Yin souls his ghost soldiers and forced them into submission, serving him.”

Yang Chen was slightly shocked, “Does that mean those Yin souls no longer have the hope of Reincarnation?”

“There are pros and cons to everything. Although the Reincarnation created by Yan Luo is much more refined than the natural Reincarnation, the drawbacks are obvious. As long as someone like Yan exists, Reincarnation becomes nothing but a dream. Exploiting Yan Luo’s privileges, Yan has enslaved those who have Reincarnated from various planes into the Netherworld for countless years. He has created an incredibly terrifying army of Yin souls, which has now grown so powerful that it is impossible to estimate. I am afraid it is enough to support him in destroying any plane,” Luo explained.

“Didn’t you try to stop him at that time?” Yang Chen asked.

Luo shook his head, “I wanted to stop him, but unfortunately, Yan realized that my existence posed a threat to him, so he attacked me early and fatally. If I hadn’t been cautious of him, I probably wouldn’t have been able to survive until now. Even so, I was severely injured by him and haven’t fully recovered. I can only cling to life in my own Law Domain.”

Yang Chen felt it was strange, “But according to my understanding, when people in our plane die, it doesn’t seem like they Reincarnate into the Netherworld. At least I haven’t heard seniors mention this.”

“That’s because your plane has produced powerhouses like me. He must have modified the law leading to the Netherworld after death in this plane. Had it not been for such powerhouses, this plane would probably have gradually been completely exploited by the Netherworld,” Luo said gravely.

Yang Chen thought of Hua Qingfeng.

It seems that Hua Qingfeng modified the law after discovering the Netherworld’s actions, and that’s how different clans slowly grew stronger. Otherwise, this plane would probably still be under the Netherworld’s enslavement.

No wonder the Netherworld wants to attack this world. A plane not controlled by the Netherworld, even if he were Yan, he would like to attack this world as well.

Thinking about it, Yang Chen couldn’t help but feel a chill.

The Netherworld actually had so many hidden secrets; it was really terrifying.

“In that case, the one who truly wants to attack the various planes is Yan,” Yang Chen said.

“Yes, that’s right. Yan’s greed is growing, and his ambitions are growing larger. At first, he only wanted to control some ghost creatures, but he eventually wanted to have all the Yin spirits under his control. Later, he wanted to control countless planes. Greed always grows and is endless.” Luo said with a wry smile.

Yang Chen asked curiously, “Then Senior Luo, what was your purpose in setting up the Inheritance Five Palaces here?”

“I was hit by Fatal Dao intent, and it’s almost impossible for my Dao intent to recover. Countless years have proven it. Therefore, I want to pass down my Life Dao Intent. The limit of Death is Life, and the limit of life is Death. My Dao intent can restrain the Yin Spirit ghost creatures in the Netherworld and even help them to be freed. Although I feel that people who can meet my conditions are very rare, I still did it. However, in order to cover up the truth, I used Jingming Daoist to create the Inheritance Five Palaces, and waited for someone with destiny to come.”

Luo continued in a gentle tone, “In fact, I had secretly passed down the Inheritance for several generations before the Five Palaces appeared. It’s just that people who can meet my requirements are very rare. In the millions of years, only seven people have been taught my Life Dao Intent, but in the end, they all disappeared without a trace and failed to meet my perfect requirements.”

Hearing the number of nearly ten million years, Yang Chen took a deep breath.

This Luo has probably lived even longer than Hua Qingfeng. From what he said, it seems that he had never heard of Hua Qingfeng, but only said that people of his realm might have come from this plane. That means he had fallen out with Yan and come to this plane before Hua Qingfeng surpassed the Realmless stage.

“Those people, I only passed on my Life Dao Intent to them, but I didn’t tell them about the Netherworld. Yang Chen, do you know why?” Luo asked.

“Why?” Yang Chen wondered.

“Because they didn’t deserve it,” Luo said slowly, “Whether they reached the Nirvana stage or the Daoist Sovereign stage, I only gave them the Life Dao Intent. But you, you are an exception, an unexpected one. At first, I thought you were like the seven people before, but I never expected that you would break through to the Daoist Sovereign stage with the Nine Nether Dao Intent.”

“Is there anything special about this?” Yang Chen asked curiously.

“Yang Chen, do you know what Yan Luo was good at before he was dismembered?” Luo laughed.

“What was it?” Yang Chen inquired.

“Of course, it was the Law of Life and Death,” Luo said.

“But the Law and Dao Intent should be different, right?” Yang Chen was confused.

Luo shook his head and said earnestly, “The Law actually originates from Dao Intent. At the Realmless stage, what everyone does is convert Dao Intent into Law. In fact, the Law of Life and Death originates from the Dao Intent of Life and Death.”

“Life and Death Dao Intent? Is it a kind of Dao Intent?” Yang Chen suddenly caught on to something.

Life and Death, shouldn’t they be two different Dao Intents?

Luo laughed, “If you only have one of the two, then it can only be one kind. But if you collect both into one and both reach the Daoist Sovereign stage, then this Dao Intent will merge into one, becoming a single Dao Intent directly. And this Dao Intent is the so-called strongest Dao Intent in the legends of your plane.”

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2262: Chapter 2258: Strongest Dao Intent Realization_1 Chapter 2262: Chapter 2258: Strongest Dao Intent Realization_1 Yang Chen was slightly startled.

He recalled his early encounters with Dao Intent, where the special Dao Intent evolved into the strongest Dao Intent.

This so-called evolution was in fact a legend, with only a very few people having succeeded in their evolutions.

“Could this be evolution? The evolution of special Dao Intent into the strongest Dao Intent?” Yang Chen exclaimed in shock and joy.

“That’s exactly it. By combining life and death, these two special Dao Intentions evolve into the strongest Dao Intent. In addition, when time Dao Intent and space Dao Intent are combined, they can evolve into the strongest spacetime Dao Intent. Apart from these, there are also the strongest Yin-Yang Dao Intent and the strongest elemental Dao Intent,” said Luo.

The revelations made Yang Chen feel like a new continent had unfolded before his eyes.

“What’s so special about this strongest Dao Intent?” Yang Chen took a deep breath.

“Many people think that the strongest Dao Intent isn’t all that special. Some even believe that special Dao Intent and the strongest Dao Intent are not that much stronger than ordinary Dao Intent,” Luo replied with a smile.

“So, is that not the case?” asked Yang Chen.

In reality, the primitive Dao Intent he comprehended was only somewhat stronger than other ordinary Dao Intent, providing him with some advantages during combat but not overwhelming ones.

Luo laughed heartily, “Yang Chen, you are too young. Indeed, at your stage, the special Dao Intent and the strongest Dao Intent cannot show overwhelming differences. However, when you reach the Nirvana Stage, the Great Ascension Stage, and the Boundless Stage, the gap between the strongest

Dao Intent and special Dao Intent and the ordinary Dao Intent will become increasingly apparent. They will be completely different even within the same realm."

"How so?" Yang Chen's curiosity grew ever stronger.

Luo explained, "Let me just tell you this: at the Nirvana Stage, the Dao Intent inscriptions formed by the strongest Dao Intent will be more numerous and more oppressive, which you already know."

"Yes, junior knows this," Yang Chen did not deny.

"Moving on to the Great Ascension Stage and the Boundaryless Stage. At the Great Ascension Stage, all Dao Intent inscriptions are perfected. Once you reach this stage, you can gradually begin to transform Dao Intent into Law. However, before turning into Law, one must have a mind devoid of heaven and earth, free from the constraints of heaven and earth in order to comprehend and utilize the Law. Once this step is completed, you will arrive at the Boundaryless Stage."

Luo spoke calmly, "And at the Boundaryless Stage, your focus becomes converting Dao Intent into Law. By this point, the true power of the strongest Dao Intent and the special Dao Intent will be revealed."

"What kind of power?" Yang Chen was puzzled.

"Your conversion to Law will be unexpectedly fast," Luo explained. "When ordinary Dao Intent is converted into Law, many boundless stage experts exhaust their entire lives without achieving it, remaining stuck at the earliest phase of the Boundaryless Stage. However, with special Dao Intent, the process will be slightly better, as it allows for gradual contact with some aspects of Law. This is the Middle Boundaryless Stage."

“Those with exceptional talent can touch upon the depths of Law, which is the Late Boundaryless Stage!”

“And those who perfectly convert Dao Intent into Law will break through the Boundaryless Stage and reach a higher level, just like me!”

Luo explained one thing after another to Yang Chen.

Yang Chen couldn’t help but say, “So the strongest Dao Intent makes converting to Law easier?”

“Not only easier. Once you convert to Law, the Laws you hold will be the strongest Laws. With the Law of Life and Death under your control, you govern the lives and deaths of others. How can those ordinary Laws ever compete with yours?” Luo sneered, “In the past, Yan Luo surpassed the Boundaryless Stage and could modify the Law of Life and Death, creating reincarnation. Who among the ordinary transcendents could accomplish that? I, too, have surpassed the Boundaryless Stage, but the gap between my master and me is like heaven and earth.”

Yang Chen gradually understood the power of the strongest Dao Intent.

Life and death!

The Dao Intent controlled by Yan Luo back then.

“Yang Chen, do you understand now?” Luo asked.

“Junior understands,” replied Yang Chen.

Luo leisurely said, “I am telling you these things only because I hope that, with the strongest Dao Intent of life and death, you will eventually become the strongest and contribute a share of your power to the affairs of the Netherworld. I’m not expecting you to change anything, but I hope that after inheriting this power, you can do more.”

After all these years, Luo seemed to have become indifferent.

Yang Chen then asked curiously, “Compared to all this, what the junior is more interested in is the Dao Intent of Life. After all, it is also a special Dao Intent. To comprehend it, one would need to reach the Dao Venerate Realm in one go. This can’t be that easy, can it?”

“Hehe, you little guy, are you questioning the old man’s prowess?” Luo laughed heartily, “In that case, let me demonstrate something for you. You should know that you are no longer in your world. In my world, I can do many things. For me, enabling you to directly become a Dao Venerate at the level of the Dao Intent of Life merely requires that I exert some of my control over the Law.”

Yang Chen did not know the specifics, but since someone was offering him the Dao Intent of Life, he could not refuse.

“Come on!” Luo raised his hand.

Immediately, Yang Chen felt his body lose control.

Was Luo truly omnipotent here?

His body instantly softened, not putting up any resistance. The Dao Intent seemed to lose strength as well, not able to help him in the slightest.

Next, Yang Chen only felt a green light pierce into his body.

In that moment, he felt as if he had gained countless vitality. He didn't know how to describe this sensation as if his life had suddenly increased. Was that not the case?

Although Yang Chen couldn't describe it, he knew it was the power of the Dao Intent of Life. This Dao Intent was forcibly entering his body, transforming it while completely being utilized by him.

Yang Chen observed carefully and could clearly see this Dao Intent entering his body, settling down, and then growing rapidly...

Finally, it reached the Rudimentary Period, the Growth Period, and the Maturity Period.

It then underwent a complete transformation, advancing to the realm of Daozun.

Yang Chen looked unbelievingly at the Dao Intent of Life, which had indeed reached the Dao Venerate Realm like the Nine Nether Dao Intent.

It was at this moment that a very strange phenomenon occurred.

The Nine Nether Dao Intent and the Dao Intent of Life merged quickly into one, forming an incredibly mysterious power from two Dao Intentions fusion.

This Dao Intent was far more powerful than either of the two original intents. It continued to fuse for about half an hour before it finally seemed to cease.

Yang Chen, on the other hand, watched the fusion of Dao Intent into a new singular force and took a deep breath.

In that instant, he felt as if he were invincible!

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2263: Chapter 2259: Battle of Coming out of the Mountain_1 Chapter 2263: Chapter 2259: Battle of Coming out of the Mountain_1 Indeed, he seems omnipotent.

He exists between life and death, controlling the power of life and death, as if life and death lay between his hands!

The strongest Dao Intent, truly deserving of the title.

At this moment of realization, Yang Chen felt his power had increased significantly.

This increase in power wasn't a metamorphosis or a sudden growth in his cultivation, but rather a different kind of change, as if transcending one level and leaping to another.

"Do you feel, vaguely, that you have a different sensation towards the power of heaven and earth?" Lord Luo stroked his beard.

In that instant, he seemed to have aged a lot.

Yang Chen knew this was because his Dao Intent was being transferred to him.

For this alone, he deserves admiration.

Yang Chen respectfully said, "Thank you for the help, senior. At first, I had some doubts and was on guard against you, which I shouldn't have been."

Luo waved his hand, indicating that he didn't mind at all: "I am just a living being created by Yama back then, nothing worthy of pity, nor should you have any fear towards me."

Yang Chen heard traces of desolation in Luo's words, wanting to say something, but ultimately did not utter it.

Finally, Yang Chen could only ask, "What did senior mean just now? I do indeed feel a different sensation towards heaven and earth."

"You've comprehended the strongest Dao Intent. If you have a different sensation towards heaven and earth, it means that you have started to touch the Law. This is the benefit the strongest Dao Intent brings to you. Even if you now comprehend the strongest Dao Intent, you can sense the affinity of the Law to you. The strongest Dao Intent can easily be transformed into the Law. This is not boastful." Luo laughed. "Otherwise, Yama wouldn't have been able to modify the rules back then. His strongest Law is too closely related to the rules."

Yang Chen was astonished, "Can I touch and feel the Law even at my current Enlightenment Stage?"

"Haha, what's the difference if you're at the Enlightenment Stage? Isn't the strongest Dao Intent hard for those at the Great Ascension Stage to comprehend? Still, for now, you can only touch the Law, not wield its power. However, when you touch it, the Dao Intent you wield will undoubtedly be stronger; this is the benefit you receive when able to sense and touch the Law." Luo laughed.

Yang Chen nodded thoughtfully.

It seemed that the benefits brought by the strongest Dao Intent were not few.

"Alright, it's getting late. The Reincarnation Land I created can only accommodate a limited number of people, so I can't keep you here too long. Now that you've obtained the Life Dao Intent, you should go back. Remember, do everything you can, and do what you're supposed to do," Luo commanded.

“Yes, senior.”

Yang Chen understood Luo’s meaning.

He certainly wouldn’t turn a blind eye to the Netherworld issue.

As he pondered, Yang Chen and the Jingming Daoist exchanged glances, and finally, Yang Chen was led away from this space by the Daoist.

In the end, with a shift, he came to the outside of the Inheritance Five Palaces.

“Elder Ming Jin,” Yang Chen said respectfully.

Ming Jin Daoist smiled slightly, “Yang Chen, congratulations on getting my master’s approval. My master is willing to tell you about the past of the Netherworld, which shows just how much he is satisfied with you.”

“It’s just because I happened to comprehend the Nine Nether Dao Intent, which met the conditions of the senior,” Yang Chen said.

“Do you really think it’s that simple, kid? My master has been observing you for a long time and has been full of praise for you. He knows every single thing you’ve done along the way very clearly

and has a high opinion of you. Otherwise, do you really think that just a Nine Nether Dao Intent would make you win my master's satisfaction?" Ming Jin Daoist shook his head and laughed.

Yang Chen blinked in surprise, never expecting that Luo had been observing him for so long.

"By the way, now that you've obtained my master's approval, you are officially the master of the Inheritance Five Palaces. Although the Inheritance Five Palaces is just an inheritance illusion created by my master to cover his existence, overall, it is still quite a good thing. Do you want to take it over?" Ming Jin Daoist asked.

Yang Chen hesitated for a moment, "Of course, I'll take it over."

"Alright, follow me then. In just two or three days, I'll be able to lift the prohibition on the Inheritance Five Palaces, and directly make this item yours," said the Ming Jin Daoist.

"Two or three days? Let's put it aside for now, I still have some things to deal with, after a few more days, I will come back to take over," said Yang Chen.

Ming Jin Daoist said, "That's fine, I'll wait for you here in my spiritual soul body."

Yang Chen knew that the Ming Jin Daoist's main body couldn't stay in the outside world for too long, so it wasn't strange.

He had to leave the Inheritance Five Palaces quickly, as there were important matters waiting for him outside.

Sure enough, before he left the Inheritance Five Palaces, a violent commotion had erupted outside.

Yang Chen saw dozens of Sound Transmission Talismans at a glance.

“It seems the outside world has exploded,” Yang Chen muttered under his breath, and directly pushed open the door to go outside.

With the door pushed open, there were about four Enlightened Ones waiting outside. When they saw Yang Chen come out, they were so moved that their tears almost flowed out. In that instant, they cried out, “Brother Yang Chen, you are finally out. If you didn’t come out, we wouldn’t know what to do.”

“Oh? Has that Venerable Jusha started attacking again?” asked Yang Chen.

“Well, the Forbidden Formation can hardly resist any longer,” several Enlightened Ones solemnly said, “We had no choice but to come here to seek urgent help, breaking your retreat.”

“Don’t feel guilty, it’s what we needed to do. In any case, haven’t the Nirvana Stage Experts arrived yet?” Yang Chen asked curiously.

“I’m afraid it will take another two days. These two days may not be long, but for us on the battlefield, it is imminent, and we simply can’t wait anymore...” The Enlightened Ones looked at each other, their faces troubled.

“If the Nirvana Stage Experts aren’t coming in time, then I’ll go and meet this Venerable Jusha myself,” said Yang Chen with his hands behind his back.

“Although it’s a bit embarrassing, we can only ask Brother Yang Chen to take action. If you take action, delaying for two days should still be possible,” several Enlightened Ones said to each other.

Yang Chen didn’t say much, heading straight to the frontline of the battlefield.

Soon, he and a group of people stood high in the sky, at the edge of the Forbidden Formation.

“Yang Chen is here.”

“The Paramount Madman is here, fantastic!”

“With the Paramount Madman here, we’re saved.”

A group of people saw Yang Chen arrive, and the huge boulder in their hearts instantly fell. Without a doubt, Yang Chen’s presence was their backbone.

And Yang Chen, his eyes fixed on the Venerable Jusha outside the Forbidden Formation, who was furiously striking the formation with his thunderbolts.

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2264: Chapter 2260: Show Divine Power in Life and Death_1 Chapter 2264: Chapter 2260: Show Divine Power in Life and Death_1 It was evident that the Sand Gatherer harbored a deep hatred for him.

Yang Chen could understand, after all, a Nirvana Stage expert against a Comprehension realm cultivator, and failing to kill him repeatedly, even being provoked by him multiple times—it would be hard for anyone to keep their cool.

Right now, the Sand Gatherer claiming to want to break the Forbidden Array was more like wanting to kill Yang Chen!

Every time he thought about Yang Chen escaping from his clutches and causing him to lose face, the Sand Gatherer wanted to break the Forbidden Array and turn the battlefield into a river of blood in order to regain his dignity.

“Yang Chen, the Sand Gatherer is looking for you everywhere, wanting to kill you quickly. Are you sure you...” Others at the Enlightenment Stage spoke with some concern.

Yang Chen looked at the Forbidden Array solemnly: “There’s no time left, this Forbidden Array won’t hold much longer, I have to take action. Open the Forbidden Array.”

“Alright, opening the Forbidden Array.” The others were just being polite.

After all, if Yang Chen didn't take action, who would save the entire battlefield?

The Forbidden Array was quickly opened.

Boom boom boom, the sound of the main gate opening.

Immediately after, Yang Chen walked out of the Forbidden Array and looked straight ahead.

Seeing the Forbidden Array opening, the Sand Gatherer couldn't help but be puzzled. Looking up, he met the gaze of the figure stepping out of the Forbidden Array.

"It's you, you puny human, you dare to come out." The Sand Gatherer roared furiously, full of murderous intent.

Yang Chen, however, was not afraid in the least: "Sand Gatherer, you're so eager to kill me, if I don't come out today and give you a chance, wouldn't you be mad to death? Now that I'm out, are you unhappy?"

Upon hearing Yang Chen's words, the Sand Gatherer nearly spat blood in anger.

He was a Nirvana Stage expert, but had to wait for the other person to willingly stand out in order to kill them?

“You puny human, die!” At this point, the Sand Gatherer didn’t want to say anything more, and in his anger, intended to directly kill Yang Chen on the spot.

Yellow sand filled the sky, rolling forward, mixed with azure Dao Intent inscriptions, layer after layer.

Seeing the Sand Gatherer taking action, Yang Chen coldly smiled.

Today, he was also willing to confront the Sand Gatherer to see how much stronger he had become following his grasp of the Life and Death Dao Intent.

If it were an ordinary Daozun, they would not even be able to help him sharpen his skills.

A Nirvana Stage cultivator with thousands of inscriptions was just right.

“Let’s try out my Life and Death Dao Intent!” Seeing the rolling yellow sand approaching, Yang Chen turned his hand and used Life and Death!

The Dao Intent of life and death was unlike the yellow sand, being intangible and unable to be seen, but the intimidating power it emitted in the air could be perceived.

“Go!” Yang Chen shouted sharply.

The Life and Death Dao Intent went straight for the rolling yellow sand.

This sandstorm contained hundreds of Dao Intent inscriptions, appearing as a casual attack, but its explosive power was immense!

However, Yang Chen was far from being as nervous as before, as well as apprehensive.

Now, he felt that he could easily take this attack.

“Break for me!”

Yang Chen’s Life and Death rotated, with life and death like two sharp blades, directly shredding the sandstorm to pieces, leaving nothing behind.

Witnessing this, the originally calm Sand Gatherer was shocked: “How is this possible?”

He wasn’t surprised that his casual attack had been broken, but that it had been resolved so effortlessly was far beyond his expectations.

While the Sand Gatherer appeared furious, he was still quite calm.

This was why he did not use his full strength at first.

But seeing Yang Chen dissolve his attack again, he was finding it hard to bear.

“Kid, take this!” The Sand Gatherer sent out the majority of his Dao Intent inscriptions.

This time, he directly launched over five hundred Dao Intent inscriptions.

Another massive sandstorm, rolling forward, sweeping up the Dao Intent inscriptions, connecting heaven and earth, instantly changing most of the terrain.

Most of the members of the Yellow Sand Clan retreated one after another, not daring to approach.

Seeing the Sand Gatherer’s five hundred Dao Intent inscriptions attack, Yang Chen also became fully engaged, knowing that this attack was not comparable to the previous one.

“Demon Transformation, Third Transformation!”

Directly activating the Third Transformation Demonification, Yang Chen swung out a spear.

This spear pierced through, still imbued with Life and Death Dao Intent.

Different from last time, Yang Chen had also increased the power of his Life and Death Dao Intent this time.

Just now, although he unleashed the Life and Death Dao Intent, the power he exerted was only average, far from his full capacity.

“Go!” With this spear, Yang Chen had some understanding of the power of life and death.

This was a truly flawless power.

Controlling life and death, the strongest Dao Intent was not a mere boast!

Again, this spear collided with the sandstorm, making those five hundred plus Dao Intent inscriptions seem somewhat shaky.

“What?” The Sand Gatherer couldn’t sit still anymore.

His casual attack had been broken before, but this time, Yang Chen managed to break through his five hundred inscriptions with just a casual spear strike?

“Impossible, this is definitely not possible!” The Sand Gatherer couldn’t accept this.

Breaking the five hundred plus inscriptions, Yang Chen was also quite astonished.

Soon, he recovered, looking at the long spear and the Life and Death Dao Intent swimming around him, Yang Chen felt like he understood a lot.

At least, he no longer needed to fear the Sand Gatherer.

Now, even if he only had the strength of the Enlightenment Stage, he could still confront the Sand Gatherer, or even kill him.

This was his absolute confidence; killing the opponent was not just empty talk.

Yang Chen coldly sneered: “Sand Gatherer, every time I exchange blows with you, you should be able to feel that my strength has increased since last time.”

The Sand Gatherer couldn’t deny it. It was true that after each exchange with Yang Chen, his strength would become stronger than before.

The rapid progress of the other party’s Dao Intent was something he had never seen before in his life.

“So what?” The Sand Gatherer’s hands were wrapped in sandstorm.

This sandstorm had already begun to gather into a storm, a small world of its own, showing the anger he was ready to release at any moment.

With his next move, he did not want to hold back, aiming to claim Yang Chen’s life directly.

How could Yang Chen not notice this?

It was the Sand Gatherer’s ultimate move, Sand Catastrophe!

But so what?

Yang Chen’s tone was icy: “Sand Gatherer, it seems you haven’t realized that you are no longer a match for me now. I have grown beyond you!”

These words, in any way, sounded like a tall tale.

No matter whether it was the Yellow Sand Clan or the humans on this side, upon hearing these words, they subconsciously believed that Yang Chen had gone mad...

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2265: Chapter 2261: Slaying Nirvana (6th Update)_1 Chapter 2265: Chapter 2261: Slaying Nirvana (6th Update)_1 No matter how many times Yang Chen had fought against powerful opponents at the Respected One level and what kind of achievements he had obtained, he ultimately always lost in the end.

Therefore, everyone firmly believed that an Enlightenment Stage martial artist could never, ever defeat a Nirvana Stage powerhouse.

But Yang Chen dared to brazenly say that he could defeat a Nirvana Stage powerhouse?

Naturally, everyone thought that Yang Chen had lost his mind!

However, Yang Chen didn't feel that way at all. At this moment, he no longer concealed the power of his Life and Death Dao Intent and completely released it.

The terrifying Dao Intent instantly spread in all directions, making everyone feel it clearly.

This was Daoist-level Dao Intent!

When everyone sensed Yang Chen's Daoist-level Dao Intent, the whole scene went silent. It was as if one could clearly hear a pin drop.

The air seemed to stagnate!

“Yang Chen has entered the Dao Venerate Realm.”

“Yang Chen has actually entered the Dao Venerate Realm?”

“He entered the Dao Venerate Realm after just two days of closed-door cultivation?”

Many people were envious and jealous. They had practiced bitterly for a lifetime, and entering the Dao Venerate Realm was a luxury. But for Yang Chen, he had just entered the Dao Venerate Realm so easily?

What a joke!

Venerable Jusha sneered: “Human brat, I was wondering what your trump card was, and it turns out to be just this. Hahaha, do you think that just because you’ve entered the Dao Venerate Realm, you can beat me?”

Many people, who had been shocked before, now came back to their senses.

Yes, can Yang Chen win against Venerable Jusha just by entering the Dao Venerate Realm?

There is still a gap between the Dao Venerate and the Nirvana Stage.

But they had forgotten.

Yang Chen, even before entering the Dao Venerate Realm, could manage to stay alive in the hands of Venerable Jusha.

Now that he had entered the Dao Venerate Realm, what kind of scene would it be?

Venerable Jusha licked his lips and sneered: “Kid, go die.”

The Sand Catastrophe suddenly appeared.

The Sand Catastrophe was his strongest move. Once it was used, the target locked by him would have a hard time surviving.

He had been a little careless in the previous attempts, allowing Yang Chen to escape. This time, he absolutely would not be careless.

In the Yellow Sand World, even souls could hardly discern their surroundings, feeling as if they were in an apocalyptic world.

When the Sand Catastrophe appeared, a large amount of yellow sand swirled and directly formed a world made of yellow sand and Dao Intent inscriptions.

Yang Chen, standing in the Yellow Sand World, quickly sensed the whirlpool at the center of the Yellow Sand World.

This whirlpool could absorb everything, converting it into rolling sand and dust.

Even Dao Intent would be no different when absorbed by the whirlpool.

When a person is within the range of the Sand Catastrophe, they would also be attracted by it, making it difficult to escape.

Now, Yang Chen was involuntarily being pulled by the whirlpool. The only way to break the Sand Catastrophe was to destroy this whirlpool.

However, the previous times when he had tried to use his Dao Intent to destroy the whirlpool, he had made no waves at all.

This time, Yang Chen didn't know if it would work.

"Let's give it a try." Yang Chen's expression was as cold and indifferent as always.

It was time to show the power of his strongest Life and Death Dao Intent!

He was curious if this yellow sand whirlpool could devour his special Dao Intent and even his strongest Life and Death Dao Intent.

As the thought crossed his mind, Yang Chen had already unleashed his Life and Death Dao Intent!

Life and Death directly melded into the yellow sand whirlpool.

“You can devour other Daoist Intentions, but I don’t believe you can devour life and death,” Yang Chen murmured to himself, and soon, he revealed a smile.

As he had expected.

Although the yellow sand whirlpool was indeed powerful and would have been a joke as the core of the Sand Catastrophe without some means, it was impossible to devour his Life and Death Dao Intent.

Could the strongest Dao Intent be devoured just by saying so?

Yang Chen sneered and unleashed his Life and Death Dao Intent again.

“Life and Death are Reincarnation, and Reincarnation is rotation. My spear contains Life and Death, as well as Reincarnation...” Yang Chen muttered: “I should give it a name to encompass it all; I’ll simply call it Reincarnation.”

Due to the presence of the Catastrophe, his creation of Reincarnation seemed much easier.

Reincarnation, unlike the Catastrophe, was the pinnacle strike that was launched under the rotation of Reincarnation.

“Break for me.” Yang Chen unleashed the full power of his spear.

With this spear, he gave it his all...

The power of his Life and Death Dao Intent was pushed to the limit, and then it directly struck the center of the Yellow Sand Whirlpool.

The Yellow Sand Whirlpool was absorbing it, while Yang Chen was destroying it.

It was a contest between absorption and destruction, to see which one was stronger.

Yang Chen, not retreating in the slightest, quickly reached the peak of his power, surpassing the absorption of the Yellow Sand Whirlpool. Then, with a loud explosion, when he came back to his senses, the Sand Catastrophe had completely disappeared without a trace.

Next, Yang Chen's figure appeared in the sky, holding his Long Spear, exuding an imposing aura.

Although he did not intentionally show the attitude of the victor, Venerable Jusha already felt that he seemed to have become the loser.

His Sand Catastrophe had been broken.

"How is this possible?" Venerable Jusha felt an incredible sense of disbelief.

He felt as if he were dreaming.

This must be fake, a nightmare.

He could not accept this at all, not at all. His Sand Catastrophe was broken, and all his Dao Intent inscriptions had been destroyed. It would be impossible to recreate them in a short time.

Now, he had no means left.

For a Nirvana Stage practitioner, if all his Dao Intent inscription means were destroyed, he would lose all of his combat power.

This was exactly the case for him now.

He was afraid, and deep inside, fear lingered.

What could he use to fight against Yang Chen?

Yang Chen's voice was cold and indifferent: "Venerable Jusha, I told you that you are no longer my opponent. At this point, there's no need to prolong this any further. Let me end it all by killing you with this Dao Intent that I've just grasped."

"What exactly is your Dao Intent? How could my Sand Catastrophe be broken by your Dao Intent? To break my Sand Catastrophe, one must have more Dao Intent inscriptions than my Sand Catastrophe has!" Venerable Jusha roared angrily.

Yang Chen didn't bother to respond.

At this point, there was no need for any redundant explanation.

Yang Chen raised his hand, gripping the Long Spear, and thrust it towards Venerable Jusha.

Venerable Jusha tried to resist, using his remaining Dao Intent inscriptions to struggle. But what could a few Dao Intent inscriptions do?

Wherever Yang Chen's spear went, it was unstoppable. In an instant, it broke through the air, shattered everything and pierced through Venerable Jusha's body!

Blood gushed out wildly, and everyone could clearly see that Venerable Jusha's aura was gradually weakening.

Until it disappeared completely.

This made everyone unable to deny any longer that Venerable Jusha was truly dead, truly killed by Yang Chen.

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2266: Chapter 2262: The Death of Fengxiaotian (7th Update)_1 Chapter 2266: Chapter 2262: The Death of Fengxiaotian (7th Update)_1 In the blink of an eye, silence!

Complete silence from beginning to end.

From the human side to the alien side, not a sound was made, not a word spoken! Everyone felt as if they had seen something wrong, rubbing their eyes again and again.

However, the fact was indeed laid out before them.

Yang Chen succeeded, he really did it as he said at the beginning, killing the Sand Gatherer.

Now the Sand Gatherer had completely turned into a cold corpse, which Yang Chen grabbed and threw directly into his Storage Bag.

In front of everyone, the Sand Gatherer was collected into Yang Chen's bag like an item.

So, what else was there to question?

What else to be puzzled about.

The originally skeptical and hesitant Enlightenment Realm Expert no longer wasted words and shouted, "Yang Chen won, Yang Chen killed the Nirvana stage expert of the Yellow Sand Clan, hurry up. Kill the Yellow Sand Clan to seize merit points!"

Madness, complete madness.

With the death of the Nirvana stage expert of the Yellow Sand Clan, what else do humans have to fear from the Yellow Sand Clan now?

Whether it was morale or anything else, everything was completely different!

On the other hand, the Yellow Sand Clan was thrown into complete panic due to the death of the Sand Gatherer.

Dustless cried out in despair, “Not good, terrible things have happened, the Sand Gatherer is dead, the Sand Gatherer is dead, let’s run!”

Hearing Dustless’ orders, the other members of the Yellow Sand Clan finally reacted and fled without any hesitation. All they wanted to do was to quickly leave this place and escape this land of troubles!

Dustless also didn’t say anything more, and wanted to be the first to flee.

But at this moment, Yang Chen’s spear landed, and the Dao Intent spilled over to the surrounding world, forming the Dao King’s unique domain.

“I say Dustless, where are you going?” When the conversation ended, a phantom appeared directly in front of Dustless.

…

With Yang Chen’s strength, needless to say, wherever the Long Spear went, Dustless perished immediately.

Now, with the strength of a Dao King, he was no match for even one of his moves. No matter how many came, he would kill them all.

Just like that, with Yang Chen's help, the Yellow Sand Battlefield was finally won with a great victory.

A feast naturally goes without saying.

But just before this feast...

...

"Brother Feng, it's really nice of you to take my shift today. Actually, I think there's no need for you to be guarding here since the feast has started. Why not just go and enjoy the banquet instead? If you're lucky, you might even see the Paramount Madman inside." A few patrol soldiers were joking with each other near the battlefield boundary.

The man with the surname Feng shook his head and said, "Sigh, I'm telling you Brother Zhang, just go ahead. I don't want to attend this banquet, and since we just fought a big battle, no one knows if there's more fighting to come, so I need to patrol properly!"

"Oh, come on, with the Paramount Madman here and having just won a battle, do you really think the Yellow Sand Clan would dare to come again? What's the point of guarding here?" The man laughed.

Fengxiaotian waved his hand, “Alright, stop trying to persuade me, just go on your own.”

“I say... you seem to have been acting strange since the Paramount Madman arrived. Are you too afraid to meet him because you worship him?” The man laughed.

The smile on the man’s face with the surname Feng was extremely awkward. He revealed a face that looked exactly like that of Fengxiaotian – one of the Four Heavenly Kings of the Demigod Battlefield who had once betrayed Yang Chen.

Now, Feng Xiaotian had already entered the True God Realm.

It was precisely because he had entered the True God Realm that Feng Xiaotian was so proud and arrogant, and he did not return to his sect immediately, wanting to gain more merit points here before making a triumphant return.

However, he encountered Yang Chen.

When seeing Yang Chen had reached the Enlightenment Stage, he was so scared that he didn’t know what to think, feeling as if his end was near.

But at that time, although he was terrified, he still had enough calmness.

He knew that Yang Chen couldn't just say kill him and kill him, but as time changed, Yang Chen's achievements got better and better, and he finally panicked.

He wanted to run, but dared not to. Who can just run from the battlefield discipline? Otherwise, what would be the point of having it?

He could only hide and avoid close contact with Yang Chen to prevent Yang Chen from discovering him and taking revenge.

Even now, it was the same.

A bunch of people attended the banquet, but he dared not approach. He was here, trembling with fear, just thinking about avoiding Yang Chen as much as possible!

"Hmph, you know what I'm thinking, just go quickly and don't delay me." Feng Xiaotian made up an excuse and spoke to his companion.

Feng Xiaotian's companion didn't know what Feng Xiaotian's situation was, so he didn't try to persuade him much and eventually left.

In Feng Xiaotian's hearts, he gritted his teeth and muttered, "How did Yang Chen's strength grow so fast? What happened? How did he reach the Enlightenment Stage!"

He thought that by entering the True God Realm, he would be extremely powerful, but he didn't expect that there would still be such a huge gap between him and Yang Chen.

It was simply a difference as vast as the sky, incomparable!

How could he be willing to accept this.

“I must hide well, as long as I can accumulate another month of merit points, I can leave. By that time, once I return to my sect, even if Yang Chen is more powerful, he won’t be able to do anything to me.”

Feng Xiaotian twisted his neck, “But I don’t have anything to worry about now. As long as I hide from him, I don’t believe Yang Chen will kill me under the watchful eyes on the battlefield.”

As he thought this, he gradually showed a smile.

But he didn’t notice that at some point in time behind him, a huge, gigantic hand had appeared.

As the hand appeared, it grabbed Feng Xiaotian with one palm.

“What is that?” Feng Xiaotian was surprised in his heart. Just as he realized something was wrong and wanted to scream, the giant hand squeezed workingFeng Xiaotian to pieces.

No one noticed what happened here, as everyone was at the banquet. Everything here remained the same as ever.

Feng Xiaotian's death did not cause any ripples.

No one knew who had killed Feng Xiaotian.

However, at the very first moment after Feng Xiaotian's death, Yang Chen was sitting in the main seat of the banquet, showing a faint smile.

The one who killed Feng Xiaotian was none other than him.

Did Feng Xiaotian think he hadn't discovered him?

How could that be? As his soul reached the Enlightenment Stage, it could cover the entire battlefield, so how could Feng Xiaotian escape his notice? He just had no time and energy to take revenge before.

Of course, this doesn't mean that he would forget the grudges of the past.

Feng Xiaotian made things difficult for him back then, and caused trouble for him in the Demigod Battlefield by joining forces with alien tribes, leaving him at the end of his rope. And in the end, he was even framed for collaborating with the alien tribes!

Although no one mention the incident after he had entered the Enlightenment Stage, and the incident in the Demigod Battlefield could not form the dominant public opinion.

However, this incident still angered Yang Chen to the extreme!

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2267: Chapter 2263: Battlefield Savior (8th Update)_1 Chapter 2267: Chapter 2263: Battlefield Savior (8th Update)_1 Therefore, Yang Chen had been looking for opportunities all along.

He was not in a hurry, he had time!

However, unexpectedly, while he was looking for opportunities, Fengxiaotian happened to give him one. If Fengxiaotian had just attended the banquet peacefully today and participated in the feast, the latter would have no problems at all.

Yang Chen wouldn’t resort to attacking Fengxiaotian in broad daylight. By then, someone would surely suspect that it was his doing, and if he couldn’t produce a reason, he would unavoidably cause a lot of trouble for himself.

Moreover, the powerful ones of the Nirvana Stage would arrive soon, and battlefield discipline was strict, so he wouldn’t do something that harmed others without benefiting himself.

But it turned out that Fengxiaotian was seeking his own death.

He thought that hiding in a place where no one was around would prevent Yang Chen from discovering him, being self-conceited. Little did he know that this provided Yang Chen with the perfect opportunity to act.

With his ability, as long as he was on the battlefield, his Dao Intent could form a domain at any time.

Then, killing Fengxiaotian would be a piece of cake.

Hiding in such a place, it would take no effort for him to make a move and wouldn't have to worry about exposing himself.

Thus, after the banquet ended, Yang Chen chose to leave.

Many people wanted him to stay until the powerful ones of the Nirvana Stage arrived before leaving, but Yang Chen was not greedy for merit. Considering his ability to defeat, or even kill, the experts of the Nirvana Stage, it would be hard to explain this clearly once the information reached the ears of the arriving powerful ones.

He was too lazy to explain, so he simply left and returned to the Xuandao Sect.

Nevertheless, even after he left, the news spread rapidly and grew increasingly heated. In just a month, it reached the point where everyone knew about it.

This, in turn, led to a rapid rise in Yang Chen's popularity, making him a sought-after figure in all major battlefields.

Every once in a while, characters from different battlefields would come to invite Yang Chen to help them on their battlefield.

The root cause of all this was Yang Chen's rumored ability to kill experts in the Nirvana Stage.

At first, everyone thought that it was just a rumor. But as time went on, they had no choice but to change their view.

Yang Chen was just too strong.

Every battlefield he went to, he could put an end to the battle there. This almost broke the balance between humans and alien tribes, which was, of course, something that humans wanted to see.

It should be noted that the combat power of the Great Mahayana Stage and Nirvana Stage experts was rarely used. Their battlefield was the first-line battlefield. The Enlightenment Stage had its own battlefield, which was then considered a second-line battlefield.

Everyone had their own battles to fight.

And Yang Chen became a sought-after presence in the second-line battlefields.

Who didn't want to bring peace to their battlefield? Who didn't want their battlefield to become stable?

No one would say no to a complete victory.

Yang Chen's appearance made it all possible. As long as he went to a second-line battlefield, there wouldn't be a battle he couldn't win. As long as he made a move, defeating several Dao Kings at once would not be a problem.

And if any battlefield encountered Grandmaster Stage experts, everyone's first thought was not to go to the Taiyi Sect to invite the Dao Venerates from the Great Dao Rankings. Instead, they immediately wanted to find Yang Chen.

That's because Yang Chen had the battle record of killing Dao Venerate experts.

One by one, Yang Chen's fame grew incredibly quickly, prompting many people to switch from being onlookers to being desperate to seek Yang Chen's help.

In just two months, the Xuandao Sect had become the main person in charge of various major battlefields every day.

The Xuandao Sect couldn't have imagined that all of this would happen within their Sect. Overnight, the Xuandao Sect seemed to return to its past prosperity, and prominent figures from various major forces came here to invite Yang Chen.

Yang Chen was in high demand.

Another month passed in this way.

As Yang Chen traveled across various battlefields, the numerous merit points he collected were countless. The brilliant battle records he could recall alone were too many to count with one hand.

For example, defeating ten Dao Kings with just one opponent couldn't even make it into Yang Chen's glorious battle records.

So what were Yang Chen's glorious battle records?

"White Mountain Battlefield, killed a Frightfeather Tribe Dao Venerate in just four moves!"

"Dragon River Battlefield, faced two Dao Venerates with one opponent, killing one and driving the other away."

"Cloudwater Battlefield, defeated a 600 Daoist Scripture Nirvana Stage expert in three moves, left them defeated and forced them to flee with the help of other Nirvana Stage experts."

“Hundred-mile Battlefield, killed a hidden Nirvana Stage expert and achieved a total victory...”

Yang Chen’s battle records were too numerous to count. Many people realized after compiling them that defeating Dao King stage experts couldn’t even be considered Yang Chen’s glorious battle records.

In Yang Chen’s glorious battle records, killing Dao Venerates was a common occurrence, and the number of defeated Dao Venerates was even more countless. The various alien tribes were now terrified by Yang Chen, and had elevated his bounty at the Enlightenment Stage to the same height as that of the Nirvana Stage experts, even higher in fact.

In this way, Yang Chen’s merit points accumulated to 80 million.

Nowadays, he had already completely surpassed the first place, Zhao Sikong!

It’s worth mentioning that as soon as Yang Chen approached the first place in the Divine General List, Zhao Sikong could no longer sit still. Ignoring the grandeur of the Dao Venerate, he decided to head to the battlefield to quickly plunder merit points.

However, the speed at which he plundered merit points and Yang Chen’s speed paled in comparison.

They were not even in the same league.

In just a few months, Yang Chen had accumulated more merit points than most people would in a lifetime.

Sixty million of those were mainly from hunting down Dao Venerates and exchanging the bodies of Nirvana Stage experts.

Some observant individuals noticed that apart from the clear merit points Yang Chen obtained from exchanging corpses, he had obtained very few additional merit points...

As time went on, Yang Chen finally stopped accepting any invitations from battlefields after his last return from the battlefield.

At this point, there were still two months left before the deadline set by Zhang Xuelian.

It was at this time that Sun Zu, who had been counting the days, asked Yang Chen to meet him.

Yang Chen had been waiting for this moment for a long time. Upon hearing that Sun Zu summoned him, he didn't hesitate and immediately went to meet him.

When he arrived at Sun Zu's place, Yang Chen respectfully greeted, "Sun Zu."

Sun Zu looked at Yang Chen with a mild expression, and now that he looked at Yang Chen, he couldn't be more pleased.

Ever since he left his seclusion, he never thought that his subordinates would bring honor to him. Just not causing trouble was enough for him to be content.

But Yang Chen managed to do it.

These few months, Sun Yao had never felt so dignified.

Just look at those people from the external sect– they were practically treating Yang Chen as their savior. Yet, Yang Chen didn't let them down, bringing victory to every battlefield he went to, one after another.

Who can compare to this?

Would he not be proud?

If there were other Xuandao Sect disciples who could catch up with half of Yang Chen's achievements, Sun Yao would probably be even happier.

Yang Chen, you've done very well. I was originally worried that with your achievements, you wouldn't be able to collect enough evidence against the Taiyi Sect's suppression. But now it seems that I was completely worrying for nothing." Sun Zu laughed out loud.

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2268: Chapter 2264: Two Great Realmless (9th Update)_1 Chapter 2268: Chapter 2264: Two Great Realmless (9th Update)_1 Yang Chen exclaimed in surprise, “Could it be that we can settle accounts with the Taiyi Sect now?”

“Of course, we’ll go right now.” Sun Zu said with a flick of his sleeve, “Old man, I’ve already sorted out all the merits you’ve accomplished. With these merits, we’re more than ready to take on an entire army from Taiyi Sect. Let’s go, I really want to see those Taiyi Sect Heavenly Venerates being humiliated. Humph, those who deliberately oppress my Xuandao Sect will get what they deserve.”

Sun Yao had never been an easy character. In these days, he has been holding back his anger since he hasn’t collected enough evidence, and he has been feeling very annoyed.

Now that there is a chance to vent his anger, he would not waste time and sets off with Yang Chen immediately.

Seeing Sun Zu’s eagerness, Yang Chen smiled, knowing that everything he had done during this time was not in vain.

He now has 80 million merit points!

First place on the Divine General List.

Zhang Xuelian, you are the chosen one, but I, Yang Chen, will not be too far behind. These 80 million merit points represent the glory and qualifications I will have when I marry you.

These merit points will make those who say that he is not qualified enough and that he, Yang Chen, is not worthy of Zhang Xuelian, shut their mouths.

...

Sun Zu and Yang Chen set off secretly!

Under Sun Zu's full-speed guidance, in less than ten days, Yang Chen and him had perfectly arrived right above Taiyi Sect.

The reappearance of the two made many Taiyi Sect disciples terrified.

Quite a few people still remember the earth-shattering scene when Yang Chen and Sun Zu came here last time. In retrospect, many people were still frightened.

That time was indeed a humiliation to Taiyi Sect.

Sun Zu and Yang Chen came here this time with the same intention of causing a big stir, but just in different ways.

“Situ Zhenan, Ling Dongsheng, I, Sun Yao, am here. Why don’t the two of you hurry up and welcome me?” Sun Zu laughed loudly and shouted out.

Words became Law, and Dao, rumbling away like thunder.

None of the Taiyi Sect experts dared to stop them, pretending as if they hadn’t seen anything. Because they knew that the only people who could receive Sun Yao were Situ Zhenan and Ling Dongsheng, the two giants of Taiyi Sect.

From the central tower of Taiyi Sect, two long and elusive voices were heard.

“Come inside the tower, Sun Yao.”

“Humph, I knew you two were in Taiyi Sect. Fine, I’ll enter the tower.” Sun Yao grabbed Yang Chen, and with one step of a thousand zhang, and another, they disappeared without a trace.

Now, Sun Yao has brought Yang Chen into the depths of the tower.

The tower seemed to be a tower, but it was actually a void world. When they entered, it was an array of colors, starting with a forest, followed by a snowy, icy landscape, and then in an instant, a battlefield filled with rolling smoke.

Yang Chen knew this was the power of the Realmless.

They had already begun to break away from this world and create their own. Although the world they created was illusory, Yang Chen could feel the laws within it.

According to his understanding of the Realmless, if these laws were perfected, then these illusory worlds would become real worlds.

Between the illusory and the real, all that was missing was a single law.

As his thoughts raced through his mind, Sun Zu finally stopped.

In the smoke-filled battlefield, there were two people sitting.

Both of them were closing their eyes and recuperating. They were silent and still in what seemed like a noisy battlefield.

When Sun Zu arrived, they only opened their eyes. In those eyes, there seemed to be endless sorrow, joy, sadness, and bitterness.

“You’re here, Sun Yao.”

It was clear that these two people were Ling Dongsheng and Situ Zhenan, whom Sun Zu had mentioned.

Sun Zu calmly supported Yang Chen with his Dao intent, so that Yang Chen would not feel suffocated under the powerful cultivation of these two people.

Yang Chen gratefully glanced at Ling Dongsheng and Situ Zhenan.

The two had completely different demeanors.

One was extremely cold, as if he could freeze the world. The other was the ultimate expression of masculinity with nothing seemingly able to break his pursuit of the ultimate cultivation.

Yang Chen knew that these two people in front of him represented the absolute peak of humanity.

At least, judging from the laws in this illusory world, at least one or possibly both of Ling Dongsheng and Situ Zhenan had touched the Law.

This was something Sun Zu had not yet achieved.

According to Luo's words, Sun Zu was still only in the early stages of the Realmless, but Ling Dongsheng and Situ Zhenan were slightly more powerful.

However, despite being at a disadvantage in terms of cultivation, Sun Zu was not afraid at all, saying, “You two are really at leisure in this tower.”

“Sun Yao, what do you want to do by bringing your Xuandao Sect disciple here?” Ling Dongsheng asked coldly.

Situ Zhenan waved his hand, signaling Ling Dongsheng not to be too hostile.

Sun Yao was not afraid at all and said with his hands behind his back: “You still have the nerve to ask me what I want? I want to ask what you want. My disciple, you two might not know, but now the outside world has already spread throughout the heavens. In less than a year, he has achieved 80 million merit points, and everyone knows about it.”

“80 million merit points, with his Daozun status... less than half a year?” Situ Zhenan took a deep look at Yang Chen, as if he felt that it was somewhat unreasonable.

“This is the truth, hehe, if you don’t believe it, you can check it out.” Sun Zu was very proud, still showing an arrogant demeanor when talking about this matter.

Seeing Sun Zu’s proud appearance, Ling Dongsheng said coldly, “Eighty million merits are indeed remarkable, but what does it have to do with our Taiyi Sect?”

“Humph, my disciple originally gained far more than 80 million merit points. You people from the Taiyi Sect have done many underhanded things in this matter, and I don’t want to expose them. I won’t mention anything else. My disciple, leading a battlefield to victory, would have achieved at least 10 million merit points, but was directly suppressed to 1 million. Who else could do this? Only your Taiyi Sect could do this.” Sun Zu scolded angrily.

Situ Zhenan's expression darkened: "Sun Yao, you need evidence for what you say."

"Humph, evidence? You really want evidence? I can give it to you anytime." Sun Yao said emotionlessly.

Ling Dongsheng and Situ Zhenan exchanged glances, feeling that Sun Yao had come prepared, and that it was most likely true.

"I'll tell you, I can say with certainty that my disciple has been suppressed by your Taiyi Sect in the distribution of merit points. If you two old fellows don't give me, Sun Yao, a reasonable explanation today, I won't let it go with your Taiyi Sect." Sun Yao directly threatened them.

Although Situ Zhenan and Ling Dongsheng were not happy about being threatened, if what they said was true, then they were indeed in the wrong.

Ling Dongsheng and Situ Zhenan looked at each other and then said, "Sun Yao, we hope that everything you say can be backed up with evidence. The distribution of merit points is the responsibility of the Undying Heavenly Venerate. If you want to confront him, we can take you to the Undying Heavenly Venerate. However, we hope that if it's not a big issue, let's try to keep it small."

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2269: Chapter 2265: Heavenly Treasure Pavilion (10th Update)_1 Chapter 2269: Chapter 2265: Heavenly Treasure Pavilion (10th Update)_1 His words already held a very clear hidden meaning.

It meant to tell Sun Yao that if the matter was not that big, there was no need to be too aggressive, lest in the end, it would be of no benefit to both families.

In his eyes, a few million or even tens of millions of Merit Points were nothing, and there was no need to make a big fuss about it.

After all, the matter of Merit Points was originally very vague, who didn't have more or less at some point?

But were Yang Chen's Merit Points as simple as just a few million or tens of millions?

Only Sun Yao and Yang Chen themselves knew that the Merit Points suppressed by the Taiyi Sect alone amounted to tens of millions at the very least.

The specific number would be known when the time came to calculate it.

Sun Yao, with his hands on his back, showed no intention of backing down and spoke directly, "Enough of the nonsense. Since I'm here today, would I be joking with you on this matter? I'd like to see what kind of courage Undying Heavenly Venerate had to suppress my disciple's Merit Points."

Upon hearing the name "Undying Heavenly Venerate," Yang Chen's mind cleared up a lot.

No wonder, Undying Heavenly Venerate...

Regarding Zhang Xuelian's matter, Yang Chen had conducted investigations, and through various sources, he knew quite a few things.

Zhang Xuelian's fiancé's name was Yuan Changsheng, who was privately engaged by her master, Elder Yi, and Yuan Changsheng's father was none other than Undying Heavenly Venerate, one of the five Great Ascension Stage experts in the Taiyi Sect.

That's right, the Taiyi Sect had a total of five Great Ascension Stage experts, along with Ling Dongsheng and Situ Zhenan, there were seven in total.

This was also the strength that allowed the Taiyi Sect to stand proud among all humans.

If it was said that Undying Heavenly Venerate was in charge of organizing Merit Points, then it wouldn't be surprising for him to suppress his own. After all, Undying Heavenly Venerate's son was Yuan Changsheng, and once Yuan Changsheng knew about Yang Chen and Zhang Xuelian's relationship, how could he not try to suppress Yang Chen?

Ling Dongsheng and Situ Zhenan could not say much as they saw Sun Yao being so aggressive.

"Alright, I'll take you to Undying Heavenly Venerate." Situ Zhenan shook his head and rose to his feet.

"Let's go." Sun Yao said with his hands behind his back.

The two Boundless Stage experts negotiated and left the tower environment.

When they appeared again, like phantoms that were hard to capture, they had already arrived at Undying Heavenly Venerate's residence.

Undying Heavenly Venerate's residence was relatively more luxurious, unlike Situ Zhenan and Ling Dongsheng's, which were completely virtual. As they went, there were thousands of maids who came to serve them.

Along the way, the scene was indeed magnificent.

Among these maids, the weaker ones had not yet reached the True God Realm, while the more powerful ones were everywhere at the True God Realm. It showed how much Undying Heavenly Venerate enjoyed himself.

"Hmph, this Undying Heavenly Venerate, after countless years, is still like this, never changing his lustful ways, and can't enter the Boundless Stage in his entire life." Sun Zu spoke coldly.

Situ Zhenan shook his head, apparently dissatisfied with this, but didn't say much.

"Undying Heavenly Venerate, come out!" Situ Zhenan shouted coldly.

This voice was like thunder, scaring many maids to make way, knowing Situ Zhenan's identity and power.

Undying Heavenly Venerate also sensed Situ Zhenan's arrival, and dared not delay, coming out to greet him.

"Brother Situ, you are..." Undying Heavenly Venerate appeared quickly and looked at Situ Zhenan and Sun Yao with great puzzlement in his heart.

Situ Zhenan said coldly, "Don't ask me what I'm doing, ask Sun Yao what he's doing here today. Hmph, people have come all the way here, and you still don't know what you've done?"

Undying Heavenly Venerate was just enjoying the soft fragrance of a maid moments ago and was extremely displeased when he was suddenly interrupted.

However, he now faced two Boundless Stage experts; even if he was reluctant, he couldn't say anything.

Upon seeing Sun Yao, Undying Heavenly Venerate began to sweat, "Brother Sun, you are here with your disciple, what's the matter?"

Sun Yao didn't give him any good looks and immediately said, "Undying Heavenly Venerate, stop playing dumb with me. Do you still want to pretend with me? I just want to ask you, did you sabotage and suppress the Merit Points of my disciple, Yang Chen?"

Undying Heavenly Venerate looked completely confused, staring at Yang Chen and Sun Yao, “Brother Sun, you have wronged me on the matter of Merit Points. I haven’t been in charge of them for a long time. Almost all of this has been handed over to Elder Yi and a few other Elders to handle.”

“Elder Yi?” Sun Yao frowned.

Yang Chen let out a cold smile, having a clear understanding of the cause of the problem.

He had felt long ago that Elder Yi and Undying Heavenly Venerate were having an affair; now, seeing that Undying Heavenly Venerate was lustful and Elder Yi wanted to curry favor with him, who would believe that the two didn’t do anything out of line?

Now that Elder Yi was in an important position, it was almost unnecessary to think about it, knowing everything.

“Elder Yi?” Sun Yao sneered, “Undying Heavenly Venerate, you really know how to delegate power. Who is Elder Yi?”

“He is a Nirvana Stage elder within our sect, nevermind, Undying Heavenly Venerate, since you are the main person responsible for managing the Merit Points, today’s matter will be handled by you. Investigate clearly where Yang Chen’s Merit Points have gone wrong, without any omissions!” Situ Zhenan said.

“Isn’t it... is it necessary for the Merit Points of a Comprehension realm practitioner?” Undying Heavenly Venerate was reluctant in his heart. After all, he was a Great Ascension Stage expert, how could he lower himself like this?

Sun Yao couldn't bear it anymore, and directly shouted angrily, "What, do I not give you enough face by coming here personally?"

Undying Heavenly Venerate was somewhat in awe of Sun Yao after all, being a Boundless Stage expert, and even if he was unwilling, he could only grudgingly accept, "Fine, I'll take Brother Sun to check it out."

Undying Heavenly Venerate was still somewhat unwilling in his heart, after all in his eyes, how much could this matter of Merit Points be investigated? A few million, ten million?

Was it worth getting him involved in such a trivial matter?

Undying Heavenly Venerate shook his head, led Sun Yao and Situ Zhenan, and went straight to the Taiyi Sect's Heavenly Treasure Pavilion.

The Heavenly Treasure Pavilion was the Taiyi Sect's main base for handling Merit Points from various battlefields.

In this place, they could contact any battlefield, receive messages and information about battles, and even serve as the command center for battlefields.

When Undying Heavenly Venerate appeared, he still had quite a presence. Many cultivators in the Heavenly Treasure Pavilion stood up and paid their respects.

“Greetings to Undying Heavenly Venerate.”

“Greetings to Situ Heavenly Venerate!”

Yang Chen glanced at the Heavenly Treasure Pavilion. There were mountains and rivers, but even more, mirrors. These mirrors were suspended in the air at different positions. The images of different battlefields were floating in the mirrors, while the people in charge were standing in front of the mirrors.

However, upon closer inspection, one would find that most of these people in charge were women.

Undying Heavenly Venerate ignored these respectful greetings and said coldly, “We’re going to the top of the Heavenly Treasure Pavilion. All of you make way.”

A group of people quickly made way, knowing that Undying Heavenly Venerate had important matters to handle.

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2270: Chapter 2266: Settling Accounts! (11th Update)_1 Chapter 2270: Chapter 2266: Settling Accounts! (11th Update)_1 Just like that, Undying Heavenly Venerate spoke, and they went straight to the highest level of Heavenly Treasure Pavilion without any obstacles.

This place is where the highest institution responsible for controlling and organizing merit points of various battlefields is located. All high merit point distributions must be approved here.

One could say that this place determines the merit point distribution after a battle.

Who is the hero could possibly be determined by a single statement here!

Now, a group of people had arrived at the top level of Heavenly Treasure Pavilion.

Surrounded by ancient architecture, layers of prohibition were placed around mirrors displaying different battlefields.

“Father!”

Upon Undying Heavenly Venerate’s arrival, a joyful voice quickly appeared, accompanied by a young man with a vibrant face who appeared in Yang Chen’s vision.

“Changsheng, why are you here?” Undying Heavenly Venerate’s voice deepened.

Yuan Changsheng laughed: “Father, in the Red Hero Battlefield, I achieved fame in one battle by killing an Alien Dao King, and I opened a breakthrough in the deadlock. It’s an incredible achievement, so I came here to report my accomplishment and claim my due merit points.”

“Oh? There’s such a thing?” Undying Heavenly Venerate laughed heartily, feeling quite proud.

Although this was not an earth-shattering event, it still added glory to his face in front of the two Realmless experts.

“Not bad, not bad.” Undying Heavenly Venerate smiled.

Yuan Changsheng also noticed Sun Yao and Situ Zhenan. He knew Situ Zhenan, and Sun Yao was standing alongside Situ Zhenan, showing that his status must be quite extraordinary.

Yuan Changsheng didn’t dare to neglect, quickly addressing respectfully: “Junior pays his respects to Situ Tianzun and this senior.”

Sun Yao’s expression remained unchanged.

Meanwhile, Undying Heavenly Venerate looked towards Elder Yi not far away.

Elder Yi also looked back. When she noticed Yang Chen, her expression flashed with displeasure, but she quickly recovered and sweetly smiled: “Undying Heavenly Venerate, Changsheng’s accomplishments in this battlefield are remarkable. I have specially approved 5 million merit points for him. His killing of that Alien Dao King played a significant role. If it weren’t for him killing the Alien Dao King, humans wouldn’t have been able to win a battle in the Red Hero Battlefield. Although it wasn’t a complete victory, it still dampened the morale of the Alien Tribes.”

“Hmm, good.” Undying Heavenly Venerate was quite satisfied.

“Is this really good?” Sun Yao sneered.

Elder Yi’s body shuddered, and she quickly asked: “Elder Sun, I wonder what advice you have.”

“What advice do I have? Hahaha, Undying Heavenly Venerate, and you, what dog-shit Elder Yi, I really don’t know where you get the nerve to talk to me about merit points!” Sun Yao was truly furious.

Without Yuan Changsheng’s issue, he could still remain calm.

But now, with Yuan Changsheng’s issue coming up, he couldn’t suppress his anger any longer.

What a joke!

Yang Chen killed a Nirvana Stage expert, leading the battlefield towards a decisive victory, and upon merit distribution, received only one million, two million points.

But look at Yuan Changsheng.

He killed some dog-shit Alien Dao King, and without knowing whether it was a solo kill or a coordinated kill, he received 5 million merit points directly.

Undying Heavenly Venerate's expression became unhappy, and he spoke straightforwardly: "Brother Sun, if you have something to say, just say it. There's no need to act so sarcastic."

"You want me to speak frankly? Alright, Brother Situ, let me be direct. At first, I talked to you about this matter, and now that we're all here, I'll get straight to the point. My Xuandao Sect disciple Yang Chen led a battlefield to a great victory, repelled the Alien Tribes, and should have received how many merit points? Keep in mind that he led the battlefield, not just assisting in nature, but completely reversing the situation."

Undying Heavenly Venerate was taken aback. Had it not been for his son's situation, he could have easily stated Yang Chen's merit point. But just now, his son was granted 5 million merit points for a mere auxiliary victory.

If it was a direct victory in a battlefield, repelling Alien Tribes, and reversing the situation by one person...

Undying Heavenly Venerate pondered for a while before awkwardly saying, "This... At least more than 10 million merit points, right?"

Upon hearing this, Situ Zhenan knew that the situation was not good.

He was very clear about how Sun Yao talked to him about his disciple when they first arrived.

"Hehe, more than 10 million merit points, fine, I'll take it as just over 10 million merit points. So now I'll tell you, my disciple Yang Chen, leading the battlefield to a great victory, repelling Alien Tribes, reversing the situation, was awarded only one million merit points."

Undying Heavenly Venerate's eyes widened: "How is this possible? Brother Sun, when you speak, you need evidence. How could he be given only one million merit points?"

Upon hearing this, Elder Yi's delicate body trembled, and she began to panic.

Without hesitation, Yang Chen took out a document from his Storage Bag.

"This records the merit points awarded by the overall battlefield review." Yang Chen slowly said: "It corresponds to the accomplishments I have completed."

Undying Heavenly Venerate glanced at it and took a deep breath.

This...

The accomplishments that Yang Chen had completed were a major accomplishment. Even giving 10 million would be considered too little. However, he was only given one million?

Yuan Changsheng was also incredibly surprised.

In fact, when he learned that the person in front of him was Yang Chen, he was already suppressing the anger in his heart. Seeing Yang Chen's performance superior to his own, he couldn't sit still anymore.

“It’s just a minor mistake in merit point distribution, there’s no need to dwell on it.” Yuan Changsheng said coldly.

Undying Heavenly Venerate yelled: “Yuan Changsheng, it’s not your place to speak.”

Yuan Changsheng heard the anger in his father’s voice, felt a little panicked, and dared not to speak more.

“My son, although he shouldn’t have interjected, still has some truth to his words. It’s just one accomplishment, which doesn’t represent much. It might be a mistake during the review, or a momentary oversight. It doesn’t really prove anything.” Undying Heavenly Venerate said solemnly.

“Hahaha, is that so? Yang Chen, show Undying Heavenly Venerate all your records.” Sun Yao blew his beard, extremely angry.

Yang Chen had no reason to hesitate, handed over all his records for Undying Heavenly Venerate to see.

Situ Zhenan smacked his forehead, knowing that things were about to go wrong.

Undying Heavenly Venerate took a closer look, with a bunch of records in front of him, he felt a tingling sensation on his scalp. Were all these records twisted merit points?

Undying Heavenly Venerate's hands began to tremble. If it were true, it would be a huge problem.

He picked up the record and read.

"Yang Chen, Dragon River Battlefield, one against two, fought against two Daozuns. Killed one, escaped from another. Merit points awarded: one million."

"Cloudwater Battlefield, fought against 600 Nirvana Stage experts inscribed with Dao Intent. Defeated in three moves, the Nirvana Stage expert was defeated and returned. With the help of other Nirvana Stage experts, he escaped. Merit points awarded: 1.5 million."

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2271: Chapter 2267: Battle with Elder Yi (12th Update)_1 Chapter 2271: Chapter 2267: Battle with Elder Yi (12th Update)_1 "Hundred Miles Battlefield, killed the hidden Nirvana Stage Powerhouse, led the battlefield to a great victory... Awarded with a million merits!"

Seeing this, even the Undying Sky Venerable felt embarrassed to read further.

He knew that Master Yi must have schemed in it. Without looking at Master Yi's panicked face, he was sure enough of this.

But it was an issue he didn't need to think twice about. Yet, what could he say about it now?

At the moment, he was still thinking about protecting Master Yi once again. He coughed twice: “Brother Sun, don’t you think this is a bit exaggerated? Let’s not talk about the merits. You say your disciple, Yang Chen, can defeat a Dao Sovereign, I believe it. But can he defeat a Nirvana Realm powerhouse? Isn’t this just nonsense? Moreover, kill one? I don’t believe it. There must be a problem somewhere.”

When Yuan Changsheng heard that Yang Chen could defeat Dao Sovereigns, and even kill Nirvana Stage Powerhouses, his expression changed, before he sneered: “How can that be possible, dad? I don’t think there’s any problem with Master Yi granting this merit. This is definitely a falsehood. It’s good enough that Master Yi didn’t directly kill him.”

Master Yi had found a step to step down, so he quickly said: “At that time, I felt that these various merits were too exaggerated, so I intended to suppress the merits. My original intention was just to let this Yang Chen not reach for the high, but I didn’t expect that the reported achievements would become more and more outrageous.”

This excuse was simply ineffective.

Everyone knew it.

Situ Zhenan knew, Indestructible Supreme knew, Yang Chen and Ancestor Sun knew it too.

But with this statement, Yang Chen was forced into a desperate situation. What kind of desperate situation? Unless he could prove on the spot that he could defeat Nirvana Stage Powerhouses, otherwise, it would not be enough to prove that what he said today was true.

Undying Sky Venerable was still an old and cunning man who indirectly protected Master Yi with just one sentence.

However, Yang Chen, with his hands behind his back, calmly said: “If Undying Sky Venerable, or Master Yi, doesn’t believe me, or if Senior Situ and Elder Yuan think I’m exaggerating, I can demonstrate it on the spot. As long as it is a Nirvana Stage Powerhouse with a thousand Dao Intent Inscriptions, I am confident of winning.”

As soon as his words fell, it was unrestrained and straightforward, without giving any face!

You don’t believe me?

Just try it!

Master Yi laughed out loud when he heard this: “Yang Chen, don’t you think you’re too arrogant? As a senior, I have a thousand and seventy-one Dao Intent Inscriptions; do you dare to accept my challenge?”

Master Yi laughed coldly and knew his chance had come.

He just needed to defeat Yang Chen, and none of his words would hold water.

Yang Chen smiled, knowing that Master Yi wanted to use this opportunity to turn the tables, and waved his hand: “Master Yi, you can try. I just don’t know if this environment is suitable.”

Situ Zhenan stood with his hands behind his back: “Feel free to fight. I will protect the surroundings. If anything goes wrong, I’ll be responsible.”

He was also very curious about how Yang Chen, an Enlightenment Stage cultivator, could defeat and even kill Nirvana Stage Powerhouses.

Master Yi sneered: “Thank you, Situ Venerable. Some juniors have no respect for their elders and are too arrogant. I’ll teach him a lesson and let him know what’s high above and what’s deep below!”

Yang Chen wasn’t a man of many words. He always liked to prove himself through actions.

“Then I’m really curious about how Master Yi will teach me a lesson. Please do.” Yang Chen said casually.

He then took a step forward to the center.

Master Yi’s expression was fierce, full of killing intent. She wanted to show Yang Chen what the consequences of opposing her were.

Without holding back, she revealed her Dao Intent Inscription and demonstrated her strength. As she made her move, her aura spread across the area.

“Daring to fight against Master Yi, he really doesn’t know what’s high and what’s low. He’ll probably die without knowing how he died.” Yuan Changsheng clenched his fists.

Master Yi should just kill Yang Chen directly to avoid him bothering Zhang Xuelian.

Zhang Xuelian belonged to her.

However, Yang Chen seemed to ignore the Dao Intent Inscriptions, treating them indifferently.

“Sun Yao, call your disciple back before it’s too late. When confronted with the attack of a Nirvana Stage Powerhouse, it’s either death or injury. As a Dao Sovereign, your disciple has some skills. However, compared to a Nirvana Stage Powerhouse, there’s still a gap.” Situ Zhenan calmly said.

His eyes still had discernment; even without revealing his Dao Intent, he could instantly determine Yang Chen’s Dao Intent level, which had already reached the Dao Sovereign Realm.

Sun Yao appeared very calm and laughed: “Situ Zhenan, save your useless worry. So what if it’s a Nirvana Stage? Yang Chen can handle it.”

Although he hadn’t seen Yang Chen kill a Nirvana Stage Powerhouse with his own eyes, his understanding of Yang Chen told him that Yang Chen wouldn’t do such foolish things.

Moreover, he had seen Yang Chen take out the corpses of Nirvana Stage Powerhouses.

And, those eighty million merits, not a single one was a joke!

Situ Zhenan shook his head, still feeling that Sun Yao was too stubborn.

At this moment, Master Yi finally made a move.

“You damn brat, harassing my disciple. Today, as her master, I’ll teach you a lesson on her behalf!” As soon as Master Yi finished speaking, her body suddenly charged forward.

Surrounded by the Dao Intent Inscriptions, her attack was incredibly powerful. Instantly, she condensed petals around her.

As these petals appeared, they were all like sharp weapons, mixed with Dao Intent Inscriptions, they instantly formed a sea of flowers, rushing towards Yang Chen to strangle him.

Facing the attack of the flower sea, Yang Chen was extremely calm.

Master Yi was far from the Nirvana Stage Powerhouses on the battlefield.

What’s the difference? Experience and ruthlessness!

Master Yi was like a flower in a greenhouse; she might have used countless dirty means to reach the Nirvana Stage, but she was far from strong.

This also led to flaws in Master Yi's attack. What seemed like a dazzling attack was actually just a cover for her internal deficiencies.

Yang Chen revealed a disdainful smile and then took a step back and another step forward.

"Third-stage Demonic Transformation, open!"

Now, with his Demonic Transformation, Yang Chen seemed both demonic and devilish, with his Slayer Qi reaching the sky!

Next, his Dao Intent burst forth from his body. The Dao Sovereign Realm Dao Intent directly struck chills in Yuan Changsheng's heart. Undying Sky Venerable's hair danced wildly, his eyes narrowed in surprise.

Situ Zhenan could see that Yang Chen's Dao Intent was at the Dao Sovereign Realm when he didn't even reveal his Dao Intent earlier.

Now that he saw Yang Chen reach the Dao Sovereign Realm at such a young age, he felt quite uncomfortable.

However, this was just the beginning.

What was shocking was that as Yang Chen's Dao Intent passed through, the flower sea formed by Dao Intent Inscriptions crumbled layer by layer and turned into fragments!

The flower sea made of Dao Intent Inscriptions was simply no match for Yang Chen's Dao Intent. In the confrontation, Yang Chen broke them all!

As this scene played out, what had initially been a calm situation changed as the others struggled to accept what they were seeing.

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2272: Chapter 2268: Show Mercy When Possible?_1 Chapter 2272: Chapter 2268: Show Mercy When Possible?_1 They thought they were mistaken, but upon closer inspection, they found no errors. Yang Chen's Dao Intent had indeed crushed Elder Yi's Dao Intent inscriptions, a Nirvana Stage cultivator.

Wherever it passed, Elder Yi's Sea of Flowers was simply unable to resist. Under the invasion of Yang Chen's Dao Intent, it appeared weak and vulnerable.

"How is this possible?" Elder Yi could hardly believe her eyes, thinking it must be an illusion.

She tried her best to resist and defeat Yang Chen, but the reality was that she was completely at a disadvantage during the confrontation with Yang Chen.

Such a scene made Yuan Changsheng's heart tremble, the Undying Heavenly Venerate's brow furrowed, and Sun Zu laughed out loud.

As for Situ Zhenan, he was nervously observing Yang Chen's Dao Intent and became lost in his deepest thoughts!

"What's going on with this Dao Intent?" Situ Zhenan quickly noticed.

The horror of Yang Chen's Dao Intent, made Situ Zhenan, who was already in touch with the Laws, feel an inexplicable palpitation.

This was a very strange state, considering that his Dao Intent that was close to the Laws should be considered a peak state, and it shouldn't be affected by the Dao Intent of others, causing the change in his heart.

However, this feeling was real and originated from Yang Chen himself...

At this time, Yang Chen had completely broken through Elder Yi's Sea of Flowers.

"Take this!" Yang Chen thrust his spear.

The Life and Death Dao Intent flowed rapidly, combined with the three other Dao Intents, and targeted Elder Yi.

Elder Yi clenched her hand, and layers of Dao Intent inscriptions formed a defense, attempting to block Yang Chen's sharp attack once more.

She was completely clueless about how to attack now, leaving only defense.

However, her hasty defense was like an egg against a rock. Ultimately, under Yang Chen's almost irresistible attack, Elder Yi's defenses were shattered.

Then, she was directly hit by Yang Chen's spear.

"Ah!" Elder Yi spat out a mouthful of blood, her divine power protection was instantly shattered by Yang Chen.

Next, Yang Chen struck her completely.

This blow was not enough to kill Elder Yi, but it definitively defeated her.

If it weren't for Elder Yi truly being Zhang Xuelian's master, Yang Chen might have even thought about killing her today, even in front of these Heavenly Venerate Experts.

However, he still spared some dignity and didn't injure her too heavily, only defeating her.

Elder Yi looked at Yang Chen in horror, her eyes still filled with disbelief.

At this moment, Situ Zhenan suddenly thought of something: “I remember now; this is... the Strongest Dao Intent.”

“Strongest Dao Intent?” Sun Yao was also startled for a moment.

He had also felt that Yang Chen’s Dao Intent was strange and strong. It didn’t seem like a special Dao Intent, but it was far better than ordinary Daoist Sovereign Dao Intents.

However, he didn’t know why. Now that he heard Situ Zhenan’s words, he suddenly understood something.

“It is indeed the Strongest Dao Intent. It’s hard to believe that, Sun Yao, you’ve accepted an exceptional disciple.” Situ Zhenan spoke enviously, and then let out a deep sigh, knowing that his Taiyi Sect would inevitably lose face once again.

Upon hearing this, Sun Yao’s eyes sparkled.

What the Strongest Dao Intent represented, he, as a Boundless Stage Expert, understood better than anyone else.

“Hahaha, good kid, you never cease to surprise me.” Sun Yao’s heart was full of joy. As Yang Chen defeated Elder Yi, he suddenly turned cold and spoke to the Undying Heavenly Venerate: “Undying Heavenly Venerate, do you see it now?”

The Undying Heavenly Venerate's body suddenly shuddered, and all doubts disappeared in the face of absolute power.

"My Xuandao Sect disciple Yang Chen, with Daoist Sovereign stage strength, has defeated and killed a Nirvana Stage expert. Now, is there anything you still want to question?" Sun Yao angrily scolded.

Undying Heavenly Venerate was at a loss for words: "This... young brother Yang Chen is indeed formidable."

"Hmph, is it just 'formidable'? Undying Heavenly Venerate, what do you have to say about the merit points I showed you earlier? Tell me which of these achievements is less important than your son's, and which of these is not worth several times what your son earned? Yet how many merit points did my disciple achieve?" Sun Yao became angrier the more he spoke, his rage burning as his qi spread out.

Situ Zhenan was in a bad mood, knowing that this was targeting the Heavenly Treasure Pavilion. Now his side was in the wrong, there was no way to stop Sun Yao's anger.

The Undying Heavenly Venerate also knew that any further favoritism would be utterly useless. He could only direct his anger at Elder Yi: "Elder Yi, what exactly happened?"

Elder Yi was now at the peak of her grievances. How could she be at ease, being defeated so miserably by Yang Chen and now facing scolding from the Undying Heavenly Venerate?

Her motive for suppressing Yang Chen's merit points was to please the Undying Heavenly Venerate and let her disciple Zhang Xuelian marry Yuan Changsheng, thus binding their interests.

As for Yang Chen, he had brazenly proclaimed Zhang Xuelian as his woman in public. How could Elder Yi accept that and allow Yang Chen to rise to power? If he did, would she still be able to keep Zhang Xuelian?

But how could she say all this?

Elder Yi gritted her teeth and stammered, "I... I..."

Undying Heavenly Venerate scolded harshly, "Don't say anything else! You bastard, as the hub of the battlefield, the Heavenly Treasure Pavilion holds immense responsibility; how can we tolerate your abuse of power to satisfy your personal emotions?"

Knowing he couldn't let Elder Yi say more, or he'd be implicated as well, the Undying Heavenly Venerate quickly apologized to Sun Zu: "Brother Sun, please forgive us. Our subordinate didn't handle the matter properly. I'll make sure all the lost merit points are paid back in full."

"Is it over by just making up the merit points and saying it was unfair?" Sun Zu had come here with the intention of holding an honest accounting, and he wouldn't let it go so easily.

Upon hearing this, the Undying Heavenly Venerate's heart skipped a beat, and he knew that things were going badly. He quickly said, "Brother Sun, have mercy..."

“You’re asking me to have mercy? What could you do if I don’t show you mercy today? If I spread the word about what happened at the Heavenly Treasure Pavilion today, what do you think will happen?” Sun Yao calmly said, “Why should I spare you? My disciple lost more than a hundred million merit points. Why didn’t you speak for him?”

The Undying Heavenly Venerate’s heart lurched. Faced with Sun Zu’s aggressive words, he looked to Situ Zhenan for help.

Situ Zhenan’s expression was also solemn now.

If the malicious deeds of the Heavenly Treasure Pavilion were leaked, the hub of the battlefield might face sanctions from the Alliance and lose its position.

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2273: Chapter 2269: Who’s Not Worthy?_1 Chapter 2273: Chapter 2269: Who’s Not Worthy?_1 The existence of Heavenly Treasure Pavilion is a symbol of the Taiyi Sect’s status and one of the many factors contributing to its position. If the sect loses its initiative in distribution due to this incident, its authority as the supreme ruler of the human region may be challenged.

This is something Situ Zhenan does not want to see.

Now, when faced with the pleading gaze from the Undying Heavenly Venerate, Situ Zhenan was extremely angry. If it wasn’t for you, wouldn’t this kind of incident have happened?

In the end, the Taiyi Sect was not in the right, and Sun Zu was not someone easily suppressed in other ways.

Situ Zhenan had no choice but to take a step back: “Brother Sun, how do you want to handle this matter?”

Sun Yao looked at Yang Chen.

“Don’t ask me how to deal with it; this matter originated with Yang Chen. You should be asking him how to handle it.” Sun Yao said loudly.

He and Yang Chen had already clarified this before coming.

Yang Chen looked at Sun Zu gratefully.

Using the unfair distribution of the Heavenly Treasure Pavilion as a threat to the Taiyi Sect was the two men’s predetermined course of action.

Sun Yao respected Yang Chen’s choice, and since the evidence came from him, the decision on what conditions to settle the matter ultimately fell on Yang Chen.

Yang Chen said, “I only have one request.”

“Speak.” Situ Zhenan was very magnanimous.

“I want to marry Zhang Xuelian.” Yang Chen said bluntly.

“What!”

Yuan Changsheng’s veins bulged in anger: “Zhang Xuelian is my woman. We have already been engaged. Who do you think you are?”

The Undying Heavenly Venerate waved his hand to signal his son not to add fuel to the fire. However, upon hearing Yang Chen’s request, he couldn’t help but say, “Yang Chen, your request is too excessive. You well know that Zhang Xuelian has already been betrothed to my son. This matter was personally discussed between Elder Yi and me. The date has been set, and now you’re trying to force someone’s hand?”

Yang Chen ignored the Undying Heavenly Venerate and stared straight at Yuan Changsheng.

Feeling Yang Chen’s gaze, a sense of fear emerged in Yuan Changsheng. But considering his father’s presence, how could he be afraid of Yang Chen?

He put on an imposing stance, glaring angrily at Yang Chen.

Yang Chen scoffed, “You say Zhang Xuelian is your woman? Let me ask you, has she ever said so herself?”

Yuan Changsheng was momentarily stunned, unable to respond, and stammered.

Even though he seemed perfectly composed, his demeanor was ultimately weaker than Yang Chen's.

Undying Heavenly Venerate sighed, knowing full well that his son was no match for Yang Chen, and scolded sternly, "Yang Chen, I see that you are young and I won't stoop to your level, but don't make a fuss. Elder Yi and I have already made the engagement. How could it just be changed so easily by you?"

"Change it just like that? Fine, Undying Heavenly Venerate, let me ask you – are you having your son marry Elder Yi or Zhang Xuelian? Has Zhang Xuelian given her consent to the engagement?" Yang Chen's expression was emotionless as he said, "Bring Zhang Xuelian out now and ask her. If she says she agreed to the engagement, I, Yang Chen, will leave immediately. Has she said so?"

Undying Heavenly Venerate's scalp tingled. In his heart, he knew better than anyone that his son marrying Zhang Xuelian relied solely on his authority.

Had anyone considered whether Zhang Xuelian agreed?

Bringing her out now would only be slapping his own face.

"Zhang Xuelian was placed under house arrest a long time ago. Who doesn't know about this? Elder Yi orchestrated this personally. Undying Heavenly Venerate, why don't you marry Elder Yi?" Yang Chen shouted angrily.

“Yang Chen, how dare you speak like that to your elders!” Undying Heavenly Venerate was furious.

“I only speak politely to elders who deserve respect.” Yang Chen was fearless.

At this point, the Undying Heavenly Venerate was also furious, but what could he do when Yang Chen had the backing of the Boundless Stage Experts?

“Yang Chen, it has always been the command of elders and the words of the matchmakers. This is an unchanging principle. Since Zhang Xuelian has apprenticed under Elder Yi, she must obey him. This matter has long been decided. It’s impossible for you to bring it up now.” The Undying Heavenly Venerate’s voice was stern and harsh.

How could he possibly hand over the matter of his son and Zhang Xuelian so easily?

Having his son marry a Chosen One was a great advantage, and he wouldn’t give it up so easily.

Yang Chen shook his head and sneered, “Since that’s what the Undying Heavenly Venerate says, then I will tell you that many years ago, I agreed to marry Zhang Xuelian, and we have privately agreed to spend our lives together. She is now my fiancée. Who agreed to the marriage first?”

“You!” Undying Heavenly Venerate was momentarily speechless.

At this time, Sun Zu waved his hand to signal Yang Chen not to speak, then took a stand and said clearly, “Undying Heavenly Venerate, Situ Zhenan, it seems that the two of you are not willing to agree to my disciple’s request. In that case, there is nothing more to say. I will spread the word about this matter today and see what choices the various forces will make when they hear about the injustices in the Taiyi Sect.”

“Brother Sun, don’t be impatient.” As soon as Situ Zhenan heard this, he could no longer maintain his composure and hurriedly tried to persuade him.

Upon hearing Sun Zu’s words, Yang Chen couldn’t help but smile secretly.

It still worked like a charm.

Reasoning with these people was pointless.

Sun Zu sneered, “I am not impatient? Do I have to wait for the Undying Heavenly Venerate to drag this matter out for another year and a half?”

Situ Zhenan’s expression darkened as he coldly glanced at the Undying Heavenly Venerate, “Alright, Undying Heavenly Venerate, let’s just leave this matter with your son. Zhang Xuelian may be unwilling to marry into your family anyway, so why force her?”

Upon hearing this, Undying Heavenly Venerate’s head spun, but in the end, he sighed and said nothing more.

He knew very well who really made the decisions in the Taiyi Sect. After all, he was still inferior to Situ Zhenan.

Yuan Changsheng couldn't bear it any longer and shouted, "Why should we give up? What is this Yang Chen? I, Yuan Changsheng, am the son of the Undying Heavenly Venerate. At a young age, I reached the Enlightenment stage. What about him?"

After hearing this, Undying Heavenly Venerate covered his head.

Why did his son cause trouble at such a critical moment?

Situ Zhenan also cursed this fool in his heart.

Yang Chen stood with his hands behind his back, looking at Yuan Changsheng.

For such a man who tried to force Zhang Xuelian into submission by relying on his father's name, he would show no mercy.

"You're asking what I am? Fine, I'll tell you today what I am. Zhang Xuelian, less than 200 years of cultivation and already at the Enlightenment stage, and now over 200 years and at the peak of the Enlightenment stage. When did you reach this realm, Yuan Changsheng?"

Yuan Changsheng stiffened, and found it difficult to answer.

On this matter, he indeed found it hard to say anything.

“You don’t know what to say?” Yang Chen’s face was filled with anger. “Then let me tell you, I, Yang Chen, reached the Dao Venerate Realm in less than fifty years of cultivation. Tell me, do you dare to say you’re not a match for Zhang Xuelian?”

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2274: Chapter 2270: Call Zhang Xuelian Over_1 Chapter 2274: Chapter 2270: Call Zhang Xuelian Over_1 “What qualifies you to say I’m not worthy of Zhang Xuelian in terms of strength?”

“In terms of merit, even if my Taiyi Sect is suppressed, I, Yang Chen, can still earn 80 million merit points. How many do you have?”

“Maybe compared to you, I only have a lesser father than you,” Yang Chen was not hesitant to be sarcastic.

Yuan Changsheng clenched his fist, wanting to argue, but in the end, he was unable to speak out.

He had always considered himself to have an absolute sense of superiority.

First, because of his father, and then the privileges he had with Heavenly Treasure Pavilion, which made his merits far surpass his peers, and also because of his strength, and the position he held at such a young age.

He thought that only he was worthy of Zhang Xuelian, and none of the younger generation could compare to him.

But it was only now that he realized that when compared, he was suppressed by Yang Chen in every aspect.

They were not in the same league at all.

Who was worthy of Zhang Xuelian?

After a comparison, it was clear that he was not worthy of Zhang Xuelian at all. It was only because of his father's influence that there was an illusion of a talented couple between them.

Yang Chen's last comparison of their fathers revealed the truth and also touched upon the most painful point in his heart.

Undying Heavenly Venerate wanted to argue on behalf of his son, but at this point, it all seemed powerless.

Situ Zhenan waved his hand: "All right, let's put Zhang Xuelian's matter aside for now. Yang Chen, Zhang Xuelian is now a free person, and the engagement with the Yuan family shall be completely

voided from today. However, if you want to marry Zhang Xuelian openly and honorably from my Taiyi Sect, there will be additional conditions. Otherwise, I, Situ Zhenan, will not agree. After all, Zhang Xuelian is still a member of my Taiyi Sect."

Yang Chen said, "Please go ahead, senior Situ."

Yang Chen didn't have any bad feelings towards Situ Zhenan, as the other party is considered fair and just.

Yang Chen also understood the meaning behind the other party's words.

If you insist on marrying Zhang Xuelian, we, the Taiyi Sect, won't stop you, but it would be a sneaky marriage and would be disgraceful when made public. The Taiyi Sect wouldn't acknowledge this marriage at all.

What mattered most in a marriage discussion was the acknowledgment of both parties. If not acknowledged, it means nothing.

Yang Chen didn't want his marriage to become like this. If he were to get married, it should be open and upright.

As for Situ Zhenan's demands in this regard, it was reasonable.

Situ Zhenan said, "My request is not excessive. If you want to marry Zhang Xuelian openly and honorably, the betrothal gift should be obtained from the Great Secret Realm. Nowadays, the Great

Secret Realm is about to open. At that time, experts in the Enlightenment Stage from all forces will go there. You, Yang Chen, only need to obtain fifty Jin Yang Fluids from it, and then hand them over to my Taiyi Sect. You can then marry Zhang Xuelian openly and honorably."

"Fifty Jin Yang Fluids?" Yang Chen pondered, unconsciously looking at Sun Zu.

He knew about this Great Secret Realm, and had done a lot of research on the control rights aspect.

However, he knew very little about Jin Yang Fluid. He only knew that there were many treasures in the Great Secret Realm, which could shake the entire continent and were contested by many forces.

Sun Zu knew Yang Chen's doubts and said with his hands behind his back, "This Jin Yang Fluid is a unique product of the Great Secret Realm. Every time the Great Secret Realm opens, a large number of Jin Yang Fluid will be nurtured. A drop of Jin Yang Fluid can cultivate an expert in the Enlightenment Stage, and it is something that every force, from large sects to small ones, must fight for."

"A drop can cultivate an Enlightenment Stage expert? Ten out of ten?" Yang Chen was shocked.

"Yes, ten out of ten, without any accidents. It can be said that Jin Yang Fluid is a super treasure unique to the Great Secret Realm. Every time the Great Secret Realm ends, the force with the most Jin Yang Fluid will have its strength greatly enhanced," said Sun Yao.

Then, he stared coldly at Situ Zhenan, "Situ Zhenan, you are really greedy, asking for fifty Jin Yang Fluids, which represents fifty Enlightenment Stage experts, why don't you just rob?"

“Hehe, Zhang Xuelian is the Chosen One. The matter is known to you, Sun Yao. If she were to marry, she would become a member of your Xuandao Sect. It wouldn’t be a loss for your Xuandao Sect to exchange fifty Jin Yang Fluids for her,” Situ Zhenan said lightly.

Sun Yao didn’t rush to answer, “Yang Chen, how will you choose? Fifty Jin Yang Fluids are not easy to obtain, but it is not without hope. It’s just that the difficulty is very high.”

Yang Chen could guess that there were less than fifty Enlightenment Stage experts in the entire Xuan Dao Sect, and although Taiyi Sect had more, it was only a few hundred. Going to the Great Secret Realm, he had to provide fifty for Taiyi Sect. Wouldn’t that be terrifying?

The strength of the Enlightenment Stage experts is the backbone of a sect or a force, and Taiyi Sect’s calculation was almost perfect.

Yang Chen thought for a while, and finally said, “Senior Situ wants me to obtain fifty Jin Yang Fluids, and I can accept that. But I have two conditions!”

“What conditions?” Situ Zhenan was curious.

Yang Chen said, “First of all, the first condition is that if your sect obtains less than double the number of Jin Yang Fluids I obtain, then my fifty Jin Yang Fluids will be reduced to half of the number of Jin Yang Fluids your sect obtains.”

Situ Zhenan squinted his eyes, thinking that Yang Chen was very cunning.

The other party's thinking was very clear.

This condition cut off all the unfavorable paths for him. If the Taiyi Sect obtained many Jin Yang Fluids, it would prove that there were many Jin Yang Fluids in the Great Secret Realm, and he could also obtain some. If Taiyi Sect obtained less, it meant there were fewer Jin Yang Fluids in the Great Secret Realm, and he naturally wouldn't give them too much.

Sun Yao secretly nodded and praised Yang Chen for his cleverness.

Situ Zhenan stroked his chin and said, "Alright, your request is not excessive, I agree. What is the second condition?"

"The second condition is about Elder Yi." Yang Chen said calmly.

Elder Yi's body trembled. She had tried hard to keep quiet this time, but she didn't expect that she would still be brought up.

"Oh? Go ahead." Situ Zhenan asked.

Yang Chen said, "I hope Zhang Xuelian can be brought here and asked if she still wants to maintain her master-disciple relationship with Elder Yi. I don't want Zhang Xuelian to be imprisoned by such a muddle-headed and lawless master, without any freedom. I also don't want Zhang Xuelian to have a master who randomly decides her future. Of course, I still respect Zhang Xuelian's decision."

“If senior Situ agrees to these conditions, then as long as the merit points are made up in the Heavenly Treasure Pavilion, I, Yang Chen, and my family ancestor, will not pursue it any further,” said Yang Chen.

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2275: Chapter 2271: Is This Considered Intimacy?_1 Chapter 2275: Chapter 2271: Is This Considered Intimacy?_1 Elder Yi couldn’t imagine any more after hearing these words.

Only she knew that besides rescuing Zhang Xuelian once at the beginning, all the other times, she treated Zhang Xuelian just as a commodity, a commodity that could provide her with benefits.

She even imprisoned Zhang Xuelian without her satisfaction.

Last time, Zhang Xuelian said she wanted to break off their master-disciple relationship! In her anger, she directly imprisoned Zhang Xuelian,

It has been a long time since she was imprisoned, would Zhang Xuelian still maintain their master-disciple relationship with her?

If she lost Zhang Xuelian, what could she use to please the Undying Heavenly Venerate? It seemed that her Nirvana stage identity had unlimited glory, but only she knew how much her status would fall in the Taiyi Sect without the shield of the Undying Heavenly Venerate. What position would she have as the person in charge of the Heavenly Treasure Pavilion – she wouldn’t even be worth a fart!

Situ Zhenan would not consider Elder Yi's thoughts, and said, "Well, in that case, someone, call Zhang Xuelian over."

There was no shortage of people with insight in the Heavenly Treasure Pavilion. Hearing Situ Zhenan say this, they quickly left to call Zhang Xuelian.

As for the imprisonment, it was just a formality. Zhang Xuelian was brought over by the people of the Heavenly Treasure Pavilion.

As Zhang Xuelian came over, her perfect face astonished everyone.

Yang Chen and Zhang Xuelian immediately looked at each other. This glance seemed simple but contained a lot of meaning. It could probably be described as exchanging flirtatious glances.

This made Yuan Changsheng's heart burn with anger.

Zhang Xuelian always ignored him, but now she looked at Yang Chen with such an expression. How could he not be jealous?

"Greetings to all the seniors, greetings to Situ Tianzun," Zhang Xuelian said softly.

"Zhang Xuelian, you and Yang Chen really seem to be a perfect match. I just said to Yang Chen that as long as he can obtain fifty Jin Yang Fluids in the Great Secret Realm, I will agree to let you marry him. You should give him your full support." Situ Zhenan said.

His implication was to tell Zhang Xuelian that if she wanted to marry Yang Chen, she should encourage Yang Chen to give more effort in obtaining fifty Jin Yang Fluids!

Zhang Xuelian didn't know about these things and glanced at Yang Chen when she heard this.

Yang Chen smiled faintly, nodded, and indicated that Situ Zhenan was right.

A glimmer of understanding flashed in Zhang Xuelian's eyes. She had calculated that she wasn't a person who would experience many twists and turns in her fate, but she didn't expect Yang Chen to arrive so suddenly and so forcefully.

Even Situ Zhenan was moved.

"Zhang Xuelian, now that I've found you, there's another matter. Yang Chen said there's a rift between you and your master. Since that's the case, I'm giving you a chance. You're also my disciple of the Taiyi Sect, and you have the right to choose whether you want to continue your master-disciple relationship with Elder Yi," Situ Zhenan said.

Upon hearing these words, Elder Yi immediately stood up and cried, "Zhang Xuelian, your master has always had good intentions for you! You must not abandon your master! When you were in trouble, it was I who saved you. If it weren't for me, you..."

"Master, no, Elder Yi," Zhang Xuelian's face turned cold.

She was not a warm-hearted person to begin with, and now that such a situation had arisen, she was even more decisive.

“You saved my life back then, and I am grateful. However, even if you hadn’t saved me, I would have suffered only minor injuries at most. Nevertheless, I have been serving you wholeheartedly these years, repaying this kindness.”

Zhang Xuelian coldly said, “I could have left long ago, but I still remembered that kindness back then, so I never forgot. But I never thought you would worsen, demanding more and more from me, even using your power to imprison me.”

“Elder Yi, our master-disciple relationship has long been dead in name only!”

“From now on, you are no longer my master.”

She had said these words a long time ago.

Now, she was just repeating them.

Elder Yi sat on the ground, yelling, “Zhang Xuelian, you... you are committing a heinous crime! You dare to disrespect your master and destroy your lineage!”

“Enough!” Situ Zhenan saw Elder Yi making a fool of herself, waved his hand lightly, and directly suppressed the crazed Elder Yi, “Undying Heavenly Venerate, this is one of your people, pull her down quickly and stop making a fool of yourself here!”

Undying Heavenly Venerate’s heart was also cursing, grabbing Elder Yi and pulling her down. He had nowhere to vent his anger. If he didn’t punish Elder Yi today, where would his prestige be?

Now, turning to Yang Chen, Situ Zhenan said, “Little friend Yang Chen, are you satisfied with this?”

Yang Chen grinned and said, “I am satisfied now, thank you, Senior Situ.”

“Humph, as long as you’re satisfied!” Situ Zhenan said.

Sun Yao glanced at Yang Chen and Zhang Xuelian’s flirtatious interaction and laughed, “It seems that our presence here is somewhat redundant. Yang Chen, you and Zhang Xuelian probably have something to say to each other. Alright, Situ Zhenan, let’s exchange our cultivation experiences with each other. Yang Chen, you and Zhang Xuelian find a place to catch up properly. I’ll give you two days!”

Yang Chen quickly thanked him, “Thank you, Sun Zu, thank you, Senior Situ.”

Sun Yao had seen a lot in his life, and he was sly as a ghost. He took Situ Zhenan with him, leaving without any hint of the tension they had initially. It was as if they were close brothers.

Now, Yang Chen and Zhang Xuelian looked at each other, and he coughed, “Should we find a place to be alone?”

“Follow me,” Zhang Xuelian’s face was still cold, but her tone softened slightly when talking to Yang Chen.

She led Yang Chen all the way to her boudoir in the Taiyi Sect.

“Come in, this is where I live. I haven’t been back here for a long time since I was imprisoned,” Zhang Xuelian said.

When Yang Chen entered the room, a burst of fragrance immediately engulfed him. He smiled and said, “Zhang Xuelian, our marriage should be no problem now. Once I go to the Great Secret Realm and get fifty Jin Yang Fluids, I’ll come back and marry you. By then, you’ll follow me to the Xuandao Sect and be my content wife.”

Zhang Xuelian coldly said, “The matter of becoming your wife is inevitable. Only if you want to marry me in a grand ceremony, obtaining the Jin Yang Fluid is a must-do. Do you think obtaining the Jin Yang Fluid is that simple?”

“It must be difficult, but is it more difficult than marrying you? How important is Undying Heavenly Venerate’s face? I invited Situ Zhenan just to suppress him, didn’t I?” Yang Chen laughed.

He wasn’t usually one to show off. But dealing with a cold-hearted woman like Zhang Xuelian required a change of approach.

At this moment, taking advantage of his dominance, he walked over to Zhang Xuelian, embraced her in his arms.

Her delicate body was in his embrace, soft as jade and fragrant as orchids, seeing her flawless face up close made Yang Chen's heart race.

Zhang Xuelian resisted at first but soon yielded.

"We've settled this marriage for so many years, and it's not easy to see each other. Should we get a little closer?" Yang Chen tentatively asked.

"Aren't we getting intimate now?" Zhang Xuelian asked in amazement.

"Is this considered intimacy?" Yang Chen was dumbfounded.

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2276: Chapter 2272: 210 Million_1 Chapter 2276: Chapter 2272: 210 Million_1 Yang Chen felt that Zhang Xuelian had a big misunderstanding about intimacy.

He coughed twice and then asked, "Zhang Xuelian, what do you think we should do first after getting married?"

“Dual cultivation?” Zhang Xuelian asked.

“…”

Yang Chen stared wide-eyed and changed the subject, “Don’t you know? That’s what intimacy is. Why don’t we get intimate now?”

In such matters, the man should always take the initiative.

“No.” Zhang Xuelian calmly responded.

Yang Chen felt a little embarrassed, “Why not?”

“There’s no rush!” Zhang Xuelian answered coldly.

“…”

Yang Chen wanted to say something, but he could understand Zhang Xuelian’s reasoning. It was normal for a woman to value her chastity. There was indeed no need to rush; it wouldn’t be too late to consummate their marriage after he formally married her. By then, he would be showing respect to both Zhang Xuelian and himself.

“I understand.” Yang Chen nodded.

“Are you very disappointed?” Zhang Xuelian suddenly asked.

“How do you know?” Yang Chen was curious.

Zhang Xuelian softly answered while swaying her fingers, “I made a quick calculation and could approximate the answer.”

“It’s not so much disappointment, but more of a sudden drop in mood after being too excited just now,” Yang Chen explained.

“It’s alright.” Zhang Xuelian suddenly spoke.

“Why is it alright?” Yang Chen looked puzzled.

“I’ll let you kiss me.” Zhang Xuelian suddenly said, without any reason.

Yang Chen blinked, and without any hesitation, he leaned down and kissed her.

After their brief moment of intimacy, Zhang Xuelian gently pushed Yang Chen away and said coldly, “Remember my taste. From now on, if you’re infatuated, it should only be with me.”

Yang Chen looked at Zhang Xuelian's beautiful face and almost didn't think before agreeing. With such a beauty in his arms, how could he still be infatuated with others?

"Don't agree so quickly. What if you really can't do it in the end? What will you do?" Zhang Xuelian said.

"How do you know I can't do it?" Yang Chen asked, puzzled. "I always see things through to the end."

"There are so many temptations in the world. The more determined people like you, the harder it is for them to resist temptations. Didn't you betray me before?" Zhang Xuelian said expressionlessly.

Yang Chen paused for a moment, unable to deny it, "Although that's true, that was an exception. From now on, this kind of thing will never happen again."

"But in my calculations, you crossed the line later on," Zhang Xuelian spoke gently.

Yang Chen widened his eyes, "Really?"

He was a bit confused.

Holding such a woman in his arms was indeed very comfortable, but after chatting with Zhang Xuelian for a while, he felt a lot of pressure.

It seemed like everything was under her control.

Zhang Xuelian softly said, “My calculations have never been wrong.”

“…”

Yang Chen had a bitter smile, “Is it that serious? Will I really have a foot in two boats?”

“Before men do this, they all think they won’t. But what comforts me is that Heaven arranged our fate, and your heart towards me is true. Your feelings for me have evolved from gratitude to liking, and now to deep attachment. So I’m quite happy,” Zhang Xuelian gently said. “Although I don’t believe my calculations will be wrong, I still hope that I’m the only one in your heart. Guard your bottom line and don’t let those temptations capture your heart.”

Yang Chen took a deep breath, “Why do I feel like I’ve been calculated by you step by step?”

“When it comes to you, I can only calculate the outline, not too much. It’s already the limit to calculate so much about our feelings,” Zhang Xuelian explained.

“Why?” Yang Chen was puzzled.

“The more an individual influences the world, the harder it is to calculate their changes. Every move you make involves many factors. Unlike others, calculating every step takes a significant cost,” Zhang Xuelian said coldly.

“Am I really that amazing?” Yang Chen was surprised.

“Of course. If you weren’t amazing, how could you have been chosen by me? Yang Chen, you didn’t disappoint me in the end, and I hope you never will. You’re the only man in the world who is worthy of me,” Zhang Xuelian said slowly.

At first, Yang Chen didn’t quite understand the meaning of Zhang Xuelian’s words, but after thinking about it, he suddenly realized.

Zhang Xuelian was probably still afraid that he might have someone else in his heart.

Even a woman as peerlessly beautiful as her was no different in matters of the heart. When entrusting herself to him, she still hoped that she would be the only one in his heart.

One reminder, two reminders- it revealed just how important he was to Zhang Xuelian.

Although the notion of a destined marriage might sound far-fetched, Zhang Xuelian indeed held him in high regard, putting him first and making him her everything.

Seemingly unparalleled in ice and snow, but passionate at heart.

Yang Chen fell deep into thought. He didn't even need to think about who Zhang Xuelian was referring to – it must be Hua Wanru.

Yang Chen asked himself if he could really resist Hua Wanru's temptation or if he would end up straddling two boats in the end?

"The Great Secret Realm will open in half a year. You need to prepare during this time," Zhang Xuelian reminded him.

"Is the timing accurate?" Yang Chen asked.

"It's precisely in 173 days!" Zhang Xuelian said.

Yang Chen took a deep breath, feeling the power of the Chosen One. Zhang Xuelian casually mentioned the exact number of days to him.

"I understand. When the time comes, you'll be with me," Yang Chen said.

"Yes, I'll be with you. Otherwise, someone else will be by your side," Zhang Xuelian said, her red lips slightly parted.

“Who? Who can be with me?” Yang Chen looked confused.

“That person will come to you today,” Zhang Xuelian said, her beautiful eyes staring at Yang Chen.

Yang Chen was astonished.

Who would look for him in the end?

As he wondered, there was a knock at the door.

Yang Chen’s soul was scattered. When he saw the female disciple of Taiyi Sect, he opened the door and looked at her in surprise, “What can I help you with, miss?”

This woman had obviously heard of Yang Chen. She spoke excitedly, “Are you Yang Chen, the savior of the battlefield?”

“Yes, I’m Yang Chen. Battlefield savior? When did that nickname come about?” Yang Chen blinked, not knowing when this appellation had appeared.

“There’s no mistake, Yang... Young Master Yang Chen, I am a member of the Heavenly Treasure Pavilion, and I have admired you for a long time. Just now, Situ Tianzun instructed me to allocate your Merit Points along with my family elders. After careful deliberation with my family’s Supremes, we have allocated a total of 130 million Merit Points to you. Including the previous 80 million, you now have a total of 210 million Merit Points.”

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2277: Chapter 2273: Let Go of All Hypocrisy_1 Chapter 2277: Chapter 2273: Let Go of All Hypocrisy_1 When she finished speaking these words, the woman herself was also taken aback.

210 million battle achievements, what does that represent? It represents that Yang Chen possesses an intangible wealth, and this wealth alone will grant him supreme power and status, comparable to that of the Nirvana Stage!

Moreover, it is important to know that even the most powerful War God List only has a threshold of 210 million battle achievements. And Yang Chen has already reached this threshold, successfully achieving what only those long-standing Nirvana Stage experts could accomplish, with his Enlightenment Stage.

Yang Chen was not too surprised by this.

With his battle achievements, the normal distribution would also give him roughly this number.

After all, how many battlefields had he saved? Those battlefields where the Nirvana Stage powerhouses could not intervene, he, Yang Chen, went and resolved one battlefield after another, repelling enemy tribes, and accomplishing things that even the Nirvana Stage powerhouses couldn't do.

Allocating these battle achievements to him was only right and proper.

“I understand!” Yang Chen said, “Thank you, miss, for coming to tell me this.”

Upon hearing Yang Chen’s gratitude, the girl’s pretty face flushed red, and she said softly, “Young Master Yang Chen doesn’t need to be so polite. Actually, with your combat achievements reaching over two hundred million, even Situ Tianzun was quite surprised, and he wants you to go over.”

Yang Chen nodded: “Alright, I understand. I’ll go find Situ Tianzun later.”

“In that case, I’ll take my leave first.” The woman couldn’t help but take a few more glances at Yang Chen, fearing she might miss this opportunity and have no other chance.

After the woman left, Zhang Xuelian sighed softly, “Your popularity, I didn’t expect it to spread to Taiyi Sect.”

“Actually, I’m quite puzzled too, I didn’t have this popularity before.” Yang Chen said with a wry smile, “It seems that I’ve accumulated too many battle achievements just to marry you. Although in the end, these battle achievements didn’t help much for marrying you.”

With her head lowered, Zhang Xuelian said softly, “Yang Chen, this time you must collect enough Jin Yang Fluid.”

“Don’t worry, leave it to me.” Yang Chen confidently assured her, and then said, “I’ll go first, and we’ll meet again in the Great Secret Realm soon.”

After saying these words, Yang Chen waved his hand.

Then, he threw a Life and Death Dao intent directly into Zhang Xuelian's body.

"What is this?" Zhang Xuelian was puzzled and confused.

"This is my Dao intent, the strongest Dao intent, the Life and Death Dao Intent." Yang Chen calmly explained.

"The strongest Dao intent?" Zhang Xuelian was shaken.

"With this Dao intent present, I can always detect your location as our Dao intents will sense each other. In addition, if you encounter danger, my Life and Death Dao intent will also come out to protect you. When I hadn't come to this place yet, you protected me thoroughly. Now that I'm here, it's time for me to protect you." Yang Chen showed a gentle smile.

With a complicated expression, Zhang Xuelian accepted this Dao intent and murmured softly, "Yang Chen, if only you were so kind to me alone."

In an instant, Yang Chen was baffled. Why couldn't Zhang Xuelian trust him?

After comforting her for a while, he finally left.

Since he and Sun Zu sensed each other, it wasn't difficult for him to find Situ Zhenan.

However, halfway, Yang Chen suddenly sensed something.

All the way, discussions were abound, and Yang Chen's arrival undoubtedly set off a wave in the Taiyi Sect.

"Look, it's Yang Chen!"

"Battlefield Savior Yang Chen, with his 80 million battle achievements, ranks first on the Godly General List, transcending the mundane!"

"Is this the real Yang Chen? I'm so excited."

Although many people had somewhat hostile feelings towards Yang Chen, there were also many who liked him. Just the fact that Yang Chen had rampaged through various battlefields and reached the first place on the Godly General List with 80 million battle achievements, had caused quite a stir, making the whole human area aware of it.

This also led to Yang Chen being known by many people.

It wasn't strange, as every famous person on the Godly General List had a large number of fans. Wherever they went, there would inevitably be a great reaction.

Not only Yang Chen, but all other members of the Godly General List were like this as well.

However, in comparison, Yang Chen was even more exceptional due to his short rise to prominence.

And the previous rampage in Taiyi Sect left a deep impression in many people's minds. Now as he made his way, countless cheers could be heard.

Yang Chen did not expect such adoration from these people.

He should have ignored it, but not every person can be ignored by him.

Among the crowd, Yang Chen quickly noticed a gaze. It was no one else but Hua Wanru.

Hua Wanru just stared at him, her gaze filled with longing, sorrow, loss, and mixed emotions, making Yang Chen's heart anxious and at a loss.

Yang Chen should have ignored her, after all, he had already decided not to have anything to do with this woman and had just promised Zhang Xuelian.

But now, looking at Hua Wanru's tender affection, yet downcast and complex eyes, his heart ached, and for a moment, he didn't know how to choose.

"Come, I have something to say to you." Hua Wanru bit her lip, showing a seductive charm.

Yang Chen had numerous thoughts but eventually went towards Hua Wanru without further thought.

In the blink of an eye, the two of them arrived at a secluded loft.

Lofts were all around with prohibitions hanging, and it was obviously Hua Wanru's boudoir within the Taiyi Sect.

The loft was infused with a gentle, fresh fragrance, and the environment was imaginary due to the prohibitions, making one feel particularly refreshed.

Upon arriving here, with the surroundings quiet and devoid of people, Hua Wanru stood there, and Yang Chen suddenly fell silent.

For a moment, he laughed at himself, recalling what Zhang Xuelian had said—that the temptation would find him today, and he didn't expect it to be Hua Wanru.

Zhang Xuelian's guess was quite right and her calculations were clear.

And he seemed to have indeed failed to resist the temptation. At least, he still followed Hua Wanru. He could not resist Hua Wanru's resentful gaze or her lost soul.

"You... you've already reached the Enlightenment stage?" Yang Chen looked at her and asked in surprise.

"After such a long separation, when we meet again, the focus shouldn't be on our cultivation level changes." Hua Wanru breathed heavily as her eyes darted around. With no one in sight, she suddenly threw herself at Yang Chen, fiercely kissing him. Her passionate emotions made Yang Chen a little distracted and unable to defend himself.

Hua Wanru seemed very mad, her emotions fluctuating violently. She wanted to tear off the false facade between Yang Chen and herself, thoroughly immerse their souls and bodies in each other, let go of all the supposed or not supposed pride, and cast everything behind!

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2278: Chapter 2274: Battlefield Status_1 Chapter 2278: Chapter 2274: Battlefield Status_1 For a moment, Yang Chen found it hard to resist. Under Hua Wanru's passionate and crazed kisses, he felt that nothing could be the reason for him to be with Hua Wanru today.

But suddenly, he thought of Zhang Xuelian.

He quickly calmed down and pushed Hua Wanru away, not letting this farce continue.

Now, Yang Chen had completely calmed down.

His smile seemed somewhat bitter.

Zhang Xuelian's strength was indeed unfathomable. After a moment of calculation, her guess was as solid as a rock, fully confirmed.

She worried that she would be surrounded by temptations and would not be able to resist them,

Now, it seems that her guesses were quite accurate, even Yang Chen almost fell into Hua Wanru's fragrant body, unable to free himself.

Luckily, he calmed down in the end, pushed Hua Wanru away, and regained his rationality.

This action made Hua Wanru's emotions even more uncontrollable.

Hua Wanru laughed, her laughter cold and hot: "What, have you forgotten your old lover after having a new one?"

Yang Chen's expression was cold: "Hua Wanru, did you call me here just for these things?"

“How come, aren’t these things enough? I miss you, I long for you, is there anything wrong with calling you here?” Hua Wanru licked her lips seductively, but her words were mixed with a trace of anger.

Yang Chen could hear the unwillingness in Hua Wanru’s words.

He gently shook his head: “Hua Wanru, if there is nothing else, I shall leave.”

“Stop!” Hua Wanru couldn’t bear it anymore.

The more she saw Yang Chen resisting her, the more uncomfortable she felt. As if needles were piercing her heart, she felt more like a loser.

She would not be willing.

She once believed that she was not weaker than Zhang Xuelian, at least in the competition for a man, she absolutely could not lose to Zhang Xuelian.

Yang Chen paused and looked at Hua Wanru. He could hear the heart-wrenching pain in her words when she said “stop.”

“Hua Wanru, you have to figure out if you really care about me or if it’s just because you can’t accept Zhang Xuelian,” Yang Chen said heavily. “If it’s the former, I can value you more; if it’s the latter, Hua Wanru, there is no possibility between us, forever.”

Hua Wanru’s delicate body trembled and fell into deep thought.

Was it because she truly had feelings for Yang Chen that she became so crazy, or was it because she didn’t want to lose to Zhang Xuelian?

“I have already entered the Enlightenment Stage. This time, I will enter the Great Secret Realm. Do you want to join me?” Hua Wanru looked straight ahead, her gaze as if autumn water. Her tone seemed calm but was undoubtedly mixed with longing. Even though she tried her best to hide it, it could still be tasted.

“I have already promised Zhang Xuelian to travel with her!” Although Yang Chen didn’t want to refuse, after a long period of contemplation, he still had to give a somewhat cruel answer.

Hua Wanru clenched her fist tightly: “So she really did get one step ahead of me, haha, I see. Yang Chen, you can go.”

Yang Chen could see the struggle and sadness in Hua Wanru’s heart.

But in the end, he didn’t say anything further.

There must be a clear line between him and Hua Wanru!

...

So, Yang Chen left and went straight to Sun Zu's location.

He came to the tower where Sun Zu first took him to meet Situ Zhenan. When he arrived, the prohibition layers were automatically dissolved, and Yang Chen entered the isolated environment.

Ice and snow, scorching purgatory, and finally, the wolf smoke battlefield.

Situ Zhenan, Sun Zu, and Ling Dongsheng were all here.

The three sat together, talking and laughing.

When Yang Chen arrived, all three noticed him.

"Yang Chen, you're here, haha, just in time," Sun Zu laughed heartily. "We three were discussing your affairs. Your 210 million battle achievements have really surprised us."

"I didn't expect that Yang Chen, my young friend, could reach such a level of battle achievements before the specific numbers came out," Situ Zhenan said gently. "When the Heavenly Treasure Pavilion's people approved the conclusion according to your recent battle records, they found that your achievements were indeed worth 130 million battle points. Very good. Excellent."

Yang Chen bowed: “Thank you, Senior Situ, for your praise. By the way, I don’t know why Senior Situ invited me here.”

“It’s a long story. Every time we go to the Great Secret Realm, all the clans will assign adequate positions according to the strength of the participants. For example, our Xuandao Sect, those ranked in the top 20 of the Great Dao Rankings, will all be listed as the leaders of the Great Secret Realm. Apart from that, there are the positions of the Three Main Generals. The positions of these three main generals were already determined.”

As Situ Zhenan spoke, he added emphasis: “But now that you have 210 million battle achievements, the position of Chief General needs to be reconsidered.”

“What are the benefits of being this Chief General?” Yang Chen was curious.

“Leading thousands of troops, when the Great Secret Realm ends, the distribution of benefits will prioritize you. In addition, inside the Great Secret Realm, others must listen to you. If you are not the Chief General, you must obey the Chief General. This is a common agreement among humans,” Situ Zhenan said.

Yang Chen shook his head: “Since Senior Situ has already determined the position of the Chief General, I won’t be greedy.”

He still had to be with Zhang Xuelian when the time came. Being the Chief General would require him to abandon some personal interests, which would not be worthwhile.

Sun Zu laughed: “How about that, I told you, Yang Chen might not want the position of Chief General!”

Situ Zhenan smiled helplessly: “Alright, how about the position of Vice General...”

“I don’t want that either.” Yang Chen also shook his head.

“No, when you go to the Great Secret Realm, do you not want any position?” Situ Zhenan looked puzzled. “No, Brother Sun, you must persuade Yang Chen.”

If Yang Chen didn’t have any position at all with his combat power, it would be a waste. Because his combat power was definitely part of the main force.

Sun Zu laughed: “Yang Chen, when you participate in the Great Secret Realm, you should take up some positions, which is good for you and also good for our Xuandao Sect. In the past, our Xuandao Sect rarely had people who could hold positions in the Great Secret Realm, and now you have a chance, you must cherish it.”

“Which position can I have without restricting my freedom?” Yang Chen, hearing Sun Zu say this, naturally couldn’t help but give face and asked gently.

Sun Zu thought for a moment: “It seems that only the position of Patrol Leader doesn’t restrict one’s freedom much, but it can only manage some patrol soldiers... Do you want this position as well?”

“Just this one.” Yang Chen didn’t even think about it and directly chose this position.

Both Situ Zhenan and Sun Zu reluctantly showed bitter smiles.

Yang Chen, a Daozun, gave up the positions of Chief General, Vice General, Commander of a Thousand, and Commander of a Hundred, and directly chose the position of Patrol Leader?

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2279: Chapter 2275: Reluctance_1 Chapter 2279: Chapter 2275: Reluctance_1 Sun Zu couldn’t help but smile and point at Yang Chen: “You little fellow, giving up a high-ranking position to be a patrol leader, managing dozens of patrol soldiers, what’s the point? But since you’ve made the decision, this old man has nothing more to say. This trip is over, so I’ll take my leave now. Situ Zhenan, Ling Dongsheng, we shall catch up another day.”

“Well, alright!” Ling Dongsheng spoke with an indifferent attitude, obviously having such character.

While Situ Zhenan was somewhat more enthusiastic: “I’ll see you off so that next time you won’t come to my Taiyi Sect making trouble again, you old fellow.”

The three set off together, but at this moment, one person crashed into them head-on.

Yang Chen was very surprised, looking at the middle-aged man in front of him, revealing a strange expression. To know, this was a closed-off area for the two Boundless Stage Experts, ordinary people couldn’t break the prohibition to enter.

And with no sound nor trace, it wasn't until he arrived that Situ Zhenan and Sun Zu discovered him. Even though the two hadn't spread out their souls and hadn't been on guard, it was enough to show how unfathomable this person was.

"Li Chongxiao!"

He was calm, but the Slaughter God Spear couldn't help it, entering a rampage state within the Demon God Tower, and roared furiously.

Upon hearing, Yang Chen was shaken.

This person is Li Chongxiao?

He recalled the portraits and statues of Li Chongxiao he had seen before, and after careful consideration, wasn't this person the undefeated War God Li Chongxiao on the battlefield?

Nowadays, the Slaughter God Spear could no longer suppress the anger in its heart, it wanted revenge, it wanted to avenge Mu Gufeng.

Yang Chen felt the anger from the Slaughter God Spear and forcefully pressed it down: "Slaughter God Spear, calm down, now is not the time for anger! Li Chongxiao is a Taiyi Sect's Heavenly Venerate; even if we can't avenge ourselves in this environment now, we are probably no match for this Li Chongxiao."

Hearing these words, the Slaughter God Spear gradually calmed down!

“Young Master, I’m causing you trouble.” The Slaughter God Spear sighed with great disappointment.

Yang Chen waved his hand: “Slaughter God Spear, you must remember, one day I will avenge you, but not now, I can understand your feelings!”

“Yes, Young Master.” The Slaughter God Spear’s emotions were fluctuating greatly.

Yang Chen knew that when the Slaughter God Spear saw Li Chongxiao after all these years, it must have been unable to remain calm, but now was not the time to end everything.

With Li Chongxiao coming here, Sun Zu and Situ Zhenan were both extremely surprised.

“Li Chongxiao, how did you come?” Situ Zhenan asked curiously.

Li Chongxiao had a calm, breezy appearance, not looking like a scheming person at all. He said: “I heard that there is a young man with 210 million battle achievements, and it reminded me of myself back then, so I wanted to come and see.”

“Oh? Hahaha, Li Chongxiao, if you hadn’t said so, I would have forgotten. This Yang Chen has quite the demeanor you had back then. No, he even surpasses you in every way. Since you two met now, why don’t you take him as your disciple? Haha, I think it’s a perfect fit, one old War God and one young War God!” Situ Zhenan laughed.

Upon hearing the first half of the sentence, when Situ Zhenan said that Yang Chen was even better than Li Chongxiao at that time, a sharp glint flashed through Li Chongxiao’s eyes.

It was obvious that he didn’t like hearing such words.

However, when he heard the latter part about recruiting disciples, Li Chongxiao laughed.

“Hehe, I have the same intention.” Li Chongxiao smiled amiably, looking at Yang Chen: “But I don’t know what Brother Sun thinks.”

Sun Zu was quite satisfied with Li Chongxiao: “Li Chongxiao, it’s rare that you have such an intention. You only took a few tens of thousands of years to enter the Great Ascension stage, your talent is outstanding, needless to say. If you are willing to take Yang Chen as a disciple, I, as an elder, would be happy to see it, and you certainly have the qualifications. Yang Chen, what do you think? If it’s okay, then make Li Chongxiao your Master.”

He knew the idea behind Situ Zhenan’s proposal, wanting to strengthen their relationship after seeing Yang Chen’s exceptional talent.

These Boundless Stage Experts seldom took disciples, not because they looked down on them, but because their time was too long, and they had already taken the matter of taking disciples lightly and had little energy.

But Li Chongxiao's case was different. Being able to recruit disciples while also bringing their relationship closer, Sun Zu was not opposed.

However, Yang Chen had a strong aversion from the bottom of his heart.

Li Chongxiao stared into Yang Chen's eyes, both of them smiling. The surface of their smiles couldn't show any clue, and they felt that they were full of goodwill towards each other.

Yet, Yang Chen knew very well that Li Chongxiao was definitely harboring malice towards him!

"Although I don't know why the Lingxi Divine Pupil can't see the malice in his heart, I can be sure that this Li Chongxiao is not kind to me. Perhaps he already knows I'm harboring the Slaughter God Spear, otherwise, he wouldn't have come here on purpose. And even if he doesn't know, he wouldn't keep me alive. Back then, he was able to frame Mu Gufeng out of jealousy. How could he leave someone like me who is even better than him alive?"

Yang Chen sneered in his heart.

"I'm sorry, but I have already bowed to a master in my early years. That master was very kind to me, and even though he has been immortal for many years, I have sworn that besides him, I will not recognize any other master." Yang Chen casually made up an excuse.

Hearing this, Sun Zu shook his head: "Li Chongxiao, I am afraid it's a disappointment, haha."

On the surface, Li Chongxiao seemed indifferent, but he cursed internally.

You, Sun Yao, a dignified Boundless Stage Expert, directly determining whether Yang Chen has a good relationship with someone or not, and still needing to listen to Yang Chen's opinion?

If Yang Chen had really joined him as a disciple, he would have had countless opportunities to play Yang Chen to death!

But unfortunately, Sun Yao respected Yang Chen's decision.

"It seems that we are destined to have no part in this. In that case, I will not push too hard." Li Chongxiao still maintained the appearance of a gentle and elegant gentleman.

Sun Yao didn't know any of this and bowed his hands: "We shall take our leave first."

Sun Yao led Yang Chen to leave all the way.

Facing Li Chongxiao's seemingly gentlemanly appearance, Yang Chen already felt disgusted, let alone the Slaughter God Spear.

The Slaughter God Spear was now filled with anger!

“Young Master, I want to devour the Breaker of Affairs!” The Slaughter God Spear finally spoke up.

“Are you sure?” Yang Chen asked solemnly: “Tell me the truth, if you really decide, it’ll be a fight for life or death.”

“I…”

At this juncture, the Slaughter God Spear was unable to give an untruthful response.

“I, I have no certainty!” The Slaughter God Spear admitted.

Yang Chen shook his head: “Slaughter God Spear, put the matter of devouring the Breaker of Affairs aside for now, I understand your emotions. After returning this time, I will collect divine weapons on a large scale to nourish you.”

“Thank you, Young Master.” The Slaughter God Spear was overjoyed in his heart.

“Yang Chen, someone is watching you.” Sun Zu took Yang Chen all the way, and as they were about to leave the Taiyi Sect, he suddenly spoke.

Yang Chen was slightly stunned, turned around, and saw Zhang Xuelian watching him leave high up in the sky without disturbing him.

Zhang Xuelian stood tall and graceful, and within her cold eyes, one could barely discern a trace of reluctance.

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2280: Chapter 2276: Peng Wanli and Mu Taiqing_1 Chapter 2280: Chapter 2276: Peng Wanli and Mu Taiqing_1 Seeing the reluctance in Zhang Xuelian’s eyes, Yang Chen smiled.

Sometimes, a single glance is enough.

He reassured Zhang Xuelian, telling her that they would meet again soon, then followed Ancestor Su, leaving Taiyi Sect and returning to Xuandao Sect.

...

Time gradually passed.

The following half-year became a time when every power fought for every single second.

No, to be precise, every race meticulously prepared for the next half-year.

Fights between the races dwindled significantly. Each race focused its attention on the Great Mysterious Realm and didn't dare to neglect it. Everyone understood what the Great Mysterious Realm represented for any race.

One Great Mysterious Realm could even change the balance of power among the races. It represented the treasure connected to the entire plane, and no race dared to neglect it in the slightest.

In this half-year, Yang Chen's fame also spread far and wide.

His 210 million war merits placed him in the high ranks of the War God List, making him the only superexistence in history who had reached the Enlightenment Stage.

As such, Yang Chen's reputation spread far and wide, reaching the point where everyone knew of him. Many young people admired him, and countless geniuses had Yang Chen as their goal.

Now, Yang Chen had become the benchmark in many people's hearts and even became a legendary existence. Everyone who knew Yang Chen felt proud, and everyone who had seen him talked about him in front of their friends.

Even Yang Chen himself didn't know about this...

In this half-year, Yang Chen had been collecting divine artifacts for the God-slaying Spear, feeding it to increase its strength.

The God-slaying Spear didn't disappoint him. Since meeting Li Chongxiao, it had been eager to recover its power from its peak era. It had devoured many divine artifacts and was getting closer to its peak!

Yang Chen felt relieved, but the God-slaying Spear was still lacking a bit to reach its peak state. For now, it could only be considered close to the King Divine Artifact stage, still a bit away from actually reaching it.

This prevented Yang Chen from letting the God-slaying Spear and Ye Duan Sword settle things...

...

While Yang Chen had been searching for divine artifacts for the God-slaying Spear, in the human area of the Twelve States, an incredibly mysterious gathering place for evil cultivators could be found.

This was a gathering place for the Li Gui Sect's evil cultivators. Many of them returned here after going out.

"Such bad luck today, we lost a few brothers to those orthodox cultivators. Hmph, those damn orthodox cultivators should have been busy preparing to go to the Great Mysterious Realm themselves, but they just had to mess with us." Several returning evil cultivator teams angrily complained.

“Hmph, blame your own stupidity. Many True God Stage cultivators not planning to go to the Great Mysterious Realm still want to kill us to obtain war merits. It serves you right for being careless and getting killed.” The other evil cultivators had no intention of comforting them and sneered.

“Hmph, what’s your problem? We suffered some losses this time, but we also obtained quite a bit of Earth Profound Nether Qi. This Earth Profound Nether Qi can help Lord Mu and Lord Peng replenish their vitality. With these two Lords on our side, are we still worried about those humans being able to harm us?” The few returning evil cultivators sneered.

“What? You actually got Earth Profound Nether Qi? I was just being nosy and offensive just now. I’ll slap myself and see Lord Peng Wanli and Lord Mu Taiqing later. Please put in a good word for me.” The nosy evil cultivator immediately stopped talking and went to apologize, fearing to provoke this person.

The evil cultivator scoffed at him, “Weren’t you just being arrogant and domineering? Just you wait.”

After saying these words, the evil cultivator left with the Earth Profound Nether Qi, heading straight for the target.

In the blink of an eye, several evil cultivators had arrived at their destination.

It was a vast and desolate mountainous area with not even a single blade of grass growing. There were two people sitting cross-legged in this area.

If Yang Chen and the Universe Destroying Map were here, they would undoubtedly recognize them as Peng Wanli and Mu Taiqing.

At this moment, the aura emanating from the two was incredibly terrifying. Although their level of cultivation seemed to be in the Enlightenment Stage, the pressure exerted by this aura was even stronger than that of the Nirvana Realm.

The two were sitting in this place, their expressions cold. As people entered, their auras spread, frightening the evil cultivators to the core.

“The two Lords, we have obtained the Earth Profound Nether Qi and have brought it to you.” The evil cultivators cautiously handed over the Earth Profound Nether Qi.

The Earth Profound Nether Qi resembled Yin Souls but lacked intelligence. Although it was the essence left by the dead in Heaven and Earth, it was very rare.

This kind of thing was useless for normal cultivators but was an essential treasure for evil cultivators.

“Not bad, it’s indeed Earth Profound Nether Qi. Well done.” Peng Wanli coldly smiled. “Mu Taiqing, what about you? Do you want this thing? It’s a great supplementary object. Consuming one is equivalent to half a year of cultivation.”

“Hmph, my cultivation uses orthodox techniques. Consuming this would be like waiting for my body to explode and die.” Mu Taiqing spoke with an indifferent expression.

Peng Wanli grinned, “Since that’s the case, I won’t bother with you. I’ll take all the Earth Profound Nether Qi! For us of the Spiritual God Clan, it doesn’t matter if it’s from a righteous or evil source, as long as it’s a supplement, we can devour it!”

Mu Taiqing did not respond but instead asked the evil cultivators coldly, “How much time is left before the Great Mysterious Realm opens?”

“It was uncertain a while ago, but based on the information we have obtained now, we should have only one month left.” The evil cultivators trembled as they spoke.

“Very well, are your Li Gui Sect elders prepared?” Mu Taiqing asked coldly.

“The Enlightenment Stage powerhouses of our Li Gui Sect have been preparing one after another, making sufficient disguises. Now, we’re just waiting for the time to come and the two Lords travel with us...” The evil cultivators respectfully replied.

“Mm, inform your seniors that we will depart in a few days.” Mu Taiqing said coldly, “You may go.”

The evil cultivators immediately stood up and left. The longer they stayed in this place, the more pressure they felt.

Peng Wanli coldly said, “Mu Taiqing, if you want to go to that so-called secret realm, why drag me into it? Hmph, to enter that secret realm, I have to suppress my cultivation at the Enlightenment Stage and am unable to recover tomy Nirvana Realm. If not for this secret realm, my cultivation would be close to the Great Path Stage.”

“Don’t be impatient!” Mu Taiqing spoke solemnly. “Peng Wanli, don’t forget that there’s a Boundaryless Powerhouse protecting this Yan-cheng youngster. Our only chance to kill him is in the Great Mysterious Realm!”

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2281: Chapter 2277: Before the Great Secret Realm_1 Chapter 2281: Chapter 2277: Before the Great Secret Realm_1 Peng Wanli sneered disdainfully, “Mu Taiqing, that’s just because you want to kill this Yang. As for me, it doesn’t matter whether I kill him sooner or later. The only person who’s anxious is yourself.”

Mu Taiqing’s face darkened, his three souls were in Yang Chen’s hands, how could he not be anxious?

However, it was different for Peng Wanli. As the Crown Prince of the Spirit God Clan, he would inevitably rise to power, and once his secret cultivation reached the Boundless Stage, no one in the world would be able to control him. So he didn’t have to worry.

But he was different.

Without getting the three souls back, he couldn’t sleep peacefully.

“Peng Wanli, don’t forget that we are all in the same boat. Without me, do you think you could escape the suppression of the Mountain and River Destruction Map?” Mu Taiqing said solemnly.

Peng Wanli laughed, “Mu Taiqing, don’t try this trick with me. Without me back then, do you think you could have come back to life and gained immortality? Our relationship is based on mutual interests, equality, and transactions. Don’t try to put yourself above me. I don’t want to remind you of this for a third time.”

Mu Taiqing's expression was gloomy, very unhappy with Peng Wanli's words.

Nowadays, without the Mountain and River Destruction Map in hand, when he faced Peng Wanli, he was not sure he could win.

"Since you don't choose to go, then forget it. This Great Secret Realm is located underground, very close to the Netherworld. There may be a lot of Earth Xuan Ming Qi there, and if you don't go, others will harvest it." Mu Taiqing said coldly.

"What? That's also possible?" Peng Wanli's face darkened. "Why didn't you tell me that before? Huh, Mu Taiqing, you're really cunning. Fine, I'll trust you this time. If there is Earth Xuan Ming Qi in this Great Secret Realm, I'll accompany you in there!"

"Rest assured, Peng Wanli, we are now in a cooperative relationship. How can I deceive you..." Mu Taiqing's sinister smile appeared.

...

Indeed, now there was only one month to go before the opening of the Great Secret Realm.

In this month, all the major forces were preparing, and so was Xuandao Sect. Under Sun Zu's leadership, Xuandao Sect had assembled 90% of its Enlightenment Stage experts and began to head to the sea area above Luo Star Island.

The Great Secret Realm was in this sea area!

As expected, Yang Chen was in the lineup and was chosen by Sun Zu as the captain of Xuandao Sect's current Enlightenment Stage team.

Although Yang Chen tried to delay it, his merit points spoke for themselves. If he didn't become the captain, no one else would dare to be one.

As for the deputy team leader, it was originally held by Meng Hen Daoist, but later, Chen Yangqi changed it to Fu Feng Daoist considering the bad relationship between Meng Hen Daoist and Yang Chen.

After a long journey, ten days before the opening of the Great Secret Realm, the people of Xuandao Sect arrived at the entrance.

Now, the sky was at dawn.

The light shone from the horizon, illuminating the entire sea area with a faint golden glow, reflecting a large number of cultivators who rushed here from a distance.

If you looked down on the sea area from above now, you could see that the water in the area was surging, gradually dividing and seemed to form a huge gap.

Although the gap hadn't appeared yet, the ancient air pouring out of it couldn't be ignored. The mysterious things emanating from the sea water made people have a strong desire to explore it.

Everyone knew that this was the entrance to the Great Secret Realm.

Every once in a while, it would only open once.

When it opened now, it would be a shocking action for all races. As for Humans, the entrance was here. With only ten days left before the opening, a large number of forces had already gathered here.

Before Xuandao Sect arrived, different forces from Twelve States, such as Taiyi Sect, Cloud Sky Sect, Luo Star Island, Qingyu Gate, Fenyang Sect, had already gathered here.

Xuandao Sect's arrival was neither late nor early, and it attracted a lot of discussion.

"Look, it's the people from Xuandao Sect!"

"Xuandao Sect has so few people..."

"Only twenty-two Enlightenment Stage experts..."

“That’s too few.”

Many people from other forces laughed, and in comparison, Xuandao Sect’s Enlightenment Stage experts were indeed quite scarce.

However, those who laughed were quickly silenced by their elders.

“Shut up! Stop being a busybody.”

“All of you, be quiet.”

These elders from various sects did not dare to let their disciples laugh, they knew that there was a very powerful figure standing there in Xuandao Sect.

Sun Yao had reached the Realmless stage. Who would dare to ignore that? The top experts of the major forces were only at the Great Ascension stage, and they couldn’t help but lower their heads when facing Sun Yao.

“Do you guys have the nerve to mock Xuandao Sect? Who among you can match Yang Chen’s 210 million battle achievements?”

“All of you, just shut up.”

There were laughter and exaggeration, praises and criticisms alike, especially when many people saw Yang Chen in the lead, they all exclaimed and became extremely excited.

“Look, it’s Yang Chen!”

“Ah! He’s just like the portrait! He’s exactly the same as the legendary Yang Chen! I’m so excited!”

“It’s really Yang Chen.”

“It is said that Yang Chen has reached the Daoist Sovereign stage at a young age, and he is even said to be one of the three main generals this time.”

“Is that true? How come I didn’t hear the news? But I still really like Yang Chen, I heard he’s now the number one person in the Enlightenment Stage.”

Many people from various forces saw Yang Chen and were buzzing with discussions. Some young female disciples even screamed with excitement, and their elders couldn’t stop them.

Some acquaintances of Yang Chen, like the Moon Zither Saintess, also smiled when they saw him, wanting to come up and talk, but found no opportunity.

Yang Chen’s appearance caused such a big stir and reaction, making many people feel quite unhappy.

They were also humans, but Yang Chen's popularity was a bit too high.

"Haha, Brother Sun, you've arrived too!" At this moment, a hearty laughter came, and the person speaking turned out to be the Howling Supreme Heavenly Lord.

At this moment, Howling Supreme Heavenly Lord appeared as if he was basking in the spring breeze, with a warm smile on his face, standing with his hands behind his back, and immediately started chatting with Sun Yao.

Sun Yao didn't refuse, and they both laughed together for a while.

Not only the Howling Supreme Heavenly Lord, but many Heavenly Lords from various sects also approached.

"Brother Sun!"

"Haha, Brother Sun, do you still remember me? I'm Han God, your junior from the past. I was only at the Nirvana stage back then, and your name had already spread across the world..."

For a while, many Heavenly Lords came one after another, and at first, Yang Chen thought they were trying to flatter Sun Yao, but after all, Sun Yao was a rare expert in the Boundless Stage.

But who knew that after a round, Yang Chen finally understood...

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2282: Chapter 2278: Reserve_1 Chapter 2282: Chapter 2278: Reserve_1 “Brother Sun, when we enter the Great Secret Realm, our Cloud Sky Sect can team up with your Xuandao Sect. In this way, we can look after each other, and it would be much more suitable, wouldn’t it? Yang Chen is still a guest official of our Cloud Sky Sect. You can talk to him and ask him to take good care of our Cloud Sky Sect.”

“Huh? Brother Wailing, that’s not right. Although Yang Chen is a guest official of your Cloud Sky Sect, he is still part of the Xuandao Sect in the end. Brother Sun, you should talk to Yang Chen and ask him to take good care of our Fenyang Sect in the Great Secret Realm...”

“Our Qingyu Gate also has the same idea!”

Top forces in the Twelve States like Fenyang Sect, Qingyu Gate, and Cloud Sky Sect all have one or two Celestial Experts.

These Celestial Experts cannot lower their pride and ask Yang Chen for help directly.

But it’s different if they ask Sun Yao.

Seemingly a casual conversation, they quickly shifted the topic to the matters of the Great Secret Realm, hoping that Yang Chen can help their forces in the Great Secret Realm.

Who wouldn't want that?

With Yang Chen's current combat capabilities, his Merit Points have skyrocketed to 210 million. Not to mention his unbeaten record against Daozuns.

With just this point alone, what does it mean for Yang Chen to enter the Great Secret Realm?

As long as you follow Yang Chen, you're practically guaranteed safety and won't encounter any danger. Unless you meet a particularly strong opponent. But how much stronger could an opponent in the Great Secret Realm be if Yang Chen could kill even those in the Nirvana Stage?

That's why everyone wanted to please Sun Zu at this time. Staying under a big tree provides good shade, and following Yang Chen is like having an Imperial Sword by your side, ensuring safety without any worries!

However, Sun Yao was smart enough to know that Yang Chen was not the type who liked to be restricted. He had to manage his own Xuandao Sect, and Sun Yao had to save face, so Yang Chen agreed just now.

Otherwise, Yang Chen wouldn't even bother managing the Enlightenment Stage people of the Xuandao Sect, let alone others. How could that be possible?

Sun Yao did not explicitly refuse, but everyone knew what he meant. The Celestial Experts were discouraged and returned to their Sects one after another.

The Howling Supreme Heavenly Lord was the most frustrated. After all, Yang Chen was a guest official of his Cloud Sky Sect. Now that he's back in Xuandao Sect, he seemed to have nothing to do with the Cloud Sky Sect anymore.

If Xuandao Sect's Old Ancestor were anyone else, it would be easier to talk to. But it's a Boundless Stage Expert, and he couldn't speak his mind.

"Ancestor, how is the inquiry going? Is Yang Chen willing to agree?" Inside the Cloud Sky Sect, Nine Heavens Palace Master asked curiously.

"Sigh, that old immortal Sun Yao stood there, and I couldn't even see Yang Chen. Now, Yang Chen is quite popular, and I can't even find him. A bunch of Celestial Experts are waiting for this kid to take extra care of them in the Great Secret Realm." The Howling Supreme Heavenly Lord was somewhat frustrated.

Nine Heavens Palace Master sighed, "Yang Chen is quite popular right now. There's nothing we can do about it. Who would have thought that this young man's achievements would be so astonishing? He's invincible on every battlefield he's been to. Even Situ Tianzun personally invited him to be one of the Three Main Generals, but the kid still refused. Any force that can follow him would be worry-free."

"But now we can't even see him, let alone if we do see him, I imagine other forces would be madly competing for him!" The Howling Supreme Heavenly Lord rubbed his temples, "Sigh, it's difficult."

"My Lord, I have a plan." The Nine Heavens Palace Master said with a flattering smile.

“Oh? Let me hear it.” The Howling Supreme Heavenly Lord was puzzled.

“Back when Yang Chen entered our Cloud Sky Sect, he had a pretty good relationship with the disciple of Bai Yin’s junior brother, Moon Zither Saintess. Why don’t we let the Moon Zither Saintess stick to him in the Great Secret Realm? By the time the beauty takes the initiative, combined with their existing relationship, Yang Chen won’t be able to shake her off even if he wants to.” The Nine Heavens Palace Master said with a faint smile.

“Oh?”

Listening to these words, the Howling Supreme Heavenly Lord laughed, “Good, this idea is feasible. Jiuxiao, go and send someone to find this Moon Zither and call her over.”Howling Supreme Heavenly Lord did not know much about Moon Zither Saintess. He had never heard of her before, but this was not strange. After all, for a Heavenly Venerate like him, it was normal not to have heard of a little True God realm figure.

Soon, under the leadership of the Ninth Heaven Palace Master, Moon Zither Saintess was called over.

Moon Zither Saintess’s face was now red and flushed, like an apple, as she looked at Howling Supreme Heavenly Lord in front of her, feeling a sense of astonishment in her heart.

She didn’t know what had happened. After all, with her status, she absolutely had no chance to meet a Heavenly Venerate on a normal day, but now she was being summoned personally by one, which was simply incredible.

“Yue Qin, I, a heavenly Venerate, have a task for you. It is related to Yang Chen. I heard you have a close relationship with Yang Chen?” Howling Supreme Heavenly Lord said.

“Well, I have just a little relationship with Yang Chen.” Moon Zither Saintess didn’t know the situation but answered truthfully anyway.

Howling Supreme Heavenly Lord laughed heartily and replied, “Just a little? No, no, from now on, your relationship will be extraordinary. You will be as close as possible...”

“Heavenly Venerate, what do you mean?” Moon Zither Saintess’s cheeks flushed, not understanding the meaning of Howling Supreme Heavenly Lord’s words.

Howling Supreme Heavenly Lord smiled but did not speak. After a while, he suddenly gave orders.

...

At the same time, in Taiyi Sect.

Zhang Xuelian’s beautiful eyes stared at Yang Chen. The two seemed silent, but in fact, they had exchanged glances and communicated secretly for a long time, and had already agreed on the location for their rendezvous after entering the Great Secret Realm through Sound Transmission.

Just as they had agreed, Situ Zhenan suddenly appeared before Zhang Xuelian.

Situ Zhenan came and went like a shadow, appearing like a gust of wind, unnoticed by anyone. Only Zhang Xuelian herself noticed, while others around her seemed unable to see him at all, which was extremely eerie.

“Situ Tianzun?” Zhang Xuelian was slightly taken aback.

“Have you discussed it with Yang Chen?” Situ Zhenan asked calmly.

Zhang Xuelian hesitated for a moment.

“No need to hide it. I heard your Sound Transmission.” Situ Zhenan said indifferently.

Zhang Xuelian’s expression paused, and she couldn’t help but be surprised. However, she soon realized that if one’s Divine Soul Realm was extremely high, they could indeed eavesdrop on the exchanges of two people of lower cultivation.

However, no one expected Situ Zhenan to have a habit of eavesdropping.

Situ Zhenan laughed and said, “Zhang Xuelian, I know what you are thinking. It seems that once you enter the Great Secret Realm, the sect can’t keep you. I originally hoped that you as the Chosen One, could help us. However, it’s fine, I will entrust this task to Hua Wanru. You follow Yang Chen and assist him in collecting enough Jin Yang Fluid.”

“Thank you for understanding, Heavenly Venerate.” Zhang Xuelian said softly.

“I’m not understanding. I just know that since your heart is not in our Taiyi Sect, it is meaningless to force you to stay. Speaking of which, you can go to Xuandao Sect and meet him now. I won’t stop you. You two are obviously in love; there’s no need to be so secretive.” Situ Zhenan said.

“Still, I won’t.” Zhang Xuelian replied coldly.

“Why?” Situ Zhenan wondered.

“Reserve.” Zhang Xuelian only said two words.

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2283: Chapter 2279: Entering the Great Secret Realm_1 Chapter 2283: Chapter 2279: Entering the Great Secret Realm_1 Situ Zhenan shook his head slightly: “You little girl, you know pretty well. Your word of restraint has sealed all my words. It seems that you know very well what I want you to do. Well, you just need to tell Yang Chen that he should take care of Taiyi Sect when he is in the Great Secret Realm. This should be considered as your duty as a Taiyi Sect disciple.”

Zhang Xuelian responded softly, “I will convey these words exactly.”

Zhang Xuelian knew very well what Situ Zhenan had wanted her to do just now.

It was similar to what Howling Supreme Heavenly Lord had told Moon Zither Saintess. Thinking about it, it was clear that Situ Zhenan wanted her to get close to Yang Chen and seek the interests of Taiyi Sect.

But she, Zhang Xuelian, will not do it.

As she said.

Restraint.

A woman should be like this. Although she already had a marriage agreement with Yang Chen, she knew very well the importance of restraint. Otherwise, Yang Chen would not respect her and she would not respect herself.

...

Apart from Zhang Xuelian and Situ Zhenan, Moon Zither Saintess and Howling Supreme Heavenly Lord, a similar scene also appeared in many other Sects. Those who knew Yang Chen tried to arrange a closer relationship with him to make full use of this connection.

Those who didn't know Yang Chen forced their subordinates to get close to him.

Of course, it was not only Yang Chen. In addition to Yang Chen, almost all major Sects tried to win over the top ten of the Godly General List. However, Yang Chen was a special case.

Because Yang Chen's merit points were as much as twice the amount of the second place, and this was based on the fact that his merit points had just risen.

So even a fool would know that Yang Chen was much stronger than the second place.

Yang Chen was very clear about his position, but he was neither arrogant nor impatient, pretending not to know.

While he seemed calm, he was actually observing his surroundings.

As the major forces arrived one after another, some small forces also rushed over, such as those from Tongtian Palace and some unknown small forces who watched from a distance.

The Twelve Great Forces did not intend to stop them because this Great Secret Realm was related to the entire Human Race.

However, the Twelve Great Forces clearly had an implicit common enemy. It seemed that once they entered the Great Secret Realm, they would jointly defend their interests. As for those small forces, they were just making minor disturbances.

However, Yang Chen had a bad feeling about it.

He could not say what the bad feeling was about.

At first, he guessed that the evil cultivators of the Fierce Ghost Sect might come in and stir up the muddy waters, but after careful consideration, it was normal. All the major Sects had thought about it and didn't take it seriously. The enemies they faced at this time were thousands of different ethnic groups from the entire continent. What kind of waves could a single evil cultivator stir?

However, Yang Chen felt that his bad feeling should not come from other places, but he could not tell what exactly it was.

Time quietly passed.

More than ten days passed, which was just a fleeting moment for cultivators.

As time changed, the more violent and agitated the crack in the sea area seemed, as if it was about to tear apart the entire sea.

The more this happened, the more excited the humans became.

Because they knew very well that the Great Secret Realm was about to begin.

Many Celestial Experts took advantage of this time to explain to their juniors, so that these Enlightenment Stage cultivators could strive for more interests in the upcoming Great Secret Realm.

“Yang Chen, this is your patrol leader’s token.” Sun Zu handed it over directly: “Situ Zhenan just sent it over. From now on, after entering the Great Secret Realm, you will have the status of a patrol leader. If you see any of the ten deputy generals or the three main generals, you must follow their orders!”

Yang Chen nodded: “I understand, senior.”

“You kid, of all the positions you could have asked for, you chose a patrol leader. Not only the ten deputy generals and the three main generals, but also the commanders of thousands and hundreds of soldiers can command you at will. However, with your strength, you won’t be bullied inside. But you have to remember, you must take care of Xuandao Sect with your avatar. As for your little sweetheart, who is also the Chosen One, you should also let her help Xuandao Sect.”

Yang Chen knew that Sun Zu was worried, so he had discussed with him before.

He would use his Flame Avatar to look after Xuandao Sect. If anything happened to Xuandao Sect, his Flame Avatar would sense it and communicate with him.

If the Flame Avatar could solve the problem, everyone would be happy. If not, he would come to help personally.

Now that he had reached the Peak of Enlightenment stage, his Flame Avatar had also reached this stage. Moreover, his Dao Intent of flames had reached the Dao King stage. With his understanding of Dao, the Flame Avatar could easily deal with ordinary Dao Kings.

Sun Zu carefully instructed a few more things, and then felt at ease...

…

Every time the Great Secret Realm opened, it was accompanied by turmoil!

Finally, the Great Secret Realm began.

A beam of light fell from the sky, as if heralding the emergence of a revolution. Then, the entire sea area became restless.

Afterward, the crack in the sea area suddenly tore open, and the seawater churned uncontrollably!

In the end, the crack grew wider and wider!

So much so that it eventually tore a huge spatial rift in the sea area.

It was unknown where the rift led, but when it appeared, all the Celestial Expert became excited.

“Hurry up and enter.” These Celestial Experts all said the same thing.

Following that, the Enlightenment Stage cultivators of the Twelve Great Forces rushed into the spatial rift one after another.

Yang Chen did the same, leading the Xuandao Sect members directly into the spatial rift.

Although the rift initially seemed pitch black, it gradually brightened as they moved forward...

In an instant, when Yang Chen came to his senses first, the scenery ahead was already beautiful and fragrant with flowers and birdsong. It was an incredible and beautiful area.

“Is this the Great Secret Realm?” Yang Chen asked in surprise, looking around.

“What a vast place. My soul can’t even probe its depth!” Fufeng Daoist and other Xuandao Sect members couldn’t help but be astonished.

Yang Chen looked around with his hands on his back, also extremely surprised: “My soul can’t probe its depth either. This Great Secret Realm really lives up to its reputation of connecting all races.”

Thinking of this, Yang Chen instructed: “Everyone, remember the position we arrived at. As Elder Sun Zu once said, we only have one year in the Great Secret Realm. After one year, we must gather at this place, otherwise, we may be lost in the Great Secret Realm for life or fall into other ethnic groups and never return. Although we Enlightenment Stage cultivators seem to shine brightly, we are very insignificant in this Great Secret Realm.”

The other Enlightenment Stage cultivators nodded one after another. At first, they didn't feel anything, but now that their souls dispersed, they felt like tiny ants looking at a huge mountain.

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2284: Chapter 2280: Important Engagement Gift_1 Chapter 2284: Chapter 2280: Important Engagement Gift_1 Next, Yang Chen instructed, "Remember, our task in the Great Secret Realm is to collect as much Jin Yang Fluid as possible. There are agreements among the various sects that the Twelve Great Forces will generally not interfere with each other during the collection of Jin Yang Fluid. Those smaller forces usually don't get involved in our affairs, but if they do, feel free to act."

These were the tasks that Sunzu had instructed Yang Chen to emphasize three times.

"Apart from that, if we encounter any alien tribes, try to assess the situation first. If we truly can't handle them, we can ask for help from other forces. According to the treaty among the Twelve Great Forces, we must support each other when encountering foreign race people."

"Of course, Jin Yang Fluid is not the only treasure in the Great Secret Realm. There are numerous other treasures, including supreme divine tools and ancient era treasures such as pill formulas, artifact refining methods, and formations. However, I hope everyone doesn't get blinded by greed and always stick together."

After Yang Chen finished speaking sentence by sentence, these Taoists were somewhat uneasy.

After all, they still remembered the scene when Yang Chen joined their sect. Back then, he was just a demigod-stage kid who was respectfully calling them seniors. But in the blink of an eye, he had reached a level where they were on equal footing with them.

No, even they now had to look up to him as a Dao Venerate expert.

Since the strength of a Dao Venerate was there, no matter how uncomfortable they were, they now had to respond.

“Captain, we understand.”

“Captain, can we start moving now?” The other Taoists asked.

Yang Chen calmly looked around.

As soon as his eyes landed, he saw many forces landing in their vicinity.

Some were a little farther away, and some were very close, but Yang Chen could see them all.

The twelve great forces landed first, and just like him, the captains of the various forces were instructing their teams.

After that, many teams consciously or unconsciously moved closer to Yang Chen’s side.

Finally, after some consideration, a leading Dao Venerate from the Fenyang Sect approached Yang Chen directly.

“Greetings to everyone from the Xuandao Sect. As you know, the Great Secret Realm is full of dangers. Our area will be filled with rampaging alien tribes, so why don’t we join forces and take care of each other?” This leading Dao Venerate of the Fenyang Sect said with a smile.

Yang Chen glanced at the other party, and he had some impression of him, as Fufeng Daoist had mentioned him before.

This person was the Fenyang Sect’s only Dao Venerate expert, ranked seventh in the Great Dao Rankings, and fifth in the Divine General List, known as the Rising Sun Daoist.

Many people in the Xuandao Sect were tempted by the generous invitation from the Rising Sun Daoist, as the Fenyang Sect’s force seemed to be much more formidable than theirs.

“Brother Yang Chen, what do you think of this proposal?” Rising Sun Daoist asked kindly.

Yang Chen didn’t think much about it.

Under normal circumstances, joining forces with Rising Sun Daoist would indeed be a good thing, but he was going to meet up with Zhang Xuelian later and could only use one clone to take care of the Xuandao Sect. If their strengths could not be balanced by then, the collaboration might just let the Rising Sun Daoist take advantage of them.

Naturally, Yang Chen wouldn't make such a mistake. He cupped his hands in thanks, "I appreciate the kindness, Rising Sun Brother. For now, we don't know much about the Secret Realm, so let's learn about the situation first before talking about cooperation."

"That's fine too." Rising Sun Daoist saw that Yang Chen did not have any intention to accept, and although there was some displeasure in his heart, his face remained calm.

When the conversation ended, Yang Chen chose to leave.

Seeing Yang Chen leave, many people in the Fenyang Sect whispered angrily, "Captain Rising Sun, this Yang Chen is too arrogant, isn't he?"

"Exactly, you personally invited him, and he still refused. We don't believe they can be as powerful as the rumors say. Can they even be stronger than you, Captain Rising Sun?"

The Rising Sun Daoist shook his head lightly, "It's meaningless to say these things. This Yang Chen is indeed wanted by various sects. The fact that our Ancestor personally requested him shows that he must have some unique abilities. But since he has refused, I cannot do anything about it. Let's go."

...

Along the way, Yang Chen encountered many teams who wanted to team up with him.

Not only were there forces from the Twelve States, but also smaller ones as well. However, he refused them all.

It wasn't just because he was using a clone to lead the team, but also because he could sense that many forces seemed to harbor ill intentions.

He couldn't quite explain what these ill intentions were, but that was the main reason for his refusal.

However, even though he had good intentions, many Enlightenment Realm experts from the Xuandao Sect were displeased. They all knew that Yang Chen was going to use a clone to lead the team. The reason for refusing those teams was simply because Yang Chen's clone could not maintain enough authority like his main body. But they felt wronged. Weren't they being underestimated by just a clone? They would rather join those forces because everyone knows it's good to take shelter under a big tree.

It was just that no one dared to voice their frustrations.

But Yang Chen could see it in their faces. He noticed the gloominess on many of their faces but remained silent.

"Everyone, I will have my flame avatar lead the team from now on. I have an important matter to attend to, but rest assured, my avatar and I share the same thoughts. If there's any problem, I will return immediately," said Yang Chen. "Fufeng Brother, I'll leave it to you to look after them."

Fufeng Daoist, knowing that Yang Chen was going to meet up with Zhang Xuelian, had no objections and clasped his hands in agreement, "Don't worry, Brother Yang Chen, I'll take care of it."

Yang Chen's body was enveloped in raging flames, and after a brief moment, he stepped out of the fire, splitting himself into two.

The Flame Avatar didn't speak, but the silent, imposing figure seemed to emit flame without actually being on fire.

"Alright, I'll leave them in your hands and be on my way." After creating the avatar, Yang Chen didn't talk any more, leaped into the air, and disappeared from the spot. His speed was as fast as a thunderbolt, and many people were shocked and unable to assess the depth of Yang Chen's strength.

Not long after separating from the Xuandao Sect's team, Yang Chen stopped.

He halted at a certain location.

Before entering the Secret Realm, he was already in contact with Zhang Xuelian.

Now, they were still in contact. He stopped, looking ahead, and a delicate figure appeared in front of him. It was none other than Zhang Xuelian.

Yang Chen smiled slightly, "Our meeting time is almost the same. Let's go gather some Jin Yang Fluid. It is, after all, an important gift for our upcoming wedding!"

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2285: Chapter 2281: River of Dao Intent_1 Chapter 2285: Chapter 2281: River of Dao Intent_1 Yang Chen chose to meet Zhang Xuelian at this location, not just for their private rendezvous.

By accompanying Zhang Xuelian in the secret realm, it was like having a pair of night vision eyes in the pitch-black environment.

As the Chosen One with the ability to perform calculations, Zhang Xuelian could open up many possibilities for him.

This was also one of the reasons for their rendezvous.

Of course, their mutual affection made it natural for them to explore the Great Secret Realm together.

Now meeting Zhang Xuelian, her expression remained as cold as frost, with no change.

“Yang Chen, I have calculated your fortune!” Zhang Xuelian came forward and calmly declared.

“How is it?” Yang Chen asked in confusion, “Will our journey in the Great Secret Realm go smoothly?”

“Not smoothly!” Zhang Xuelian replied bluntly.

Yang Chen couldn’t help but be puzzled, “Not smoothly? What’s wrong?”

“I once calculated that you would face a great catastrophe soon, but couldn’t figure out exactly where it would happen. When we came to the secret realm, I made another calculation and found that you will face a life-and-death catastrophe in this Great Secret Realm! If you overcome it, you will soar to great heights; if you fail, you will die.” Zhang Xuelian said.

Yang Chen’s surprise was hard to hide, “Could it be that terrifying?”

When he first entered the Great Secret Realm, he never felt that any of the Enlightenment Stage cultivators could threaten him.

Even against Nirvana Stage powerhouses, he remained confident in confronting them. But now, Zhang Xuelian was telling him that if he was careless this time, he might end up dead?

“I understand. I indeed cannot take this trip lightly.” Yang Chen said.

“Don’t worry, I will accompany you through this catastrophe.” Zhang Xuelian gazed at Yang Chen without backing down, speaking candidly.

Yang Chen showed a smile, “With you by my side, I’m much more at ease. Now, let’s find the Jin Yang Fluid first.”

“Follow me. I know of a place.” Zhang Xuelian said softly.

Yang Chen looked delighted.

It was advantageous to follow Zhang Xuelian. Unlike others who went in blindly, they could quickly find a place with Jin Yang Fluid.

Together, they traversed the Great Secret Realm.

Along the way, he learned a lot from Zhang Xuelian.

The Secret Realm would open in different vast lands, with different entrances. But the Secret Realms were interconnected, making it easy to encounter foreign tribesmen.

Initially, it was fine since all human entrances were unified, and this region was temporarily inhabited by humans.

But as time went on, other foreign tribesmen would come to rampage, and the situation would change.

“The area we’ve entered is at the edge of the Great Secret Realm, where Jin Yang Fluid is scarce. There aren’t many treasures, and if we want to get more Jin Yang Fluid, we have to cross this region and head to a larger area – the Central Region of the Great Secret Realm. There, it will be the center of disputes among various clans, as it is rich in resources and has the most Jin Yang Fluid. Even King Divine Tools can be found there...” Zhang Xuelian said gently while soaring through the sky.

Yang Chen gradually understood, “That’s not a problem; location isn’t the key, as long as we get Jin Yang Fluid, any danger is worth it.”

Zhang Xuelian’s face flushed slightly before returning to normal.

As the two of them continued on their journey, they eventually slowed down.

Now, the two stood before a massive river, and many human cultivators had gathered above it. However, most of the cultivators had not dared to cross it, indicating that there was something off about this river.

Upon seeing it, Yang Chen felt the peculiarity of the river. Its waters were as black as ink, and within it rose an eerie power, as if containing the Dao Intent of those in the Enlightenment Stage. Anyone attempting to cross it would pay a heavy price.

“Look, it’s Yang Chen!”

“And Zhang Xuelian!”

“It seems the rumors are true. The two are indeed a match made in heaven.”

“They’re indeed enviable.”

“Yang Chen and Zhang Xuelian have both arrived.”

Many cultivators discussed. Most of them were members of the Twelve Great Forces, but not all had arrived, such as the Taiyi Sect, Xuandao Sect led by Yang Chen, and the Cloud Sky Sect, which had not yet reached this location.

Nevertheless, there was still a large crowd of people in front of the Black River, with many Enlightenment Stage cultivators forming teams to try and cross it.

“I refuse to believe I, an honorable Dao King, can’t cross this river!”

A Dao King powerhouse stared at the Black River, scratching his head and cheeks, but finally decided to charge across.

But just as he crossed the river, a surge of terrifying power emerged from it, comparable to the Dao Intent of the Enlightenment Stage. It instantly seemed like a powerful hand trying to grab the Dao King.

This scared him out of his wits, and he immediately cried, “Save me!”

His fellow disciples didn't hesitate and used their Dao Intent to forcefully pull him in. Finally, after some struggle, they managed to save him.

Even so, the Dao King was still frightened half to death, and his body went limp upon returning. Breathing raggedly, he looked at the Black River with terror, and it seemed like he would never attempt to cross it again.

Yang Chen watched all this in disbelief.

The people who had arrived here early were mostly from the advance teams of various forces.

Yes, the elite members of the Twelve Great Forces were the ones who came to this place early. That's why at first glance, most of the cultivators were Dao Kings, even with some Dao Venerate experts among them.

However, most of the Dao Venerate experts considered themselves of high status and rarely spoke to others.

Since these Dao Kings couldn't cross the Black River, it was clear how bizarre this river was.

"What's the story behind this Black River? Why can it use Dao Intent?" Yang Chen found it strange.

“This Black River is called the River of Dao Intent. It is a naturally formed dangerous area, akin to a heavenly calamity or earthly disaster. The Great Secret Realm is so immense that there are countless disasters, many as common as cow hair. This Black River is just one, albeit a rather dangerous one.” Zhang Xuelian explained in a gentle voice, as if there was nothing she didn’t know. “This river is mentioned in ancient books related to the Great Secret Realm. When it was first formed, it had no Dao Intent. However, the Dao Intent of those who died in the river would be gradually absorbed by the Black River, which then inherited the Dao Intent of the deceased. Over time, the Dao Intent became more and more terrifying, and more people died in it. It then became difficult for anyone to cross it.”

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2286: Chapter 2282: Battle at Changkong Lake_1 Chapter 2286: Chapter 2282: Battle at Changkong Lake_1 “So it’s been there for so many years, absorbing countless dao intents, making it almost impossible to pass through?” Yang Chen was shocked in his heart.

“Not necessarily. Although the River of Dao Intent absorbs the dao intents of the dead, it can only maintain a portion of its power. And the growth of its dao intent has a limit. Of course, its current state has already reached the limit. Whenever a cultivator tries to pass through from above, it will automatically emit dao intent, pull the cultivator down from the sky, and once the cultivator is pulled into the water, it can use its powerful dao intent to kill the cultivator and absorb the opponent’s dao intent, feasting on it!” Zhang Xuelian explained.

“That’s incredible...” Yang Chen felt thousands of emotions.

Zhang Xuelian nodded: “It is very powerful. The best way to cross it is to have your own dao intent stronger than that of the River of Dao Intent. So most Enlightenment Stage Experts choose to form an alliance and cross together. It’s relatively difficult to rely on individual strength alone.”

Yang Chen listened thoughtfully.

“Let me try first!”

He stepped directly and came above the Black River, wanting to first feel how oppressive the Dao Intent River could be!

Seeing Yang Chen taking a step, many people already cast curious eyes on him.

When the eyes were cast upon him, many people were looking forward to seeing Yang Chen’s results.

“Just now, there was a Dao King who tried to cross this River of Dao Intent, and Yang Chen daringly goes up alone?”

“This might be the real pride of a skilled person.”

“Hehe, don’t let his fame fool you. Yang Chen’s rise lately has been quite unexpected. I think there must be some false elements in it.”

“Hmph, who can’t boast? 210 million battle achievements, you can fool others but not me. I’m afraid it’s Taiyi Sect meddling again.”

Many people had different opinions and held their own views.

Most people who admired Yang Chen only had True God Realm cultivation. As for these elite Enlightenment Stage cultivators, their attitude towards Yang Chen was not friendly. Many people thought Yang Chen did not live up to his reputation.

Of course, Yang Chen didn't care about these things. Now standing above the River of Dao Intent, he quickly sensed the pressure coming from the river.

The Dao Intent shot out like arrows from the River of Dao Intent, targeting himself, like lightning, and fleeting!

Yang Chen slightly felt it, then immediately snorted coldly. He waved his hand and layers of Dao Intent went down, as if Mount Tai, completely crushing the Dao Intent that came out of the River of Dao Intent.

In comparison, the Dao Intent in the River of Dao Intent seemed like an egg striking a rock.

Seeing this scene, many people took a deep breath, unable to believe their own eyes. The troublesome River of Dao Intent for many people, Yang Chen just casually crossed it?

"Alright, no problem now. Let's go." Yang Chen waved to Zhang Xuelian.

Zhang Xuelian nodded slightly, feeling reassured, and followed Yang Chen to the sky above the Black River.

The Dao Intent River's attack was crushed, and it didn't dare to act rashly, allowing Yang Chen to pass through easily.

Seeing this, many people were envious and jealous.

Especially those Enlightenment Stage women, no matter how old they were, who wouldn't want such an ideal husband?

Just like Yang Chen, with a wave of his hand, he solved the Dao Intent of the River of Dao Intent. Then he turned his head and pulled his woman to cross the river easily.

It's not like now, where they are still worrying about how to cross the river. Even if they join forces later, the prestige and posture are still far from the scene of Yang Chen and Zhang Xuelian crossing.

In addition to these female cultivators, many others also secretly regretted not cooperating with Yang Chen earlier. They should have flattered Yang Chen more. Maybe now they would be crossing the river with Yang Chen as well. Not like now, where they are at a loss.

Yang Chen and Zhang Xuelian had long walked away, disappearing from sight.

...

Ten days later!

Great Secret Realm, Changkong Lake.

Changkong Lake is an incredibly large lake, covering at least tens of thousands of miles in area. This lake is close to the central area of the Great Secret Realm, making it a treasured land of geomancy.

For this reason, a large number of Alien Cultivators flocked to the sky above the lake, fighting incessantly, creating a chaotic scene.

However, one day, a man and a woman flew over the lake, joining the battle in the sky above the lake.

This caused many foreign race persons to be outraged. After all, just the two of them joining their battle was a humiliation to them.

But after a round of exchanges, they were completely dumbfounded.

Because they were no match at all.

The man and woman, the woman never made a move from beginning to end, only the man did. But it was just this man, who single-handedly demonstrated the Grandmaster Stage expertise, completely crushing the scene.

In fact, these foreign race persons could accept if it was just Grandmaster Stage Experts, as they could still find someone of that level in their clans who had made it to the Great Secret Realm.

But they only understood when they tried to fight back.

Too terrifying.

They couldn’t believe their own eyes.

Their once-proud Grandmaster Stage Experts were no match for the man at all. They were instantly killed by the man, unable to put up any resistance.

This left everyone in extreme shock. A Dao Venerate expert killed in an instant? They could never have imagined it. Their rebellious heart was completely gone, they just wanted to scatter and flee.

But at this point, how could they escape?

The man and woman were, of course, Yang Chen and Zhang Xuelian.

The two came here to collect Jin Yang Fluid.

According to Zhang Xuelian's information, there was a large amount of Jin Yang Fluid at the bottom of Changkong Lake. But when they arrived, the foreign race persons had already taken everything.

Yang Chen had no choice but to take action. The result was that these foreign race persons didn't take him seriously at all and were easily defeated by him.

Who knew that after defeating the small ones, the big ones would come. After defeating these Dao Kings and Dao Juns, two Dao Venerate experts came straight out.

Unfortunately, under his powerful means, the two Dao Venerates were no match for him and were defeated by him on the spot, falling!

Now, Yang Chen and Zhang Xuelian were standing in the air, while hundreds of foreign race persons knelt before them, trembling in fear, not daring to have any intention of resisting.

"Sea Luo Clan? True King Clan?" Yang Chen muttered to himself, "So it's two big clans. No wonder there are Grandmaster Stage Experts. But I don't care about your clans. Hand over the Jin Yang Fluid obediently."

The people of the Sea Luo Clan and True King Clan were terrified and didn't dare to think of resisting. They handed over all the painstakingly collected Jin Yang Fluid, tremblingly.

"Sir, this is all the Jin Yang Fluid we collected. Please let us go." The leading few people of the True King Clan carefully took out the Jin Yang Fluid after careful consideration.

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2287: Chapter 2283: Hulao Pass_1 Chapter 2287: Chapter 2283: Hulao Pass_1 Yang Chen carefully observed.

This golden yang fluid, at first glance, it looked no different from a drop of water, placed in a specially prepared container, there were about ten drops or so.

However, the color was golden, and it seemed to exude an extremely terrifying yang energy, making one realize that this golden yang fluid was not ordinary.

All the major clans were collecting this, so they naturally knew the power of the Golden Yang Fluid very well.

“Is this all there is?” Yang Chen asked.

“This is all there is, we swear to the heavens!” The man from the True King Clan was now too scared to lie.

Yang Chen was satisfied: “Very good, not bad. Since this is the case, I’ll take the Golden Yang Fluid, and you, Sea Luo Clan, where is your Golden Yang Fluid?”

“Here, here.” The Sea Luo Clan immediately offered theirs, not daring to be sloppy.

They weren't fools, for a joke, was Golden Yang Fluid more important than their lives?

Yang Chen glanced at the Golden Yang Fluid offered by the Sea Luo Clan.

There were also about ten drops.

Together, there were about thirty drops, neither good nor bad.

"Alright, you can all leave now." Yang Chen didn't have any killing intent towards these foreign race people. He had already obtained what he wanted. Killing these Enlightenment Realm experts was meaningless and he was too lazy to do it himself.

The Sea Luo Clan and the True King Clan had just been fighting fiercely, either kill or be killed. But now, they were surprisingly united. They looked at each other and found that Yang Chen indeed had no intention of making things difficult for them, so they turned around and fled.

Dozens of Enlightenment Realm experts didn't dare to challenge a single Yang Chen, and they ran away quickly.

Seeing this, Yang Chen sneered and held the Golden Yang Fluid he had obtained, saying: "Haha, Zhang Xuelian, with you here, getting this Golden Yang Fluid is too easy. I got more than thirty right away, representing more than thirty Enlightenment Realm experts. Incredible, incredible."

“I just calculated that there is another place with more Golden Yang Fluid. Now most of the clans should be heading in that direction.” Zhang Xuelian didn’t idle around, and after a calculation, she suddenly said.

“What place?” Yang Chen asked curiously.

“Supreme King Palace, it is a very mysterious place in the Great Secret Realm. It seems that for countless years, no one has been able to explore its mystery. It is one of the many unopened mysteries in the Great Secret Realm, considered one of the most mysterious.

I calculated that there are a large amount of Golden Yang Fluid there, which is not comparable to the outside. However, your catastrophe is also inside this Supreme King Palace.”

Zhang Xuelian looked straight at Yang Chen: “Yang Chen, what is your choice?”

Yang Chen pondered with his hands on his back: “If I don’t go to this Supreme King Palace, can I avoid the catastrophe? “”Only temporarily.” Zhang Xuelian sighed.

“Then there’s no need to hesitate, let’s go to this Supreme King Palace.” Yang Chen laughed: “I’m quite curious about this catastrophe.”

Zhang Xuelian was also full of doubts.

Yang Chen could be said to be invincible beneath the Nirvana Stage. Even if a real Nirvana Stage expert came, he wouldn’t be a threat to Yang Chen’s life and death.

Who could be Yang Chen's catastrophe?

She was puzzled in her heart, and could only analyze solemnly, "In this Supreme King Palace, there is not only the treasure of Golden Yang Fluid. I also calculated a King Divine Weapon that seems to be in this Supreme King Palace. In addition to the King Divine Weapon, there are also many hidden treasures, as well as some Ancient Books and Secret Scrolls!"

"Why are we still hesitating? If we don't try this place, it would be a shame." Yang Chen laughed heartily.

Zhang Xuelian's expression was cold, "I knew you would choose this way. Fine, since you intend to go to the Supreme King Palace, I won't recommend any other safer, but less profitable places. The Supreme King Palace is in the Central Region. To get there, we must pass through Hulao Pass!"

"Hulao Pass?" Yang Chen asked in surprise.

"Yes, Hulao Pass is the only way for all regions to reach the Central Region!" Zhang Xuelian explained one by one, "Simply put, this entrance will be the way to wash away the weak, only the strong are worthy of passing through this place!"

"That's interesting, I don't think I'm weak at all, let's go!" Yang Chen smiled.

Zhang Xuelian followed closely behind Yang Chen, Yang Chen in front, her behind.

It seemed like they weren't talking, but in fact, she was constantly calculating something.

She wanted to help Yang Chen figure out all the causes and consequences.

What she should also do, be Yang Chen's wise helper!

...

Black wind howled, yellow sand rolled, blood fog filled the sky, enveloping the environment here.

From time to time, there would be a wolf's howl, fighting noises, battle sounds, angry roars, constantly hovering around here. The environment here was exceptionally weird, even the air was filled with a solemn and serious atmosphere.

The first-time visitors here would feel fear and terror from the depths of their hearts.

This was Hulao Pass!

Yang Chen and Zhang Xuelian arrived.

There were very few people como them, traveling alone. Most of them were moving as entire clans, with as few as a dozen people and as many as hundreds in a team.

On the way, countless battles and fights occurred, and the reason for that was unknown. It seemed as if people in this environment would have a very strong desire to kill.

As Yang Chen and Zhang Xuelian walked through here, two people would have been stared at immediately. However, Yang Chen had already released his Daozun-level Dao intent beforehand, saving them from danger and making many people who had tried to attack them eventually choose to give up.

“This place is filled with... Sa Qi...” Yang Chen muttered to himself, looking around, not discouraged, but instead growing more excited.

“You seem to like it here?” Zhang Xuelian asked.

“I am practicing a method that loves Sa Qi the most. The environment here is filled with Sa Qi everywhere. Although it is not strong, it can affect others, and being here can constantly trigger a desire to kill. But for me, it’s a great tonic.” Yang Chen smiled faintly.

After saying this, he immediately released his Sa Qi in a gentle state to protect Zhang Xuelian.

He could sense that Zhang Xuelian had been affected by the Sa Qi while talking just now.

“I...” Zhang Xuelian trembled slightly, recovering: “It turns out that the Sa Qi here really has the effect of infecting others. I almost fell for it.”

“Haha, don’t worry, this Sa Qi is a natural advantage for me!”

Yang Chen smiled.

He initially thought Hulao Pass was not a very friendly place, but now it seemed he really needed to stay here longer.

After all, this place was a great place for cultivating Sa Qi!

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2288: Chapter 2284: Thorny Dragon Worm and Qingyu Gate_1 Chapter 2288: Chapter 2284: Thorny Dragon Worm and Qingyu Gate_1 If he could train to develop more Slaughter Qi Eyes here, it would be a great thing for him.

As Yang Chen moved forward, he activated the internal techniques within his body, absorbing the surrounding Slayer Qi, gradually drawing this Slayer Qi into his body and forming Slaughter Qi Eyes.

A complete Slaughter Qi Eye wasn’t so easy to form. Despite absorbing all the way, Yang Chen only formed an outline.

Nevertheless, Yang Chen wasn't in a hurry to cultivate this Slaughter Qi Eye. He knew very well that such a thing needed to be done step by step and could not be rushed.

There was still a long way to go.

While he pondered, suddenly, small fly-like things whizzed over from the distance.

These flies buzzed, fluttered their tiny wings. Unknown to what they were, they chased an Enlightenment Stage team, causing their members to be in a pathetic state, unable to resist.

Watching these Foreign Enlightenment Stage people, their faces filled with fear and they rushed in a frenzy over; they were clearly frightened out of their wits.

Seeing this, Yang Chen crossed his arms behind his back, puzzled, "What's that!"

The team of these Foreign Enlightenment Stage people was not weak at all. Even though they didn't have a Dao Sovereign, they did have a Tao King Powerhouse which was actually chased into such a state by those tiny fly-like creatures.

"These are Thorn Dragon Worms!" Zhang Xuelian said, "They are one of the most dangerous creatures in Tiger Prison Pass rank the same as natural disasters. They move in groups, and every time they appear, their numbers are in the tens of thousands. Running into these worms, even a Taoist Powerhouse would find it difficult to deal with. We are unlucky to encounter these Thorn Dragon Worms as soon as we arrived here. What's your plan? My suggestion is to leave as soon as possible. There's no benefit for us in dealing with these Thorn Dragon Worms."

Yang Chen gave a relaxed smile, “No need to rush, these Thorn Dragon Worms have what I want.”

After he finished speaking, his gaze fixed on the front.

Those terrified foreigners who had been running came to see Yang Chen stupidly standing there, not fleeing in the face of Thorn Dragon Worms. They cursed him as an idiot in their hearts but didn’t have the time to care, not pausing for even a moment.

The Thorn Dragon Worms initially targeted these foreigners, but now these foreigners all ran behind Yang Chen, naturally, the target became Yang Chen.

“Buzz buzz buzz...”

The piercing noise ripped through the air, whistling over with such a speed like lightning.

A single Thorn Dragon Worm was insignificant, but its numbers were frightening, tens of thousands swarming down like a storm. Missing even one would be enough to kill.

That was the terrifying thing about the Thorn Dragon Worms; their small size allowed them to do many things.

The foreigners who were initially attacked by the Thorn Dragon Worms all looked shocked.

Was someone stupidly going to get himself killed?

Some people sneered without pity.

Some people looked solemn, thinking that Yang Chen sacrificed himself to save them.

While they sighed and showed different expressions, Yang Chen also made his move.

He used his most powerful Life and Death Dao Intent, which descended quickly like a gigantic dragon in the sky, and in an instance, the Thorn Dragon Worms that were swarming about all came to a halt.

In front of Yang Chen's invisible Dao Intent, the Thorn Dragon Worms began trembling violently, then a fear from their hearts began to form and linger.

They were helpless to resist, and they did not dare to resist.

Seeing this, Yang Chen was quite satisfied.

The Thorn Dragon Worms, after all, were just bugs, and their souls were very weak. In front of Life and Death Dao Intent, they were bound to be inferior.

The scene where Yang Chen suppressed the swarm of Thorn Dragon Worms with a flip of his hand stunned everyone around him, leaving them deeply shocked.

“What, what just happened?”

“He’s suppressing the Thorn Dragon Worms?”

“Is this real? Am I seeing it right?”

The foreigners were completely dumbfounded.

Yang Chen pressed his hand again, and immediately, blood-colored gas began to be drawn from the bodies of the Thorn Dragon Worms. This was no other than the Slaughter Qi that Yang Chen was very fond of.

This Slaughter Qi was feared by others, but for Yang Chen, it was simply a top-notch tonic.

“So much Slaughter Qi, haha, at least equivalent to four Slaughter Qi Eyes. Good, very good.” Yang Chen revealed a smile.

He actually hoped to encounter more of these Thorn Dragon Worms; to cultivate four Slaughter Qi Eyes was no easy task. Without such an opportunity today, he may not be able to cultivate four Slaughter Qi Eyes even with three to five years of hard work.

After absorbing all the Slaughter Qi into his body, Yang Chen didn't hesitate and used the power of Life and Death to kill all the thousands of Thorn Dragon Worms on the spot, leaving none alive.

All of this happened in the blink of an eye, like a mass killing in an instant.

This scene made all the foreigners dumbfounded.

"A deity!"

"You must be a deity!"

These foreigners all knelt in succession. Apparently, they were a group that worshipped deities. Upon seeing Yang Chen's power, without a second word, they all knelt down.

"Deity, please always protect us. We are willing to be your most loyal servants."

"Deity!"

These foreigners were using the universal language of all races, which is the ancient language from the Ancient Beast Era. Yang Chen had a good understanding of this language and could handle it.

However, he had no reason to help these foreigners. Even being revered as a deity didn't change his mind. He laughed and left the place without further ado, leaving with Zhang Xuelian.

Watching Yang Chen leaving made these foreigners feel dejected, as if they had missed something important.

Along the way, while Yang Chen continued to emit his Dao Intent, nobody dared to provoke or challenge his authority.

However, the journey wasn't as peaceful for his fellow members of the Human Race.

Yes, he wasn't the only one who went to Tiger Prison Pass.

In Tiger Prison Pass, Yang Chen met some familiar faces – people from the Qing Yu Sect.

A group of Enlightened Stage powerhouses from the Qing Yu Sect, a total of thirteen people. Among the Enlightenment Stage there were Dao Monarchs and Tao King Powerhouses. Yang Chen was familiar with one of them – the White Star Taoist.

Currently, many Enlightenment Stage powerhouses from the Qing Yu Sect were completely surrounded by a group of foreigners. These foreigners were surrounded by lightning, very peculiar.

Their appearance was hideous and terrifying. With more than forty Enlightenment Stage, the members of the Qing Yu Sect were completely besieged.

Seeing this, Yang Chen was taken aback.

“Yang Chen, White Star is in there. You must save him.” The Divine Fire Taoist said with a grave expression.

Looking at the anxious Divine Fire Taoist, Yang Chen gave a helpless smile, “Senior Divine Fire, you make it sound like White Star and I are strangers. How can I stand by and do nothing?”

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2289: Chapter 2285: What do you think you are?_1 Chapter 2289: Chapter 2285: What do you think you are?_1 He was already prepared to make a move but was not in a hurry just yet.

Because these foreign race people were only the surface, and there were still two Daozun-level experts hidden in the dark, who were also of the same group, which showed how powerful this group was.

“What kind of group is this?” Yang Chen was puzzled.

“This is the Thunderclan, born with the power to control heavenly thunder, a strange group of people. They are not considered a super clan, but they are a rare large clan. In recent years, this group has grown considerably. Their foundation may be slightly weaker compared to super clans,

but in other aspects, such as the Enlightenment and Nirvana period, there is not much difference. Even the super clans dare not offend them too much.” Zhang Xuelian explained.

Yang Chen gained some understanding.

Thunderclan... This was an interesting group.

There were two Daoist Venerates in the dark, which indeed made him feel very interested. However, at this point, no more masters could stop his move. He couldn’t just let White Star Taoist and the others die.

At the same time, Qingyu Gate’s side was surrounded by a group of Thunderclan members.

The leader of Qingyu Gate was a powerful Dao King expert named Feather Transformation Daoist.

Feather Transformation Daoist was the captain of all Enlightenment Realm experts in Qingyu Gate’s expedition. With his team now surrounded like this, he was frantic. Biting his teeth, he spoke in ancient language, “Friends of the Thunderclan, it seems that there isn’t much animosity between us humans and you, right? Over the years, we have been on friendly terms. What do you mean by surrounding us now? Do you want to exterminate us?”

“Hmph, you humans, still uttering useless words as you face death. Indeed, our Thunderclan’s relationship with you humans is not bad, but you humans are scattered, divided into various factions. So what if we kill one of your human sects? Could the human race form a system to fight against our clans?”

Several of the leading Thunderclan members sneered and showed a disdainful expression.

Feather Transformation Daoist's expression darkened, knowing that these Thunderclan members were determined to kill and rob them.

"Darn it, if you dare to touch us, the other human forces won't let you go!" Feather Transformation Daoist roared.

White Star Taoist, in the crowd, coldly said, "Brother Yuhua, why bother talking to them? This Thunderclan just wants to take our lives. There's no point in reasoning with them. Just break through the encirclement."

Feather Transformation Daoist sighed, "It's not as easy as you say."

Breaking the encirclement seemed simple but was actually extremely difficult. It was not something that could be done just by saying it.

He had already sensed that there were Thunderclan members hiding in the dark. If they fought, the humans would undoubtedly be defeated. By then, it would be good luck to escape with one or two people.

Thunderclan had a plan.

"Hahaha, thinking of breaking through? It's utterly delusional. Well, since you're all about to die, we'll tell you the truth. Hehe, your human bodies have always been great nourishment for our

Thunderclan. In the past, we didn't dare to provoke you humans due to our weak strength, so we rarely touched you. But now it's different. In the Great Secret Realm, our Thunderclan's strength is not weaker than yours. And we won't miss out on enjoying such nourishment."

With a sneer, the leader of the Thunderclan ordered, "Everyone, attack! Whoever catches them, keeps them. Human nourishment like this is hard to find once missed."

As the conversation ended, the Thunderclan members laughed wildly and immediately took action, forming an encirclement that left no room for the Qingyu Gate.

Seeing this, the expressions of everyone at Qingyu Gate changed dramatically, and most of them became panicked and fearful.

As Enlightenment Realm experts, they had lived for tens of thousands of years, and even the shortest-lived had nearly ten thousand years. They could clearly see the situation at hand.

They were no match for these Thunderclan people.

"Fight them."

"Ahhh, if you want us to die, don't think you'll get off easy either!"

The people of Qingyu Gate became enraged, and seeing the prospect of death, they all prepared for a fight to the death.

After all, death was not terrible. What was truly frightening was a humiliating death.

“Ridiculous, what kind of storm can you create?” The Thunderclan members looked at the struggling people of Qingyu Gate like clowns, not taking this desperate counterattack seriously. They seemed to be fully prepared.

However, at this moment, a terrifying oppressive force suddenly descended.

This force carried an overwhelming Dao Intent far beyond the Dao King level.

In an instant, Yang Chen appeared in front of everyone.

When he arrived, everyone was shocked.

When the people of Qingyu Gate saw the familiar figure and Zhang Xuelian also beside him, they knew it was Yang Chen.

“Yang Chen is here!”

“It’s Yang Chen!”

When they saw Yang Chen arrive, everyone was indescribably excited, even to the point of tears. They knew there was hope. They could be saved.

Yang Chen, a Daozun expert, could go one against ten without a problem.

Yang Chen's appearance, of course, was bound to shock not just the human experts but also the Thunderclan experts.

The Thunderclan people were also surprised to see a Daozun expert appear, and they all stopped for a moment. After all, Daozun combat power was quite rare.

Yang Chen stood with his hands behind his back and smiled warmly, "Friends of the Thunderclan, I wonder if you could do me a favor and let today's affairs pass, turning a big issue into a small one?"

If these Thunderclan members really stopped causing trouble, he wouldn't pursue today's matters too far. After all, it wasn't the affair of his own Xuandao Sect; as long as he protected his side, there was no need to seek retribution against those responsible.

However, it was evident that these Thunderclan members had no intention of letting the matter rest.

Yang Chen, as a Daozun-level expert, indeed surprised them a bit.

But soon, the Thunderclan members laughed wildly.

“Give you face and stop?”

“What do you think you are? Do you really think only you humans have Daozun experts?”

“Lord Huanghu, Lord Leichen!”

When these two lords’ names were called out by the Thunderclan members, two more thunder and lightning beasts, far stronger than the other Thunder members, appeared on the scene.

These two people were evidently the ones referred to as Lord Huanghu and Lord Leichen by the Thunderclan people.

Both of these people were the trump cards of Thunderclan, two Daozun-level experts.

As soon as they appeared, their strength surpassed everyone else, their Qi soared, and Dao Intent lingered. On the surface, they were no different than Yang Chen!

It was not difficult to guess that this was the reason for the Thunderclan’s arrogance.

With two Daozun experts, they naturally wouldn't fear a single Daozun expert like Yang Chen.

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2290: Chapter 2286: Don't You Think It's Too Late?_1 Chapter 2290: Chapter 2286: Don't You Think It's Too Late?_1 "Hehe, Brother Lei Chen, this is really an unexpected surprise this time. I thought there wouldn't be any tonic for us to see. But now, a human body of a Dao Venerate expert, that should be enough for both of us to replenish ourselves." Venerable Huang Hu grinned viciously.

Venerable Lei Chen also had an indifferent expression, with a hint of disdain. He obviously never took Yang Chen too seriously.

For the two Daoist experts to kill a Dao Venerate expert, it was not impossible.

Today, with the overwhelming number of people, Yang Chen was undoubtedly going to die!

However, Yang Chen didn't have a trace of fear in his eyes, instead appearing very calm.

From the moment these two appeared, Yang Chen had already detected them.

Their appearance was only a matter of course for him.

Yang Chen waved his sleeve and laughed, “Are you really not going to give me any face? There is only one chance, and once you miss it, there won’t be another.”

Venerable Lei Chen and Venerable Huang Hu looked at each other and laughed.

That laugh was a cold and mocking laugh!

“Hahahaha!”

They believed Yang Chen was talking nonsense in his dreams.

“I must have heard wrong, he still stubbornly thinks we need to respect him?”

“Enough talk, let’s do this. We’ve tolerated humans for so many years, it’s been enough. Take action!” Venerable Huang Hu did not speak any nonsense and suddenly made his move.

As soon as he made his move, the Daoist level Dao Intent suddenly pressed down.

When he took action, Venerable Lei Chen also took action. Two Dao Venerate level Dao Intents surged towards Yang Chen, their momentum and power making people feel hopeless.

The people of Qingyu Gate were panicking now, and some were even at a loss.

They thought that with Yang Chen's presence as a Dao Venerate expert, the situation could be reversed. But who would have thought that two Dao Venerate experts would emerge from the Thunderclan.

With a two-on-one, the strong and the weak were immediately apparent!

However, at the moment of their worry, they didn't see Yang Chen retreating even a step back, which warmed the heart of many people.

Yang Chen, as an outsider, was willing to help them with his life, so how could they, the people of Qingyu Gate, shrink back? They were already prepared for a life-and-death battle.

However, in just a moment, it was enough to change the thought that had just been born in their hearts.

To the extent that they thought how ridiculous their thoughts were just moments ago.

Because Yang Chen had also taken action.

At first glance, it seemed like the Daoist level Dao Intent, but Yang Chen's Dao Intent overpowered Venerable Lei Chen and Venerable Huang Hu in just a blink of an eye and a few breaths.

They were not even on the same level as opponents.

Even if they attacked together, the end result would be the same.

"What kind of Dao Intent is this?"

Venerable Huang Hu and Venerable Lei Chen were both shocked to the core, their expressions dumbfounded.

Yang Chen's Dao Intent carried life and death, flowing and rotating with each other, as strong as a fierce tiger and as solid as a big mountain.

Their Dao Intent, on the other hand, was like ants in comparison. Although they seemed to be on the same Daoist level, the difference between them was as vast as the earth and the sky. When they fought fiercely, their Dao Intent was constantly retreating, while Yang Chen's Dao Intent was disintegrating them layer by layer.

Finally, the two of them working together started to falter.

In another breath, Yang Chen's Life and Death Dao Intent suddenly attacked, making both of them unable to defend themselves. They both let out a cry and were sent flying backward, unable to control their bodies.

“What?!”

The Thunderclan people, who were just now arrogant and domineering, all swallowed hard and kept telling themselves that this was a mistake, this must be a mistake.

However, at the moment when Yang Chen made his next move, they realized that this was a cruel fact.

Yang Chen would not show mercy and would take advantage of their weakness to claim their lives.

When his Life and Death Dao Intent completely dominated, the Dao Intent in his hands flowed like a storm, with life and death falling from the sky.

“Die!” Yang Chen’s Dao Intent ripped through the air, hunting for lives abruptly!

“Not good!”

Venerable Lei Chen and Venerable Huang Hu felt that something was wrong.

They wanted to escape, but at this point, was there any room for choices left?

Yang Chen's Dao Intent, with an extremely terrifying stance, washed down and completely dispelled the Dao Intent of Venerable Lei Chen and Venerable Huang Hu.

"No, don't!" Venerable Lei Chen and Venerable Huang Hu both realized something was wrong.

"Please don't kill me!" Venerable Huang Hu completely abandoned his dignity and begged for mercy.

However, where Yang Chen's Dao Intent passed, there was no mercy at all.

Some words, once spoken, and not accepted by others, there was no longer any room for redemption.

Venerable Huang Hu and Venerable Lei Chen's bodies suddenly disappeared, completely eradicated by Yang Chen, vanishing entirely from this world, as if they had never existed.

Shock!

A pin-drop could be heard at this moment!

Whether it was the people of Qingyu Gate or the Thunderclan, at this moment, they were all utterly shocked.

Many Enlightenment Realm Experts from Qingyu Gate took a deep breath, unable to conceal the shock on their faces. They originally thought Yang Chen's reputation was exaggerated, and the rumors were mostly embellished. But now, seeing this, they realized that the rumors seemed to be slightly understated.

Yang Chen, with a flip of his hand, could suppress and even annihilate two Dao Venerate experts. Who could question his combat power?

As for the Thunderclan, they were now terrified beyond belief, even forgetting what they should do next. Suddenly, a Thunderclan member cried out in fear, "The Dao Venerate expert is dead! Huang Hu Dao Venerate is dead, Lei Chen Dao Venerate is dead too."

"Ah, hurry up and run! Hurry up and run!" A group of people no longer dared to stay and wanted to escape, not having any thoughts of stopping.

Yang Chen was too terrifying!

However, would Yang Chen let these Thunderclan people escape?

Humph, now you want to run?

Yang Chen reached out and unleashed three different Dao Intents.

His Flames' Dao Intent was now on the Flame Avatar, so he couldn't use it. But even just three Dao Intents were enough for him to deal with the situation.

Layers of Dao Intent burst out, transforming into a giant hand that pressed down from the sky, blotting out the sun and the moon.

As it pierced through the air, the giant hand brought despair, and the terrifying Dao Intent it carried made it impossible for anyone to even think of resisting.

Then, the giant hand immediately suppressed all the Thunderclan members on the scene.

"Spare our lives, please spare our lives!" A few leading members of the Thunderclan cried out, terrified beyond compare, not daring to have the slightest intention to fight anymore.

Yang Chen, with his hands on his back, coldly glanced at them and said, "Spare your lives? I think I told you earlier to give me some face. At that time, you didn't seem to be saying that. And now you want to beg for mercy, don't you think it's too late?"

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2291: Chapter 2287: Lovers Eventually Become a Couple_1 Chapter 2291: Chapter 2287: Lovers Eventually Become a Couple_1 Yang Chen was a person who could be ruthless when necessary, but would definitely show mercy when it was called for.

Showing mercy to an alien race was equivalent to being cruel to oneself.

He didn’t even give it a second thought. When you had the opportunity, you didn’t fight for it, and now you want to escape? Impossible.

The Life and Death Dao Intent was instantly pressed down, making these people immediately sense the edge of life and death. In the end, they were completely destroyed by the Death Dao Intent and turned into ashes.

It all happened in an instant.

More than thirty Enlightenment Stage experts, Dao Kings, Dao Monarchs.

All were slain by Yang Chen, turning into blood mist, not even one was spared!

All of this was witnessed by many Enlightenment Stage experts hiding in the shadows, leaving only horror in their hearts.

“Who is this person? So powerful.”

“A Dao Venerate expert, slaying two Dao Venerates, easily suppressing them with the flick of a hand, and killing more than thirty Enlightenment Stage experts. It must be reported...”

“It must be reported to the clan, hoping that they will be more cautious when encountering this person. It’s too terrifying.”

“This person must be noticed.”

A group of foreign race individuals who obtained the information were so frightened that their courage was shattered. Without hesitation, they quickly returned, fearing that they would be involved with Yang Chen and be killed by him just like those Thunderclan people earlier.

Among these alien tribes discussing it, there were two individuals of unknown origins who looked at Yang Chen’s actions and exchanged glances.

“This person looks exactly like the one our master is looking for...”

“It must be him. Report it to the master quickly. The master will be happy when they find him!”

...

As their voices fell, they quickly left.

Although Yang Chen was extremely powerful, he couldn’t fully capture all the surrounding discussions. After killing all the Thunderclan people, Yang Chen looked at the Qingyu Gate people with a faint smile.

“Everyone, are you all right?” Yang Chen said gently.

The group wasn’t injured, but Yang Chen’s various feats were so astonishing that they still felt like they were dreaming.

The Feather Transformation Daoist was the first to react, nervously saying, “Brother Yang Chen, thank you so much this time. If it weren’t for you, we wouldn’t know what to do. Our entire Qingyu Gate would probably not have been able to escape this disaster!”

The other Qingyu Gate Enlightenment Stage experts also immediately came forward to express their gratitude. Firstly, they were truly grateful, and secondly, Yang Chen’s strength lay before their eyes. Who among them would not come to give thanks? Would they be stupid not to?

Yang Chen remained calm, smiling faintly, “You don’t need to be so polite. I saved you all out of the same affection for the human race. If I didn’t save you, that would be the joke.”

“Brother Yang Chen is benevolent and righteous, allowing us to be saved. By the way, I wonder if Brother Yang Chen is interested in going to the Central Region? If so, why not join us?” asked the Feather Transformation Daoist with a flattering smile.

How could Yang Chen not understand the Feather Transformation Daoist’s intentions?

Together with the other Enlightenment Stage experts, they all looked at him with eager anticipation, fearing that Yang Chen would reject them.

Yang Chen smiled slightly, looking at the White Star Taoist, “I have some connections with your sect’s White Star Taoist. I do intend to go to the Central Region this time, and I have some things to say to Elder White Star along the way. So I’ll just follow you all.”

He said this deliberately to tell these people that he was accompanying the Qingyu Gate people to the Central Region for the sake of the White Star Taoist’s face.

If not, saving these people would already be considered an act of benevolence and righteousness. Why would he do something meaningless? After all, taking along such a large group of people would be nothing but a burden.

Hearing Yang Chen’s agreement, the Qingyu Gate people were overjoyed. They quickly realized that it was because of the White Star Taoist, and many of them looked at the White Star Taoist with a different expression.

At the beginning, the White Star Taoist’s position within the sect was only average. But after this round, the tide had risen, lifting him higher.

The White Star Taoist still hadn’t fully reacted at this point, only looking at Yang Chen with a soft smile after a while.

Along the way, Yang Chen and White Star Taoist chatted and talked about many things.

Intentionally or unintentionally, Yang Chen led the topic to the Divine Fire Daoist.

When the White Star Taoist talked about the Divine Fire Daoist, she became visibly sad. She asked Yang Chen several times about the whereabouts of the Divine Fire Daoist, but he never mentioned it.

Three days later, at the middle of Hulao Pass, Yang Chen asked the Qingyu Gate people to rest first, and he planned to leave for a while, not knowing where to go, only taking Zhang Xuelian with him.

How could the Qingyu Gate people dare to ask more questions? They were just a little uneasy.

Yang Chen’s departure, of course, had its reasons.

In fact, throughout these three days, he had been intentionally mentioning the Divine Fire Daoist in front of the White Star Taoist for a reason. He wanted to see if the White Star Taoist’s feeling for the Divine Fire Daoist remained as strong as ever.

After some inquiries, it turned out that nothing had changed.

In fact, the Divine Fire Daoist felt the same way about the White Star Taoist. Even if the other party didn’t say anything, Yang Chen could still feel it clearly.

Now Yang Chen came to an uninhabited place, and directly communicated with the Divine Fire Daoist.

“Elder Shenhuo, you really want to see Elder White Star, don’t you?” said Yang Chen.

The Divine Fire Daoist was silent at first, only speaking after a long while, “Even if I want to see her, what can I do? There’s nothing we can do.”

Yang Chen laughed heartily, “Elder Shenhuo, don’t be discouraged too early. What if I can make it happen?”

“What? You can do it?” The Divine Fire Daoist was shocked, “Yang Chen, don’t joke with me. I’ve been trapped here for too long, and I hardly even hope to leave. ”

“Elder Shenhuo, have you forgotten? You know, and I know that as long as I can become the master of this Inheritance Five Palaces, releasing you, Elder Shenhuo, would not be a strange thing,” said Yang Chen.

“What? You... have you already become the master of the Inheritance Five Palaces?” Divine Fire Daoist was shocked.

Yang Chen laughed loudly, “Yes, I am now the master of the Inheritance Five Palaces.”

In fact, as early as after leaving the Yellow Sand Battlefield, he had already accepted the transformation of the Inheritance Five Palaces and had fully become the master of the Inheritance Five Palaces.

It’s just that there has been no opportunity to release the Divine Fire Daoist and Lingxi Daoist and the others.

Now that the White Star Taoist and Divine Fire Daoist are so close to each other, he couldn’t bear to separate the two. Since they are in love, why not bring them together to fulfill their love that has lasted for hundreds of thousands of years? It’s only right, isn’t it?

Now the Divine Fire Daoist was trembling all over, and there was disbelief in his expression. He couldn’t help but ask several more times, “Is it true? Is it really true?”

Yang Chen didn’t say much, simply waving his sleeve, “Elder Shenhuo, the prohibition is gone, the Inheritance Five Palaces now have me as the master. There is no need for you to continue to serve it. The pledge effect has completely dissipated as well. You can come out without any worries!”

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2292: Chapter 2288: The Spiritual Rhino Clan Never Owes Any Favors_1 Chapter 2292: Chapter 2288: The Spiritual Rhino Clan Never Owes Any Favors_1 Divine Fire Daoist couldn’t believe what was happening in his heart, but he still followed Yang Chen’s words and tried to walk out of the Inheritance Five Palaces.

Before, he couldn’t leave because of the oath and prohibition effects.

It’s not easy to walk out of the Inheritance Five Palaces!

But soon, he found that the power of prohibition seemed to have disappeared, and the effect of the oath was gone. He could actually walk out of the Inheritance Five Palaces!

Unbelievable!

Divine Fire Daoist could hardly believe that what was happening to him was real.

His joy grew, and in the end, he discovered that Yang Chen was right. He had come out, successfully walked out of the Inheritance Five Palaces, stood next to Yang Chen, and breathed the long-lost air from the outside world.

“I, I really came out.”

Divine Fire Daoist laughed heartily with tears rolling down his face, even uncontrollably kneeling on the ground, feeling the world.

“I really came out, I really came out. Hahaha!”

Divine Fire Daoist’s eyes were filled with tears, and the excitement in his heart could be deeply understood by others.

“Yang Chen, your great kindness and virtue, this old man will never forget!” Divine Fire Daoist took a deep breath now, knowing that all of this was Yang Chen’s credit. Without a second word, he wanted to kneel on the ground and kowtow to Yang Chen.

This shocked Yang Chen, who quickly reached out to support Divine Fire Daoist.

“Elder Divine Fire, what are you doing? This is too serious, I can’t accept your salute. The reason I reached where I am today is largely thanks to your help. Now that I’m taking you with me, it’s something we agreed on earlier. Please don’t embarrass me.” Yang Chen said with a smile.

Divine Fire Daoist was too emotional to care about these things: “Yang Chen, I, to be honest, I’ve wanted to leave the Inheritance Five Palaces in this life, but I didn’t dare to hope for it. Now, it’s all thanks to your help. If I, Divine Fire Daoist, don’t show my gratitude to you, am I still human?”

Although Divine Fire Daoist had a strange temper, he was very clear about right and wrong.

Now, he insisted on thanking Yang Chen like this, and Yang Chen was quite helpless.

After thinking about it, he could only change the subject and said, “Elder Divine Fire, since you have come out, there are some things that I must clarify to you. When you see Elder White Star, you should know how to talk about the Inheritance Five Palaces, right?”

“Don’t worry, Yang Chen, I understand this matter very well. I won’t mention a word about what happened in the Inheritance Five Palaces. If White Star asks, I will say that I was trapped in this Great Secret Realm by an accident back then. Over the years, not many people know what happened to me back then. It’s not difficult to explain.” Divine Fire Daoist understood the situation very well and spoke calmly.

Upon hearing this, Yang Chen said, “If that’s the case, I can rest assured. Alright, you must be missing Elder White Star, I will talk to Elder Lingxi and Elder Huang Xing here, and you can go find White Star.”

Upon hearing Yang Chen’s words, Divine Fire Daoist was extremely excited. At this moment, he was somewhat unable to let go.

He secretly smiled bitterly and then made up his mind.

After so many years, am I still unable to let go at this moment?

Divine Fire Daoist made a decision in his heart, quickly left, and went directly to find his lover, White Star Daoist.

Seeing this, Yang Chen smiled faintly, thinking that the reunion of White Star Daoist and Divine Fire Daoist must be a wonderful scene.

The bitter waiting of White Star Daoist for hundreds of thousands of years finally paid off.

Zhang Xuelian was very puzzled about all these things Yang Chen did, not knowing what Inheritance Five Palaces was and where Divine Fire Daoist came from.

But Yang Chen didn’t explain, and she never asked.

Yang Chen didn't rush to explain everything to Zhang Xuelian. Instead, he entered the Inheritance Five Palaces, found Lingxi Daoist, and Huang Xing.

Lingxi Daoist and Huang Xing were obviously aware of Divine Fire Daoist's departure. At this moment, they had already left the Inheritance Five Palaces, their eyes directly looking at Yang Chen, who had arrived here, their bodies trembling.

"Yang Chen, what happened to Divine Fire Daoist? He actually, actually left the Inheritance Five Palaces, is this real or fake?" Huang Xing's voice trembled.

Lingxi Daoist clenched his fists, stood with his hands behind, seemingly calm, but actually full of anxiety deep inside.

"Indeed, it's true that I gave up and left, and now, I am the new owner of the Inheritance Five Palaces. If you two want to leave, you can leave at any time. But I have to remind you both that this place is within the boundary of the Great Secret Realm, and there will be certain risks if you leave. The two of you have helped me a lot in the Inheritance Five Palaces, and you can.choose to go with me for safety!" Yang Chen said.

These two powerful people could still remain calm.

Although Huang Xing was excited, he still said, "Inside the Great Secret Realm? That... I'm afraid I can't guarantee my safety. I'd better stay in the Inheritance Five Palaces for now."

Lingxi Daoist hesitated and said, “Yang Chen, I want to leave and look for my people. Although the Spiritual Rhino Clan has declined for many years, there are still many heroes in the Great Secret Realm, and I want to take a look. I don’t know if...”

He recalled that when Yang Chen was still a weakling below the True God Realm, he was like an ant in front of Lingxi Daoist, whose life and death he could control with a wave of his hand.

He never expected that now, Yang Chen had developed to a point where he had to look up to him.

This deviation made it difficult for him to adapt, and he was full of lament!

He didn’t know if Yang Chen would let him go, and he gritted his teeth and said, “Yang Chen, I hope you can help me. If you let me leave, I will do my best to repay you in time.”

For this repayment, Lingxi Daoist didn’t have any confidence because he had nothing to repay Yang Chen at the moment. He said that he would give it time, but there was no actual substance in it.

He thought Yang Chen would refuse.

But Yang Chen just smiled calmly and said, “Elder Lingxi, there’s no need for this. If you want to leave, I will let you leave at any time. I have already unlocked the prohibition for you. You can leave now, and as for the reward, just forget about it. I have gained the Lingxi Divine Pupil because of your teachings, mentioning the reward will make it awkward.”

Back then, teaching the Lingxi Divine Pupil was only because of the joint agreement with the Inheritance Five Palaces. Lingxi Daoist didn't expect that Yang Chen would still regard it as a favor.

How could Lingxi Daoist not be moved at this time? After all, compared to Divine Fire Daoist looking after Yang Chen wholeheartedly, his relationship with Yang Chen had always been selfish.

Yang Chen didn't let him go, and he could get another free laborer, letting him go wouldn't benefit Yang Chen at all. But Yang Chen still did it.

"Yang Chen, I really appreciate it!" Lingxi Daoist bowed his hands in gratitude. He was leaving to find his group, and if he succeeded, he would do his best to repay Yang Chen when he returned.

The Spiritual Rhino Clan never owed anyone favors!

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2293: Chapter 2289: Properly Show Some Skills_1 Chapter 2293: Chapter 2289: Properly Show Some Skills_1 In the end, Lingxi Daoist still left.

Yang Chen knew Lingxi Daoist's thoughts and didn't stop him, letting him leave.

...

Afterward, Yang Chen explained to Zhang Xuelian clearly about the matter of being the inheritor of the Five Palaces. Although he had sworn not to disclose the information about the inheritance to outsiders, at that time he hadn't taken over the inheritance.

Now that he had become the master of the inheritance, he naturally controlled everything as he wished. Whether to disclose it or not, no one would be able to interfere.

When he returned to Qingyu Gate, Yang Chen saw the very popular Divine Fire Daoist.

The sudden return of the Divine Fire Daoist surprised many people at Qingyu Gate.

In the past, the Divine Fire Daoist was a highly acclaimed Enlightenment Realm expert within the Qingyu Gate, just like the current Feather Transformation Daoist, so his popularity was high.

Now that he has returned, many people were surprised. The return of the Divine Fire Daoist was like adding wings to them, so they were happy.

The happiest one was none other than the White Star Daoist.

White Star Daoist had been waiting for the Divine Fire Daoist for so many years, and now that they finally met again, their excitement could be seen by everyone.

So, everyone willingly made way for them, leaving an empty space for the two people to reunite and catch up after a long absence.

When Yang Chen came back, he saw the Divine Fire Daoist and White Star Daoist looking at each other. Although there weren't many affectionate gestures, the love in their eyes could be seen at a glance.

Seeing Yang Chen return, White Star Daoist and Divine Fire Daoist quickly come over.

"Yang Chen!" White Star Daoist bows slightly: "I heard from Yaofeng, back then, he used the inheritance in the Great Secret Realm to take you as his disciple, and you saved him in the Great Secret Realm. I really can't even imagine, Yang Chen, thank you so much."

Li Yaofeng was the original name of the Divine Fire Daoist.

Upon hearing this explanation, Yang Chen knew that the Divine Fire Daoist had changed his story, nodded, and said: "Elder White Star, you don't need to thank me. You both have taken great care of me, and it's only natural for me to help you both. Hahaha, Elder White Star and Elder Divine Fire love each other, so it's meant to be. This is destiny."

White Star Daoist grumbled: "I just worry that Li Yaofeng is not thinking of me."

Divine Fire Daoist is somewhat stubborn and doesn't easily let go. Yet, at this moment, he immediately said, "What are you thinking? How could I not have you in my heart?"

Yang Chen didn't want to disturb the two lovebirds with Zhang Xuelian so after returning, he discussed with the Feather Transformation Daoist and decided to set off.

Setting off again means entering the latter half of the Hulao Pass.

The further they go, the denser the Evil Qi becomes. But these Enlightenment Realm cultivators all have their means. It was hard to tell when they first entered, so it was easy to fall into a trap. But afterwards, it became much simpler. They activated their divine power to protect themselves, keeping the troublesome Evil Qi at bay.

The group went on and arrived at the latter half of the Hulao Pass.

When they arrived at the latter part, there were fewer and fewer cultivators. The atrocious environment in the first half hindered many cultivators from continuing.

Those who were smart gave up voluntarily, searching for treasures on the periphery, not intending to enter the inner area. The less clever ones, on the other hand, were buried in the terrible environment.

They either met heavenly disasters and died unnatural deaths, or they met some alien tribe and were harmed.

Actually, under Yang Chen's leadership, they still encountered many problems along the way, such as the Evil Qi Disaster, Yellow Storm, and so on. All these disasters were encountered frequently, but in the end, Yang Chen resolved them.

It's worth mentioning that on the way, Yang Chen encountered another wave of Thorny Dragon Worms.

For Yang Chen, that was a great supplement, and he certainly wouldn't miss it. Regardless of the fear of the Qingyu Gate people behind him, he directly suppressed the Thorny Dragon Worm swarm, absorbed the Evil Qi within them, and refined it into the Eyes of Evil Qi.

Like this, Yang Chen and the others finally arrived at the latter part of the Hulao Pass.

When they arrived at the latter part, Yang Chen felt the unusual atmosphere.

"Everyone be careful. The atmosphere in the latter part of the Hulao Pass is eerie, and there are many groups of alien tribes, all of them belong to a single tribe." Yang Chen's soul spread, calmly speaking.

These alien tribes weren't in hiding but were in plain sight, guarding the entrance of the Central Region. There were as many as hundreds of Enlightenment Realm experts.

When Yang Chen and the others arrived and saw this formation, they couldn't help but be shocked.

"So many Enlightenment Realm alien tribes..."

"Why are they all guarding here? What do they want to do?"

A group of people from Qingyu Gate looked on in amazement, feeling more fear in their hearts. After all, the sight of hundreds of Enlightenment Realm experts was very intimidating.

Yang Chen was also surprised and did not know the purpose of these alien tribes. It seemed like they were deliberately guarding the entrance to the Central Region.

Before Yang Chen could speak, the alien tribes spotted him and the others.

Immediately, a Dao King, who was obviously the Captain, stepped forward.

“Fellow human friends, we are the Tianpeng Clan,” said the alien tribe member.

Hearing the words “Tianpeng Clan,” the people suddenly realized.

No wonder they looked familiar, they turned out to be from the Tianpeng Clan.

What is the Tianpeng Clan?

They are one of the super clans in this continent, considered on par with humans. In fact, many years ago, their power was even stronger than that of humans. However, due to the matter of the Netherworld, the highest level of power in the Tianpeng Clan, such as the Realmless and Great Ascension stages, was greatly damaged.

Of course, the Enlightenment Realm level of power in the Tianpeng Clan was not too severely damaged, as can be seen from the presence of hundreds of them together.

“Who is the leader among you?” asked the gigantic Tianpeng Clan member.

Yang Chen didn’t waste any words: “I am.”

“I can see it too!” The gigantic Tianpeng Clan member chuckled: “First, allow me to introduce myself. I am Luo Yi of the Tianpeng Clan. It’s an honor to meet all of you. Since you have come here, I will explain the rules. In order to limit the number of people entering the Central Region and prevent some undeserving characters from entering and competing for treasures, my clan has set rules. If you want to enter the Central Region, you must pass the test.”

“What if we don’t pass?” Yang Chen asked with his hands crossed behind him.

“If you don’t pass?” Luo Yi sneered: “Then naturally you don’t qualify to enter.”

Yang Chen scratched his chin, understanding the implications of the Tianpeng Clan.

Hundreds of Enlightenment Realm experts were stationed here to filter out the weaker ones.

Those who were powerful were left alone to pass, while the weaker ones were stopped here to prevent them from meddling.

After all, when a large number of weaker Enlightenment Realm experts gather, it won't be good for the Tianpeng Clan either.

This was also quite advantageous for Yang Chen.

He said without hesitation: "Since the Tianpeng Clan has this rule, we must cooperate. I, Yang Mou, will show my strength!"

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2294: Chapter 2290: Dao of Infinity_1 Chapter 2294: Chapter 2290: Dao of Infinity_1 When the conversation ended, his Dao Intent manifested like a thunderbolt out of a clear sky, and everyone around was shocked.

A suffocating feeling weighed down on the scene,

Even without condensing his Dao Intent into a corpse, Yang Chen's Dao Intent still gave off a grandiose aura, making the others clearly realize the vast gap between their Dao Intent and Yang Chen's Dao Intent.

"This is the Daoist-level Daoist meaning..."

"Such a powerful Dao Intent!"

A group of Tianpeng Clan originally had a mocking attitude towards the humans. Although they knew that humans were also a super clan, on par with themselves, they didn't think that this small human force would amount to much.

However, the reality took them by surprise.

With just the display of Daoist-level Dao Intent, their jaws dropped in shock!

"What incredible Dao Intent, I feel like I'm about to suffocate."

"So strong..."

A group of powerful ones from the Tianpeng Clan gradually found it difficult to bear the oppressive force, and the Dao Kings and Dao Monarchs quickly retreated.

Yang Chen saw that the timing was almost right, and gradually retracted his Dao Intent.

He believed that this display of strength was enough to explain many things.

Luo Yi's pupils shrank, completely stunned by Yang Chen. He took a deep breath: "It turned out to be a Dao Venerate expert leading the team. In that case, naturally, you have the qualifications to enter the Central Region. Everyone, please!"

This scene made many worried Qingyu Gate people breathe a sigh of relief. They had been uneasy just now, thinking that a big battle was about to occur. It was fortunate that it did not come to that.

They admired Yang Chen more and more, knowing that all this was thanks to him.

If it weren't for Yang Chen, they couldn't really imagine what would happen...

In the end, it was all because of Yang Chen's extraordinary strength!

This Daoist-level Dao Intent directly intimidated the Tianpeng Clan.

Yang Chen nodded and then said: "Thank you, Brother Luo Yi, for your help. However, since we've come to this point, I have a request!"

Luo Yi smiled faintly: "Please say!"

"Later, my clone will also lead a team to come here. I hope that you will be as generous and benevolent to them, and allow them to pass as well. Please, do me this favor." Yang Chen said.

He and his clone had been communicating constantly, and he had not wanted his clone to bring the Xuandao Sect's team to this place and enter the Central Region.

But those people from the Xuandao Sect were quite ambitious, and although there weren't many of them, they stubbornly wanted to rush into the Central Region.

With no other choice, Yang Chen controlled his clone to bring people over.

If the issue here wasn't resolved, he was afraid that with his clone's abilities, it wouldn't be easy to bring people into the Central Region.

He thought that it wouldn't be too difficult to handle.

However, it was evident that he underestimated the lowliness of these Tianpeng Clan people.

Just now, Luo Yi was still smiling, giving a very friendly appearance.

But in the blink of an eye, his expression darkened.

"Hehe, Brother Yang, don't you think your request is a bit excessive?" Luo Yi said coldly, "Or do you think we Tianpeng Clan are giving Brother Yang too much face, so much so that Brother Yang hasn't quite grasped the situation? We're already showing you a lot of face by letting these people pass. If you weren't a Dao Venerate, not a single one of you would've been able to pass today."

“It’s just a few more people; it shouldn’t be a problem.” Yang Chen remained calm, hands behind his back.

Luo Yi sneered: “Brother Yang, don’t miss the opportunity I’m giving you. If you don’t go now, it’ll be too late later!”

“In that case, I will just wait here for them to come.” Yang Chen’s voice also turned cold.

Luo Yi was instantly enraged: “Waiting for them to come and then wanting to pass? It’ll be too late, kid. You really don’t appreciate the kindness I’m showing you. I’m giving you a chance to pass, but you don’t want to, and you really think we Tianpeng Clan are joking with you here?”

The negotiations broke down, and the Qingyu Gate people couldn’t help but panic.

What does the Tianpeng Clan want to do?

Luo Yi’s expression turned cold: “Lord Huang, there’s trouble here. Please come and suppress it. It’s just a Grandmaster Stage Expert; I’m afraid it might be a bit tricky.”

When the conversation ended, Luo Yi bowed respectfully to the rear.

“Hmph, Dao Venerate, so what? Old man here has killed more than just one or two of them.” A thunder-like voice sounded.

Immediately after, a giant Tianpeng Clan member with flapping wings appeared.

The Tianpeng Clan excelled in flying with incredible speed. Their bodies were like birds, with wings making up eighty percent of their body volume.

Their wings were their strength, creating weather phenomena as they flapped, and their natural talents were extremely overwhelming.

Even when entering Enlightenment Stage, they could break through the norms, slightly stronger than other Alien Tribes' Enlightenment Stage Realm. This was one of the reasons why Tianpeng Clan could stand amongst the super clans!

Now, the man called Lord Huang appeared, his eerie eyes looking up and down at Yang Chen.

"It's this kid?" Lord Huang sneered contemptuously.

"Yes, it's him!" Luo Yi said respectfully.

Lord Huang twisted his nose, and as his wings flapped fiercely, with the roaring wind, he charged at Yang Chen with the force of a thunderbolt.

His Dao Intent manifested, and a Dao Venerate Dao Intent, no weaker than what Yang Chen had just shown, took physical form and attacked Yang Chen.

“Special Dao Intent?” Yang Chen smiled.

No wonder Lord Huang had so much confidence.

What he displayed was a Special Dao Intent, an extremely rare Dao of Infinity.

Infinity, without limits, made his Dao Intent’s power extremely domineering and barbaric. When competing with others, his Dao Intent would become stronger and stronger, making it difficult for others to defend against.

If this Dao Intent were to be compared with other Dao Venerate experts, it would have an advantage.

It was not an exaggeration for him to say that he had killed several Dao Venerate experts.

However, what a pity, he encountered Yang Chen himself!

Since the other party was so eager to greet him, Yang Chen wouldn’t be polite to them. As the other party showed off his Dao of Infinity, Yang Chen also used one hand to release his Life and Death Dao Intent.

The Life and Death Dao Intent collided with the Dao of Infinity, immediately unleashing an incredibly terrifying force.

A storm swept over, Dao and Intent competed, seemingly void, but with substance, whirlwinds gathered, and the earth shook.

The spatial quality within the Great Secret Realm was far superior to that outside, so no spatial rift appeared. However, if one looked carefully, they could see that the surrounding space already had faint, crackling signs of tearing!

Absolute confidence emerged at the corners of Lord Huang's mouth.

When he took action, there was no possibility of failure.

But soon, something shocking happened to him.

"What? Impossible!" Lord Huang's face showed panic, as he discovered that his Dao of Infinity, which had always been invincible, actually fell short in the face of Yang Chen's Dao Intent!

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2295: Chapter 2291: Targeting the Supreme King Palace_1 Chapter 2295: Chapter 2291: Targeting the Supreme King Palace_1 This made Lord Huang unable to believe that this was the truth.

His Dao of Infinity had always dominated in his own clan and even in the Great Secret Realm when he fought against several Dao Venerate experts, overwhelming his opponents.

Dao of Infinity was about having no limits, no boundaries.

It was somewhat similar to the method Yang Chen had once created – the Hunyuan Unity.

The more this Dao Intent fought, the stronger it became, with no boundaries. As the fight went on, its power would infinitely magnify, becoming nearly invincible.

However, he encountered Yang Chen's Life and Death Dao Intent.

Life and death were an endless cycle, where there was no opportunity for his infinite Dao Intent to grow stronger.

The moment it touched Lord Huang's Dao Intent, it was suppressed, and the moment it met him, it was thoroughly crushed!

On the other hand, Yang Chen grew more courageous as he fought. His Life and Death Dao Intent instantly broke through Lord Huang's Dao Intent defense line, shattering his Dao Intent, which he had been so proud of.

Immediately, Yang Chen's Dao Intent rushed forward, swallowing Lord Huang's Dao of Infinity at lightning speed, leaving nothing behind.

In desperation, Lord Huang shouted, "Ah, no!"

He tried to use other means to make up for the unfavorable situation, but Yang Chen did not like to give others a chance.

Since he had broken their Dao Intent, why would he give them another chance to act?

Yang Chen's Life and Death Dao Intent overwhelmed Lord Huang, sweeping his entire body in an instant, making him feel the fear of death from the bottom of his heart.

Hovering between life and death, he became afraid, terrified, and his Dao Heart that had been condensed over so many years collapsed in an instant, revealing its vulnerability in the face of death.

Meanwhile, with Lord Huang's Dao Heart fragile, Yang Chen instantly flashed in front of him, lifting him high above the ground.

Lord Huang, terrified, roared, "Don't, don't kill me!"

Yang Chen sneered coldly and contemptuously. With a light grip of his hand, Lord Huang turned into a blood mist and disappeared completely from the world, becoming one with the void.

No matter how arrogant he had been before, no matter how many Enlightenment Realm experts or Dao Venerate experts he had killed, his entire life's journey was now nothing but void!

As for Yang Chen, he stood with his hands behind his back, calmly looking at the remaining powerful Tianpeng Clan members.

Seeing Lord Huang dead in battle and then looking at Yang Chen, the previous contempt and disdain from the Tianpeng Clan members had disappeared completely.

When they looked at Yang Chen, they felt more fear.

"You, you!" Especially Luo Yi, who was just so arrogantly unapproachable.

He completely took back his previous pretense of treating Yang Chen's passage as if it were granting him favor, involuntarily stepping back, then nervously said, "Yang Chen, don't kill me."

Yang Chen's face was frosty: "Luo Yi, I wonder if you would still be willing to give me the favor of letting other teams pass now that I've come."

Luo Yi shuddered and hurriedly said, "I am willing, willing!"

His dependency was Lord Huang, who was invincible in his eyes. Lord Huang had ranked among the top three in the entire clan, with only one or two people able to suppress him.

And wouldn't it be easy for Lord Huang to deal with others?

But who would have thought the situation would turn so brutal, with Yang Chen defeating Lord Huang in an instant?

"Now that you're willing, it's too late!" Yang Chen flicked his hand, and his Life and Death Dao Intent surged, killing Luo Yi on the spot.

Luo Yi's eyes were filled with fear, and he wanted to cry for mercy before death, but in the end, he couldn't utter the words.

As for the other Tianpeng Clan members, they were genuinely terrified. They stared blankly at Yang Chen, not knowing how he was going to handle them.

Yang Chen's combat power just now had made the hundreds of Enlightenment Realm members feel a genuine fear from the bottom of their hearts.

Yang Chen saw the fear in the hearts of the Tianpeng Clan and was quite satisfied.

“Later, I hope that when my human race wants to pass through here, you will answer without hesitation. If that’s the case, I will only target these two. But if not, I think you all will know what I will do.” Yang Chen said coldly.

Originally, his goal was just to let his Xuandao Sect share in the benefits, but since these people forced him to do something, he might as well take advantage of the situation.

Where would these people of the Tianpeng Clan dare to refuse? They all agreed enthusiastically, nodding their heads, wanting to hurry up and serve this ancestor and get him out of their lives.

Knowing that these people wouldn’t dare to do anything against him, Yang Chen looked around and saw that they lacked the courage even to look him in the eye. He didn’t stay any longer and led the Qingyu Gate people through the crowd and into the Central Region.

This was the only way forward. There was a continuous mountain range, and after crossing these mountains, there was a clear lake, lush greenery, and the resource-rich Central Region.

As everyone set foot here, they felt refreshed from the bottom of their hearts.

“This must be the Central Region.”

“Haha, we’ve arrived in the Central Region.”

“I heard that the Central Region is full of Jin Yang Fluid.”

“We’ll definitely return with a full load this time!”

Many people were genuinely excited, but upon arriving here, Yang Chen was no longer obliged to lead the Qingyu Gate people.

“Everyone, let’s part ways here. Zhang Xuelian and I have other goals and plans!” Yang Chen cupped his hands.

Upon hearing this, Feather Transformation Daoist couldn’t help but tremble with his heart full of loss.

With Yang Chen gone, they would be equal to losing a big backer, and their hearts couldn’t be happy. However, they also knew that Yang Chen had no obligation to lead them around in this place, and to him, they were simply a burden.

Out of helplessness, Feather Transformation Daoist could only say, “Thank you, Brother Yang Chen, for leading us all the way and helping us overcome our difficulties. We have arrived in the Central Region thanks to your help. We will inform Lord Heavenly Venerate of your kindness.”

“There’s no need for that. Well, it’s getting late, I’ll take my leave first.” Yang Chen said, then looked at White Star Daoist and God Fire Daoist.

Grateful to Yang Chen, God Fire Daoist bowed his hand and said, “Yang Chen, see you later. I, God Fire Daoist, will never forget your great kindness!”

“Yang Chen, thank you so much. If it weren’t for you, I really...” White Star Daoist was also genuinely grateful.

“Haha, Elder Shenhuo, Elder White Star, you are too polite. See you later!” Yang Chen raised his hand, stood up, and left with Zhang Xuelian.

He didn’t know what the goal of the Qingyu Gate people was, but his next target was the Supreme King Palace...

The Supreme King Palace, Yang Chen and Zhang Xuelian were both curious, wondering what kind of calamity was waiting for them there!

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2296: Chapter 2292: Humans of the Southern Realm_1 Chapter 2296: Chapter 2292: Humans of the Southern Realm_1 The Central Plains Region was indeed vast and rich in resources.

Yang Chen and Zhang Xuelian, along with the people from the Qing Yu Sect, went their separate ways and headed straight for the Zunwang Palace.

On their way to Zunwang Palace, they didn’t waste any time and searched for the Golden Sun Liquid. Surprisingly, there was indeed much more Golden Sun Liquid in the Central Plains Region than in the peripheral areas.

On their way to Zunwang Palace, Yang Chen collected more than twenty drops of Golden Sun Liquid.

With the previous ones, he had already completed the task assigned by Situ Zhenan.

Of course, obtaining this Golden Sun Liquid was not a simple matter. Every drop of Golden Sun Liquid was fiercely contested by many strong people from different races. If not for Yang Chen's strong strength, these Golden Sun Liquids might not have fallen into his hands at all.

Of course, being able to collect enough Golden Sun Liquid was a happy event for both Yang Chen and Zhang Xuelian.

However, Yang Chen's goal for collecting Golden Sun Liquid had not been reached yet.

He had only completed the Taiyi Sect's goal, but he still had not achieved the goal that Ancestor Su had given him.

Although Sun Yao did not explicitly stipulate how much Golden Sun Liquid he had to obtain or hand over, Yang Chen knew in his heart that being part of the Xuandao Sect, he couldn't just think of himself and ignore the interests of his sect.

So, Yang Chen always kept an eye out for Golden Sun Liquid wherever he went.

Moreover, as he traveled and practiced, he managed to cultivate several Slaughter Qi Eyes. The number had reached a surprising sixteen.

This number of Slaughter Qi Eyes was quite unexpected for Yang Chen.

Sixteen meant that he could now activate the fifth stage of the Demon Transformation.

Further down the line would be the Madness Transformation.

Unfortunately, it wasn't enough to reach Madness Transformation yet, as the fifth stage of the Ten Divine Transformation was still Demon Transformation.

Of course, Yang Chen was not a hasty person. Having gained so much in Tiger Prison Pass, he was already very satisfied.

On their way to Zunwang Palace, they also encountered many foreign races. Yang Chen kept his Taoist Intention active, displaying his Dao Sovereign cultivation, ensuring their safety and averting any pitfalls.

However, being a Dao Sovereign did not guarantee absolute safety – Yang Chen still encountered an ambush on the way. But this suicidal behavior was ultimately resolved by Yang Chen, who promptly suppressed those Foreigners who were courting death.

It was an unavoidable matter.

If it were in the outside world, a Dao Sovereign would be a very rare existence, but now that the Great Mysterious Realm was open and filled with all races, these usually rare Taoist Powerhouses had all gathered here, so they were no longer as rare.

Thus, half a month later...

A huge and majestic palace floated in the air, surrounded by many flying birds and enveloped by white mist. Suspended waterfalls flowed straight down, and the scene could only be described as spectacular.

From a distance, it even seemed like a miracle was taking place.

Nobody knew what was actually inside the enormous palace, but just looking at the strange and powerful flying birds around it, one could tell that their strength was as high as the Enlightenment Stage.

If one looked closely, they would notice that there were a few big characters written on top of the palace.

“Zunwang Palace.”

These were ancient characters, written during the Ancient Beast Era and used by all races.

Now, in front of Zunwang Palace, the situation was even more astonishing. Thousands of powerful individuals from various races were standing here, gazing at the palace, as if they were waiting for something.

Meanwhile, a man and a woman hurriedly arrived at the scene.

These two people were Yang Chen and Zhang Xuelian.

Yang Chen and Zhang Xuelian's arrival did not cause much commotion. Although they had a bit of fame amongst the human clan, that was not the case amongst the foreign races.

"Is this Zunwang Palace?" Yang Chen gazed straight ahead at the imposing palace, and an admiration and reverence emerged from his heart.

The creator of Zunwang Palace must have been extraordinary.

Yang Chen looked around when he arrived at the palace and discovered that there were no people from the Human Clan here. It seemed as if the Human Clan, apart from the Qing Yu Sect, had still not entered the Central Plains Region.

Of course, even if they had entered the Central Plains, they might not have chosen the Zunwang Palace alone.

"How exactly is the Zunwang Palace going to be opened?"

“My race’s treasure can detect a long-sealed King Divine Artifact inside this Zunwang Palace. This King Divine Artifact is something I must possess.”

“Humph, the King Divine Artifact will definitely be ours.”

Many people from different races discussed this matter, and at this moment, Zhang Xuelian suddenly reminded Yang Chen, “Yang Chen, look there.”

Yang Chen followed Zhang Xuelian’s pointing and initially thought it was nothing important, but suddenly he noticed a group of humans.

“What...?” Yang Chen was slightly surprised.

“Humans?”

Upon closer examination, they were indeed humans. However, when Yang Chen looked even closer, he felt that something was wrong. He had never seen these humans before. He could be very sure that they were not from any of the twelve forces in the Human Clan.

Moreover, they were not from any of the other smaller forces either.

Even if those minor forces were not strong, he should have some impression of them.

“Who are these people?” Yang Chen looked down and saw that these humans were wantonly beating a Foreigner without any restraint.

The leader of these humans, a man who didn’t seem very old and only seemed to have cultivated for a few hundred years, had reached the Tao King Stage, and was currently attacking an Earth Slaughter Clan cultivator.

This Earth Slaughter Clan cultivator was also a Tao King Powerhouse, but he was no match for this human man and was being beaten convulsively.

Although the human man could easily kill him, he chose instead to torture him to the point that it was unbearable to watch. Many people from different races present were looking away, wanting to intervene but ultimately holding back.

Yang Chen captured this scene carefully and found it quite baffling.

He had to know that on his way here, the Foreigners he had encountered, although they may not have been completely reckless, were certainly not pushovers. Yet at this moment, they were all silent and composed, forcibly shifting their gazes to the Zunwang Palace, which showed just how powerful the background of this human man must be.

As his mind was filled with questions, Yang Chen suddenly heard what the human man was saying.

“Hmph, you blind fools dare to mess with us people from the Southern Realm? Hahaha, a bunch of Spirit Realm wastes, daring to provoke us from the Southern Realm? Let you know how powerful

our Southern Realm is!” This human man, Zhang Yang, laughed arrogantly and was indescribably domineering.

His gaze went far and wide, showing a complete disregard for the Foreigners around him.

Yang Chen stood with his hands behind his back, and suddenly something came to his mind.

“Southern Realm?”

He had heard the Fishman Tribe talk about the Southern Realm, which was an interface adjacent to the Spirit Realm, and even used to be connected to it. He hadn’t expected to encounter people from the Southern Realm here.

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2297: Chapter 2293: Short for Dao Techniques_1 Chapter 2297: Chapter 2293: Short for Dao Techniques_1 Just as he had determined.

These Southern Realm people did not seem very friendly.

Especially towards the Spirit Realm people.

He had earlier inferred through the Fishman Tribe of Luo Star Island that the people of the Southern Realm probably looked down on the people of the Spirit Realm. At that time, he thought it was just the Fishmen of the Southern Realm who felt this way, but now he realized that the humans of the Southern Realm were like this as well.

They exuded an air of arrogance, looking down on everything. In their eyes, it seemed that the creatures of the Spirit Realm were all like ants.

“Remember my name, I am Long Jueyu!” The man from the Southern Realm said with a cold smile.

Then, he beckoned with his hand and said, “Take this blind Spirit Realm creature away, throw him to the side, torture him to death, and let him know what kind of existence we, the people of the Southern Realm, are.”

“Yes, Young Master.” Several Enlightenment Stage Earth Fiend Clansmen complied and threw him to the side, beginning to torture him with Dao Intent.

Dao Intent corroding and entering the body, not killing but only torturing, is an extremely cruel method, making many people’s hearts twitch with some unable to bear it.

This clan fight was normal, but no one would be so cruel. They would usually kill quickly. Either you die or I die. While everyone did kill their opponents, they also respected them in their hearts.

But these Southern Realm people were simply disgusting, using Dao Intent to torture people, making people feel disgusted just by watching.

The Earth Fiend Clansman screamed in agony, his painful howling touching the hearts of the onlookers.

Although other foreign race people could bear it, the nearby Earth Fiend Clansmen found it hard to endure.

“No way!”

Among the Earth Fiend Clan, Yang Chen saw a familiar face. Upon closer inspection, it turned out to be Lu Nan, who had some connection with Yang Chen.

Yang Chen hadn’t noticed earlier, but now, hearing the commotion from the Earth Fiend Clan, he turned his eyes and saw Lu Nan.

Now that Lu Nan saw his own clansman being tortured like this, how could he bear it? With a surge of anger, he gritted his teeth and said, “Don’t hold me back, I’ll fight these Southern Realm people to the death.”

“Young Master, please don’t! These Southern Realm people, their strength is too strong, they brought more than thirty Dao Venerate experts with them all at once. Although they are just a part of them right now, their strength is far beyond what our Earth Fiend Clan can contend with...” The nearby Earth Fiend Clansmen tried to persuade him.

Yang Chen’s pupils shrank: “More than thirty Dao Venerate experts?”

Zhang Xuelian stood tall and graceful, “Do you know anything about the Southern Realm?”

“Yes, I know a little. Back in the Ancient Beast Era, the human race separated into the Southern Realm and became very friendly with the Fishman Tribe...” Yang Chen thought for a moment, “That’s all I know, do you have any knowledge about the Southern Realm?”

“The ancient books of the Taiyi Sect once mentioned that in the Southern Realm, the power of the human race is far beyond what the Spirit Realm can compare to. It can be said that the Southern Realm is not filled with various clans like the Spirit Realm, but humans are the absolute rulers of their group, unifying the entire realm interface. That’s why the people of the Southern Realm look down on the humans of the Spirit Realm, as well as other human races.” Zhang Xuelian said.

Yang Chen was slightly stunned, “The humans of the Southern Realm are so strong?”

He had heard the Fishman Tribe say that the human race of the Southern Realm was much stronger than the human race of the Spirit Realm. Otherwise, the humans and Fishmen of the Southern Realm would not feel that the humans and Fishmen of the Spirit Realm had inferior bloodlines.

But he had never expected the humans of the Southern Realm to be so strong.

Unifying the Southern Realm and dominating it was indeed very impressive. No wonder they dispatched more than thirty Dao Venerate experts at once. The humans of the Spirit Realm were far behind those of the Southern Realm.

At the same time, Yang Chen was also somewhat worried about Lu Nan.

He considered Lu Nan one of his few friends because of his genuine nature.

Now, seeing his own clansman suffer such misery and being bullied, Lu Nan angrily said, “Do you actually want me to watch my own clansman be humiliated with my own eyes? How can I possibly do that? Since I am a member of the royal family, I must love and cherish my subordinates. I can’t just ignore it. All of you, get out of my way.”

When Lu Nan finished speaking, he waved his hand and pushed away the nearby Earth Fiend Clansmen. Then, he headed straight for Long Jueyu.

Long Jueyu was enjoying watching someone torture the Earth Fiend Clansman, sneering, “The Spirit Realm is really something, there are actually our lower-grade bloodline races here. Yet, they still haven’t reclaimed the Spirit Realm, resulting in over ten thousand different races here, all a bunch of garbage.”

After saying that, Long Jueyu laughed out loud.

But at that moment, his expression suddenly turned cold: “Who is this? Another Earth Fiend Clansman?”

He turned to look and saw Lu Nan.

“Young Master, Young Master!” A group of Earth Fiend Clansmen panicked.

They could give up on other Earth Fiend Clansmen, but Lu Nan was different.

A group of Earth Fiend Clansmen rushed forward and stood behind Lu Nan, smiling apologetically, “My fellow Southern Realm friends, our Young Master wanted to admire your faces. He has always been fond of humans. We apologize for any offense and hope you can forgive us.”

“All of you, get out of the way!” Lu Nan shouted angrily, “Long Jueyu, right? Release my clansman.”

Upon hearing this, Long Jueyu looked around, then laughed, “Are you talking to me?”

“Otherwise, who do you think I am talking to?” Lu Nan said coldly.

Long Jueyu laughed wildly, “A mere little tribesman actually dares to talk to me like that? Asking me to release your clansman? Who do you think you are? What do you think you count as? Die!”

As the words fell, Long Jueyu immediately slapped down with his palm.

Lu Nan’s heart filled with determination, he decided to fight. He also slapped out with his palm, using his Dao King-graded Dao Intent.

However, after a brief exchange, the two were evenly matched; neither could gain an advantage, and their fight became intense.

Seeing this, Lu Nan immediately unleashed the newly cultivated secret art he had learned.

Ten Transformation Godhood.

“First Turn Demon Transformation, open!”

Lu Nan activated the First Turn Demon Transformation, and his whole body emitted a strange splendor, quite similar to Yang Chen. However, using the Demon Transformation with his Earth Fiend Clan identity made him appear even more terrifying.

His aura scattered, and along with Dao Intent, Lu Nan seemed to take the upper hand.

This struck Long Jueyu’s expression, he said coldly, “Is this little trick worth showing off?”

With his words falling, he suddenly roared, and his whole body emitted several golden lights. Each golden light turned into a huge palm, directly slapping towards Lu Nan.

These huge palms were stronger, with unparalleled power. When they struck, they instantly broke through Lu Nan’s Dao Intent defense and sent Lu Nan scrambling to evade.

Yang Chen was taken aback, “What kind of technique is this?”

“This is a secret technique related to Dao Intent, simply called Dao Techniques.” Zhang Xuelian said.

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2298: Chapter 2294: Warming Up the Body_1 Chapter 2298: Chapter 2294: Warming Up the Body_1 Yang Chen was a bit puzzled: “Dao techniques? What is that?”

“Actually, after cultivating Dao Intent, most exceptional cultivators will create new techniques based on their Dao Intent to attack their enemies and maximize the power of their Dao Intent. This is actually Dao techniques.” Zhang Xuelian explained.

Yang Chen nodded in understanding, realizing that his Piercing God Drill, God Differentiation, and Catastrophe were all Dao techniques as well.

Zhang Xuelian continued: “However, our Spirit Realm is not perfect in terms of Dao techniques, because the types of Dao Intents are completely different, and there are no talented experts to organize them, which leads to the unstable system of Dao techniques. But it’s different in the Southern Realm. According to Taiyi Sect members who have been to the Southern Realm, their Dao technique system is very perfect. Cultivators who have comprehended different Dao Intents can find different Dao techniques to practice there. Therefore, when cultivators of the same rank fight, even if our Enlightenment Stage cultivators have a higher level of Dao Intent cultivation than those in the Southern Realm, they will still be easily defeated with no chance of victory.”

Yang Chen was dumbfounded.

Is there such a thing?

It seemed that the gap between the Spirit Realm and the Southern Realm's humans was too huge. It was not only about domination but rather a kind of foundation.

What Long Jueyu was using was obviously a Dao technique. It was a technique he had cultivated based on his own Dao Intent, left by his predecessors.

The power unleashed was extraordinary, instantly suppressing Lu Nan, even when he unleashed his demonized strength. He could only rely on his demonized speed to escape.

But Long Jueyu was obviously not the kind of person who would give up when someone escaped.

He unleashed various techniques, transforming his Dao Intent into a giant palm and launching successive attacks. Unexpectedly, he appeared directly behind Lu Nan, hooking onto his body with a giant finger.

"Not good."

Lu Nan's face turned pale with fright. When he came back to his senses, it was already too late to resist. That giant finger shook him violently, and he couldn't move at all.

This was the solidification of Dao Intent, and Lu Nan knew something bad was about to happen.

He didn't hesitate to grit his teeth, and immediately decided to detonate his True Qi, attempting to die by self-destruction.

“You want to die? Humph, it’s not so easy to die under my hands.” Long Jueyu sneered disdainfully.

He had no intention of letting Lu Nan die, but rather, have him suffer worse than death.

With a backhand move, Long Jueyu’s Dao Intent surged, preparing to invade Lu Nan’s body, allowing him to experience the terror of being tortured in pain.

“Don’t hurt our Young Master.” The other Earth Fiend clansmen grew anxious and wanted to act.

At this moment, many humans from the Southern Realm stepped forward, each emitting an extremely terrifying aura and cultivation level, blocking the Earth Fiend clansmen. The group of Earth Fiend clansmen could only give up the idea of continuing the fight.

The gap was too big. They had only over forty Enlightenment Stage combatants in total. Although they were only following Lu Nan and not the entire strength of the Earth Fiend Clan, the gap was still huge compared to the humans of the Southern Realm.

Seeing that the Earth Fiend clansmen were blocked, Long Jueyu sneered coldly: “A group of inferior-blooded Alien Tribes, just because the humans here can’t deal with you, doesn’t mean I can’t. Now let me show you what cruelty is.”

Lu Nan’s heart shook, he gritted his teeth and refused to admit defeat, but fear couldn’t be suppressed in his heart.

The other Earth Fiend clansmen couldn’t bear to watch anymore.

If Dao Intent invaded the body, their Young Master might be crippled and become a worthless person, with his Dao Intent completely shattered.

That was the most terrifying thing.

And looking at Long Jueyu, that was his goal.

They couldn’t bear to watch any longer.

But at this moment, suddenly a figure appeared in front of Lu Nan. When he acted, he shattered Long Jueyu’s Dao Intent on the spot.

Such a scene was naturally shocking. Long Jueyu’s eyes widened and he shouted angrily, “Who is this person?”

His Dao Intent was shattered directly?

It should be noted that his well-honed Dao Intent is not so easily shattered even in the face of Dao Venerate experts.

But this person did it.

Long Jueyu looked ahead, his eyes finally fell on a very young man.

This man was Yang Chen.

Yang Chen would not stand by and watch since he considered Lu Nan as a friend.

“Brother Yang Chen.” Seeing Yang Chen appear to save him, Lu Nan was first shocked and then couldn’t hide his delight.

But soon, he became disheartened: “Brother Yang Chen, you’d better not get involved. The people of the Southern Realm are too strong. I’m afraid you’ll suffer losses as well. There’s no need to stand up for me.”

Yang Chen smiled slightly. Yan Chen would not leave just because of that.

“Everyone from the Southern Realm, I’m also a human. Since we are all humans, I hope you can spare the people when you can. I hope you can let my brother go.” Yang Chen said with his hands behind his back.

“Who do you think you are, a human? You are also worthy of calling yourself a human? You inferior-blooded people of the Spirit Realm, you deserve to die!” Long Jueyu couldn’t tolerate having his technique broken just now and wanted to regain his reputation immediately.

Yang Chen saw that Long Jueyu was unreasonable and became angry.

Seeing him act, Yang Chen counterattacked by emitting his Dao Intent.

Despite Long Jueyu’s formidable Dao techniques, when two Dao Intents of different levels met, the outcome was immediately clear, and the winner was instantly determined.

In the face of Yang Chen’s Life and Death Dao Intent, Long Jueyu’s Dao Intent seemed so insignificant and vulnerable.

“Boom...”

With a loud explosion, Long Jueyu’s Dao Intent was vanished on the spot!

Immediately after, Yang Chen’s Life and Death Dao Intent fiercely struck Long Jueyu’s body, causing him to cough up blood and fly horizontally on the spot.

This scene left the audience dumbfounded.

Many of the onlookers from the Alien Tribes thought Yang Chen was going to suffer, but who would have thought his skills were so fierce that he made Long Jueyu vomit blood with just one move?

Many people didn't say anything, but they felt that justice was served in their hearts.

However, the people of the Southern Realm couldn't stand for it. Long Jueyu was beaten, and others came to his aid and acted.

Swish swish swish, a large group of people stood in front of Yang Chen.

Among them, the leaders were three Dao Venerate experts.

Yang Chen's expression was cold. Just for beating Long Jueyu, three Dao Venerate experts were drawn in. It truly was a big deal.

But were they trying to intimidate him with just three Dao Venerate experts?

"Hehe..."

Yang Chen said in a low voice: "It seems that you don't plan on letting me leave today?"

“Inferior Spirit Realm bloodline, death is not a pity!” The leading Dao Venerate had a similar attitude as Long Jueyu, and was about to attack as he spoke.

“Is that so? I truly thought you could determine my life and death. Well, I haven’t warmed up my body in a while.” Yang Chen spoke coldly.

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2299: Chapter 2295: Posing No Threat_1 Chapter 2299: Chapter 2295: Posing No Threat_1 He wasn’t exaggerating.

Who could make him warm-up?

Only experts of the Nirvana stage.

Daozuns were still not enough for now.

Back when he fought in the battlefield, he had already dealt with experts of the Nirvana stage more than once or twice. He still managed to kill those with a thousand inscription Dao Intent of the Nirvana stage.

Under such intense battles, he had long become immune to the experts of the first stage of Nirvana.

It wasn't that he was dismissive; he was just really strong!

The experts of the first stage of Nirvana couldn't even provoke him to unleash his true strength or desire!!

Of course, now that three consecutive Dao Venerate experts had appeared – specifically from the Southern Realm – he thought it was time to display some of his real skills.

Yang Chen's mouth curved up while his expression remained cold.

Long Jueyu, who hadn't died after being brutally slapped, shouted, "Kill him! Kill this guy!"

Yang Chen's expression darkened. Long Jueyu hadn't died, most likely due to a protective treasure on his body. Otherwise, he wouldn't have survived safely until now!

"He's bragging." Hearing Yang Chen's words, the three Daozuns of the Southern Realm leading the charge only thought that Yang Chen was joking.

"Ge Ming, Illusion God, you two assist from the side. I'll take the lead in attacking this boy!" shouted the leading Daozun in anger.

"Hmph, Bai Yu, you want to take credit in front of the young master again. Fine, let's give it to you then." Ge Ming Daozun sneered.

Bai Yu Daozun takes the lead, angrily standing at the forefront. In an instant, he displays his Dao Intent.

Although it was also at the level of Daozun, the sense Bai Yu Daozun gave Yang Chen was completely different from the Dao Intents of other Daozuns from the Southern Realm.

Moreover, the Dao Intent Bai Yu Daozun displayed directly unfolded into Dao Techniques.

A layer of Dao Intent directly transformed into a golden giant mountain, and like a divine spirit, it descended from the sky, intent on forcefully suppressing Yang Chen.

The other two Daozuns provided assistance from the side, without any carelessness in their intentions. They aimed to quickly take Yang Chen down to save face for Long Jueyu.

But would Yang Chen be an ordinary person?

“You want to suppress me?” Yang Chen’s Dao Intent instantly unfolded.

When he got angry and unleashed all his strength, he wasn’t joking around.

His full strength wasn’t just the strongest Life and Death Dao Intent.

Unyielding Dao Intent also emerged immediately, materializing in his hand and directly confronting the giant mountain-like Dao Intent that fell.

Immediately afterwards, Yang Chen's strongest Life and Death Dao Intent appeared, first aiming at a Daozun expert.

"Rushing to the front? I'll start with you, then."

Yang Chen's expression was icy cold; the Life and Death Dao Intent transformed into a sharp sword at an extremely fast speed and attacked.

"Insignificant skills, not even a Dao Technique," Bai Yu Daozun disdainfully remarked, not taking Yang Chen's attack seriously as he didn't even use a Dao Technique.

With another palm strike, the golden Dao Intent transformed into layers of sharp swords, each containing astonishing Dao Intent evenly distributed, clearly a very powerful Dao Technique.

When this Dao Technique emerged, an expression of pride appeared on Bai Yu Daozun's face.

This was the difference between them from the Southern Realm and the Spirit Realm.

"Go to hell," Bai Yu Daozun laughed maniacally.

However, in the next moment, something shocking happened suddenly.

The Dao Technique he was proud of disintegrated instantly upon contact with Yang Chen's strongest Life and Death Dao Intent. Even without displaying Dao Techniques, Yang Chen's Dao Intent wreaked havoc wherever it went, leaving nothing but voidness.

This sight shocked Bai Yu Daozun.

And Yang Chen's Life and Death Dao Intent instantly pressed on.

"Not good." Bai Yu Daozun wasn't too foolish. As his Dao Intent got resolved by Yang Chen, he instantly realized the terrifying power of Yang Chen's Dao Intent and backed off immediately, trying to dodge Yang Chen's attack.

But could he escape?

"Demon Transformation..."

Yang Chen's pupils gradually turned demonic, his body exuding demonic qi as the Ten Transformation Godhood flipped... one, two, three, four...

Fifth Transformation completely activated.

In reality, there was no need to activate the Ten Transformation Godhood to deal with these three people.

However, Yang Chen still wanted to experience how gratifying and refreshing it felt when he unleashed the Fifth Transformation.

After activating it, he revealed a wicked smile.

“Not even a challenge...” Yang Chen moved in an instant, his speed indescribable – even the air and wind were disturbed!

The moment he reappeared, Yang Chen’s body was surrounded by pitch-black demonic qi. He looked down at his target, Bai Yu Daozun.

“Die,” Yang Chen said coldly, flipping his hand and grasping. The Life and Death Dao Intent pierced through, Bai Yu Daozun screamed, and Yang Chen struck him down.

This scene frightened Lu Nan and left him unable to believe that Yang Chen had actually reached the Daozun level, and even easily killed a Daozun expert.

Had a Daozun from the Southern Realm fallen just like that?

Many alien tribes were greatly shocked. Because of Yang Chen and Southern Realm humans, they experienced a complete change in their view of the human race.

“Don’t ever mess with humans in the future.”

“So terrifying...”

“Some human experts are just like demons.”

Many members of alien races were truly frightened.

Not only those alien races, but the humans of the Southern Realm were also shocked.

In particular, when Bai Yu Daozun was killed, Ge Ming Daozun and Illusion God Daozun were both thrown into panic.

“You—you dare to kill our Supreme Deity Sect’s Daozun! You-!” In their fear, Illusion God Daozun and Ge Ming Daozun didn’t dare to come forward and could only shout these words.

Yang Chen coldly laughed, “So what if I kill the people from your Supreme Deity Sect? Not only will I kill him, but I will also kill you! Weren’t you just saying you were in control of my life and death? What’s wrong now...”

As the conversation ended, Yang Chen moved his steps and stood in front of Illusion God Daozun.

Illusion God Daozun let out a cry, intending to resist, but Yang Chen's Life and Death Dao Intent was like an unreachable giant beast, a towering mountain, crushing his spirit into pieces, leaving him powerless. His Dao Intent was left weak and insignificant compared to it like a child, ultimately causing no significant effect at all.

Boom!...

In an instant, another Daozun was annihilated by Yang Chen.

Shock!

There was a deadly silence.

Many people couldn't believe this was true.

Just a moment ago, they were above everyone, feeling like everything around them was insignificant and that they were all part of an inferior bloodline. However, at this moment, the hearts of the Southern Realm people wavered, fear rising within them as their previously unshakable superiority complex was challenged.

"Only one person remains." Yang Chen stood with his hands behind him, and between brushing his sleeves, he arrived in front of Ge Ming Daozun.

His speed was too fast.

With Demon Transformation’s Fifth Level activated, his strength had reached another height; these Daozuns no longer posed any threat to him!

The Supreme Martial King Shocking All Realms

Chapter 2300: Chapter 2296: Savior and Evil Star_1 Chapter 2300: Chapter 2296: Savior and Evil Star_1 Ge Ming Daozun looked at Yang Chen now, his body trembling, looking up at the man in front of him as if looking up at a god, at a towering mountain.

Seeing his two companions dead, he now realized deeply that he was absolutely no match for the person in front of him.

Too powerful, so powerful that no thought of resistance could arise in his heart.

He knew that not taking action would only result in death, but in front of this Dao Intent, he felt that taking action would also be meaningless.

If he didn’t make a move, Yang Chen would.

The Life and Death Dao Intent passed through and directly covered Ge Ming Daozun’s entire body!

In an instant, he was killed on the spot.

Ge Ming Daozun disappeared from this world and was never heard from again.

Yang Chen, like a Demon God, a God of Killing, and a Heavenly God!

Now appearing, the people of the Southern Realm had no choice but to reassess the people of the Spiritual Realm.

At this point, since Yang Chen had already killed three Dao Venerate experts, he didn't intend to hold back any longer.

Doing nothing but regretting it, he strode forward, planning to kill Long Jueyu on the spot as well.

However, Long Jueyu's status was obviously somewhat special. The moment Yang Chen made his move, a series of powerful Qi appeared, instantly blocking Yang Chen's path.

Yang Chen looked up and found that six Dao Venerate experts had actually come.

These six Dao Venerate experts had a trace of fear on their faces, but they still stood here, planning to stop Yang Chen.

“Oh?” Yang Chen’s expression was cold.

He had just noticed that there were more than one Dao Venerate experts around him, but he didn’t expect that there would be so many now.

Six of them, as if money didn’t matter. The strength of the Southern Realm was really extraordinary.

Yang Chen’s expression was cold, like frost, saying: “What, do you want to die too?”

The six Dao Venerate experts’ bodies trembled slightly.

If someone had spoken to them like this in normal times, they would have definitely gone up to punish him. But now, they found that they didn’t have the courage to do so.

Yang Chen, a Dao Venerate, saying such things to the six of them should have been ridiculous, but it now seemed extremely serious, as if he was really going to accomplish this task.

Long Jueyu also showed a hint of fear in his expression, completely frightened by Yang Chen’s raging Qi and unable to speak.

He felt that if he spoke again, even the powerful people around him might not be able to protect him.

“I never thought that there would be such a powerful human like you in the Spirit Realm. It seems that we were too arrogant. Your Excellency, just now we offended you, we hope you can be magnanimous. Feuds should be resolved, not deepened. We may not be your match; however, this time in the Southern Realm, there are more combat powers than us. If you don’t want to cause trouble, we hope that you will be satisfied with what you have. After all, you have just killed three of our Daozun; now it should be considered even.”

The leader of the Dao Venerate experts said in a low voice.

Yang Chen stood with his hands behind his back, cancelling his Demon Transformation and returning to his original appearance.

Although he didn’t want to spare Long Jueyu’s life, now it seemed that there was no advantage for him to press on.

After all, the Southern Realm was indeed an unknown area.

He could not worry about himself, but he could not help but consider the people around him, who did not have such powerful combat power.

“Hmph, I don’t want to go on a killing spree today. Return the Earth Fiend Clan people, and this matter will be temporarily settled. Otherwise, I don’t mind killing a few more people,” Yang Chen said slowly.

Upon hearing this, several Daozun experts of the Southern Realm discussed with each other.

“Return the people.”

“Sigh, it seems there’s no other way.”

Long Jueyu couldn’t sit still, gritting his teeth and saying: “Returning the Earth Fiend Clan people? Wouldn’t that be like me slapping my own face? Impossible!”

Seeing Yang Chen no longer aggressively pressing on, Long Jueyu thought Yang Chen had backed down, so he spoke angrily in a moment of temper.

The Daozun experts exchanged glances, and said: “Young Master, if we don’t hand over the Earth Fiend Clan people, this person will go on a killing spree, and by then, we might not be able to stop him.”

Long Jueyu scoffed, “Can’t stop him? We have dozens of Daozun experts in the Southern Realm, can’t we fight one Daozun? Ridiculous!”

“Young Master, bear with it for now, and wait for an opportunity. Don’t forget our main mission for coming here. The Supreme King Palace was left by that person. If you can get the key to the Spirit King, after returning, we can use this key to open the Ling Wang’s Sleeping Palace. That’s the real key...,” the Daozun experts patiently advised.

Upon hearing this, Long Jueyu finally suppressed the anger in his heart, “Fine, I’ll spare him for now!”

The Daozun experts breathed a sigh of relief, truly worried that their own young master would have a brain cramp and do something irrational.

If it were like that, they really wouldn’t have the confidence that they could win given Yang Chen’s demonstrated combat strength just now.

Several Dao Venerate experts gave an order, and the tormented Earth Fiend Clansman were returned half dead and half alive.

Upon seeing their fellow clansman like this, the other Earth Fiend Clansmen hurriedly came forward.

“Yong Gu, are you okay?”

The hearts of these Earth Fiend Clansmen were filled with anger, but they dared not speak it out loud.

Their fellow kinsmen had been completely tortured by these people.

“Get lost!” Seeing the appearance of the Earth Fiend Clansman, Yang Chen was filled with anger and uttered a single word that carried a chilling effect.

The Southern Realm humans exchanged glances and retreated one after another, not wanting to make further contact with Yang Chen, so as not to provoke this evil star again.

Although Yang Chen had become an evil star in the eyes of the Southern Realm humans, he had also become a savior in the eyes of the people of the other alien tribes.

Many of the alien tribes looked at Yang Chen with boundless admiration.

Yang Chen's actions just now had undoubtedly done what they wanted to do deep down in their hearts.

It's just that they didn't dare and didn't have the ability to do it.

Yang Chen stepped in and crushed the Southern Realm humans, making it a heroic act.

"Brother Yang Chen, thank you so much for your help this time. If it weren't for you, I, Lu Nan, really don't know..." Lu Nan recovered now and knelt down to Yang Chen on the spot.

The other Earth Fiend Clan members also knelt down and expressed their gratitude one after another.

"Yang Chen, you are the savior and benefactor of our Earth Fiend clan."

“When we first heard about you from the Young Master, we thought he was exaggerating, but when we met you in person, we realized that the Young Master’s words were only modest.”

A group of Earth Fiend Clansman cried with tears in their eyes, making Yang Chen somewhat embarrassed.

“Brother Lu Nan, between you and me, brothers, there’s no need to say such words, and to the Earth Fiend Clansman brothers, since I am friends with Brother Lu Nan, how could I stand by without saving him.” Yang Chen said with a hearty laugh.